



Input by members of the Sansknet project

(formerly: www.sansknet.org)

This GRETIL version has been converted from a custom Devanagari encoding.

Therefore, word boundaries are usually not marked by blanks.

These and other irregularities cannot be standardized at present.

The mula text has been checked against the ed. by V.P. Limaye and R.D. Vadekar (Eighteen Principal Upanisads, vol. 1, Poona 1958), and the electronic version available on TITUS. In cases of divergence, preference has usually been given to the printed edition.

The text of the commentary is not proofread!

REFERENCE SYSTEM:

BrhUp\_n,n.n = mula text

BrhUPBh\_n,n.n = Samkara's Bhasya

## Revisions:

- 2020-07-31: TEI encoding by mass conversion of GRETIL's Sanskrit corpus

# Text

adhyaya 1

om

brhadaranyakopanisad

om purnamadah purnamidam purnatpurnamadacyate /

purnasya purnamadaya purnamevavasisyate //

om santih ! santih !! santih !!!

om namo brahmadibhyo brahmavidyasampradayakartrbhyo vamsarsibhyo

namo gurubhyah / 'usa va asvasya'ityevamadya

vajasaneyibrahmanopanisat / tasya iyamalpagrantha vrttirabhyate

samsaravyavivrtsubhyah

samsarahetunivrttisadhanabrahmatmaikatvavidyapratipattaye / seyam

brahmavidya upanisacchabdhavacyatatparanam sahetoh

samsarasyatyantavasadanat / upanisuvasyasadestadarthatvat /

tadarthyad grantho 'pyupanisad ucyate / seyam sadadhyayi aranye

'nucyamanatvadaranyakam,brhattvatparimanato brhadaranyakam /

tasyasya karmakandena sambandho 'bhidhiyate / sarvo 'pyayam vedah

pratyaksanumanabhyamanavagatestanistapraptipariharopaya-

prakasanaparah sarvapurusam nisargata eva

tatpraptipariharayoristatvat / drstavisaye

cestanistastapraptipariharopaya- jñanasya

pratyaksanumanabhyameva siddatvannagamanvesana / na casati

janmantarasambandhyatmastitvavijñane

janmantarasambandhyatmastitvavijñane

janmantarestanistastapraptiparihareccha syat

svabhavavadidarsanat / tasmajjanmantarasambandhyatmastitve

janmantarestanistastapraptipariharopayavisesa ca

sastram pravartate / "yeyam prete vicikitsa manusye 'stityeke

nayamastiti caike" (ka.u. 1 / 1 / 20) ityupakramya"astityevopalabdavyah"

(ka.u. 2 / 3 / 13) ityevamadinirnayadarsanat / "yatha ca maranam  
 prapya" (ka.u.2 / 2 / 6) ityupakramya"yonimanye prapadyante sariratvaya  
 dehinah / sthanumanye 'nusamyanti yathakarma yathasrutam"(ka.u.2 / 2  
 / 7) iti ca / "svayañjyotih" (br.u. 4 / 3 / 9) ityupakramya"tam  
 vidyakarmani samanvaramete"( 4 / 4 / 2 ) "punyo vai punena karmana  
 bhavati papah papena"( 3 / 2 / 13 ) iti ca / "jñāpayisyami"(br.u.2 /  
 1 / 15) ityupakramya"vijñanamayah"(2 / 1 / 16) iti ca  
 vyatiriktatmastitvam / tatpratyaksavisayameveti cenna,  
 vadivipratipattidarsanat / na hi dehantarasambandhina atmanah  
 pratyaksenastitvavijñane lokayatika bauddhasca nah pratikulah  
 syunastyatmeti vadantah / na hi ghatadau pratyaksavisaye  
 kascidvipratipadyate nasti ghata iti / sthanvadau  
 purusadidarsananneti cenna nirupite sthanvadau vipratipattirbhavati /  
 vainasikastvhamitipratyaye jayamane 'pi dehantaravyatiriktasya  
 nastitvameva pratijanate / tasmatpratyaksavisayavailaksanyat  
 pratyaksannatmastitvasiddhih / tathanumanadapi / srutya  
 atmastitve lingasya darsitvallingasya ca pratyaksavisayatvanneti  
 cenna, janmantarasambandhasyagrahanat / agamena tvatmastitve 'vagate  
 vedapradarsitalaukikalingavisesaisca tadanusarino  
 mimamsakastarkikasca ahampratyayalingani ca vaidikanyeva  
 svamatiprabhavaniti kalpayanto vadanti pratyaksascanumeyascatmeti /  
 sarvathapyastyatma dehantarasambandhityevam  
 pratipatturdehantaragatestanistapraptipariharopayavisesarthina  
 stadvisesajñāpanaya karmakandamarabdham / na tvatmana  
 istanistapraptipariharecchakaranamatmavisayamajñanam  
 kartrbhoktrsvarupabhimanalaksanam  
 tadviparitabrahmatmasvarupavijñānenapanitam / yavaddhi tannapaniyate  
 tavadayam karmaphalaragadvesadisvabhavikadosaprayuktah  
 sastravihitapratissiddhatikramenapi vartamano  
 manovakkayairdrstadrstanistasadhanani  
 adharmasamjñakani karmanyupacinoti bahulyena,  
 svabhavikadosabaliyastvat / tatah sthavarantadhogatih /  
 kadacicchastrakrtasamskarabaliyastvam, tato  
 manaadibhiristasadhanam bahulyenopacinoti dharmakhyam / tad  
 dvividham-jñānapurvakam kevalañca / tatra kevalam  
 pitrlokadipraptiphalam / jñānapurvakam  
 devalokadibrahmalokantapraptiphalam / tatha ca sastram-"atmayaji  
 sreyandevayajinah"(sata.brahma.) ityadi / smrtisca"dvividham karma  
 vaidikam"(manu.12 / 88) ityadya / samye ca dharmadharmayoh  
 manusyatvapratih / evam brahmandya sthavaranta  
 svabhavikavidyadidosavati dharmadharmasadhanakrta  
 samsaragatirnamarupakarmasraya / tadevedam vyakrtam  
 sadhyasadhanarupam jagatpragutpatteravyakrtamasit / sa esa  
 bijankuradivadavidyakrtah samsara atmani  
 kriyakarakaphaladhyaropalaksano 'nadirananto 'narthah,  
 ityetasmadviraktasyavidyanivrttaye  
 tadviparitabrahmavidyapratipattiyarthopanisadarabhyate / asya

tvasvamedhakarmasambandhino vijñanasya prayojanam yepamasvamedhe na  
 adhikarastesamasmadeva vijñanat phalapraptih / 'vidyaya va  
 karmana va' "taddhaitallokajideva"(br.u.1 / 3 / 28)  
 ityevamadisrutibhyah / karmavisayatvameva vijñanasyeti cenna,"yo  
 'svamedhena yajate ya u cainamevam veda"iti vikalpasruteh /  
 vidyaprakarane camnanat karmantare ca sampadanadarsanad vijñanat  
 tatphalapraptirastityavagamyate / sarvesam ca karmanam param  
 karmasvamedhah samastivyastipraptiphalavatvat tasya ceha  
 brahmavidyaprarambha amnanam sarvakarmanam  
 samsaravisayatvapradasanartham / tatha ca darsayisyati  
 phalamasanayamrtyubhavam / na nityanam samsaravisayaphalatvamiti  
 cenna, sarvakarmaphalopasamharasruteh / sarvam hi patnisambaddham  
 karma / "jaya me syat .....etavanvai kamah"(br.u.1 / 4 / 17) iti  
 nisargata eva sarvakarmanam kamyatvam darsayitva,  
 putrakarmaparavidyanam ca"manusyalokah pitrloko  
 devalokah"(br.u.1 / 5 / 16) iti phalam darsayitva, tryannatmakatam  
 cante upasamharisyati"trayam va idam nama rupam karma"(br.u.1 /  
 6 / 1) iti / sarvatarmanam phalam vyakrtam samsara eveti /  
 idameva trayam pragutpattestahavyakrtamasit / tadeva punah  
 sarvapanikarmavasadvyakriyate bijadiva vrksah / so 'yam  
 vyakrtavyakrtarupah samsaro  
 'vidyavisayah;kriyakarakaphalatmakataya atmarupatvenadhyaropitah  
 avidyayaiva murtamurtatadvasanatmakah / ato vilaksano  
 'namarupakarmatmakah 'dvayo nityasuddhabuddhamuktasvabhavo 'pi  
 kriyakarakaphalabhedadiviparyayenavabhasate / ato  
 'smatkriyakarakaphalabhedasvarupad etavadidamiti  
 sadhyasadhanarupadviraktasya  
 kamadidosakarmabijabhutavidyanivrttaye rajjvamiva  
 sarpavijñanapanayaya brahmavidya arabhyate / tatra  
 tavadasvamedhavijñanaya'usa va asvasya'ityadi /  
 tatra svavisayameva darsanamucyate pradhanyadasvasya / pradhanyam  
 ca tannamankitatvatkratoh prajapatyatvacca /

start brhup 1,1.1

usa va asvasya medhyasya sirah | suryas caksur vatah prano  
 vyattam agnir vaisvanarah samvatsara atmasvasya medhyasya | dyauh  
 prstham antariksam udaram prthivi pajasyam disah parsve  
 avantaradisah parsava rtavo 'ngani masas cardhamasas ca  
 parvany ahoratrani pratistha naksatrany asthini nabho  
 mamsani | uvadhyam sikatah sindhavo guda yakrc ca klomanas ca  
 parvata osadhayas ca vanaspatayas ca lomani | udyan purvardho nimlocañ  
 jaghanardhah | yad vijrmbhate tad vidyotate | yad vidhunute tat stanayati  
 | yan mehati tad varsati | vag evasya vak || brhup\_1,1.1 ||

brhupbh\_1,1.1 usa iti, brahmo muhurta usah / vaisabdah  
 smaranarthah prasiddham kalam smarayati / sirah pradhanyat /  
 sirasca pradhanam sariravayavanam / asvasya medhyasya

medharhasyayajñīyasyopah sirah iti sambandhah / karmangasya  
pasoh samskartavyatvat kaladidrstayah sira adisu  
ksipyante / prajapatyatvam ca prajapatidrstyadhyaropanat /  
kalalokadevatatvadyaropanam ca prajapatitvakaranam pasoh /  
evamrupo hi prajapatih, visnatvadikaranamiva pratimadau /  
suryascakshu siraso 'nantaratvat suryadhidaivatavacca / vatah  
prano vayusvabhavyat / vyattam vivrtam  
mukhamagnirvaisvanararh / vaisvanara ityagnervisesanarm /  
vaisvanaro namagnirvivrtam mukhamityartho mukhasyagnidaivatvat /  
samvatsara atma, samvatsaro dvadasamasastrayodasamaso  
va,atmasariram / kalavayavanam ca samvatsarah sariram  
catma "madhyam hyasamanganamatma"iti sruteh / asvasya  
medhyasyeti sarvatranupangartham punarvacanam / dyauh  
prsthamurdhvatvasamanyat / antariksamudaram  
susiratvasamanyat prthivi pajasyam padasyam pajasyamiti  
varnavyatyayena, padasanasthanamityarthah / disascatasro 'pi parsve  
parsvena disam sambandhat / parsvayordisam ca  
sankhyavaisamyadayuktamiti cenna, sarvamukhatvopapatterasvasya  
parsvabhyameva sarvadisam sambandhadadosah / avantaradisa  
agneyyadyah parsavah parsvasthini / rtavo 'ngani  
samvatsaravayavatvadangasadharmyat / ahoratrani pratisthah /  
bahuvacanat prajapatyadaivapitryamanusani, pratisthah padah  
pratitisthatyetairiti / ahoratrairhi kalatma pratitisthatyasvasya  
padaih / naksatranysthini suklatvasamanyat / nabho nabhahstha  
megha antariksasyodaravokteh, mamsanyudakarudhirasecanasamanyat /  
uvadyam udarasthamardhajirnamasanam sikata  
vislistavayavatvasamanyat / sindhavah syandanasamanyannadyo guda  
nadyo bahuvacanacca / yakrccaklomanasca  
hrdayasyadhassthaddaksinottarau mamsakhandau / klomana iti  
nityam bahuvacanamekasminneva / parvatah kathinyaducchritatvacca /  
osadhayasca ksudrah sthavera vanaspatayo mahanto lomani kesasca  
yathasambhavam / udyannudgacchanbhavati savita amadhyahnadasvasya  
purvardho namerurdhvamityarthah / nimlocannastam  
yannamadhyahnajjaghanardho 'parardhah purvaparavasadharmyat /  
yadvijrmbhate gatrani vinamayati viksipati tadvidyotate vidyotanam  
mukhaghanavidaranasamanyat /  
yadvidhunute gatrani kampayati tatstanayati garjanasabdhasamanyat /  
yanmehati mutram karotyasvastadvarsati varsanam tat  
secanasamanyat /  
vageva sabda evasyasvasya vagiti, natra kalpanetyarthah //1//  
aharva iti / savarnarajatau mahimakhyau grahavasvasyagratah  
prsthasasca sthapyete tadvisayamidam darsanam--

start brhup 1,1.2

ahar va asvam purastan mahimanvajayata | tasya purve samudre yonih |  
ratrir enam pascan mahimanvajayata | tasyapare samudre yonir | etau va

asvam mahimanav abhitah sambabhuvatum | hayo bhutva devan avahad  
vaji gandharvan arvasuran asvo manusyan | samudra evasya bandhuh  
samudro yonih || brhup\_1,1.2 ||

brhupbh\_1,1.2 ahah sauvarno graho diptisamanyadvai / aharasvam  
purastanmahimanvajayateti katham? asvasya prajapatitvat /  
prajapatirhyadityadilaksano 'hna laksyate / asvam  
laksayitvajayata sauvarno mahima graho vrksamanu vidyotate vidyuditi  
yadvat / tasya grahasya purve purvah samudre samudro  
yonirvibhaktivatyayena / yonirityasadanasthanam / tatha ratri rajate  
graho varnasamanyajjaghanyatvasamanyadva / enamasvam  
pascatrstato mahimanvajayata, tasyapare samudre yonih / mahima  
mahattvat / asvasya hi vibhutiresa yatsauvarno rajatasca  
grahavubhayatah sthapyete / tavetau vai mahimanau mahimakhyau  
grahasvasvamabhitah sambabhuvaturuktalaksanaveva sambhuta /  
itthamasvasvo mahatvayukta iti punarvacanam stutyartham / tatha ca hayo  
bhutvetyadi stutyarthameva / hayo hinotergatikarmano  
visistagatirityarthah / jataviseso va / devanavahad  
devatvamagamayatprajapatitvat / devanam va vodhabhavad / natu  
nindaiva vahanatvam / naisa dosah, vahanatvam svabhavikamasvasya /  
svabhavikatvaducchrayapraptirdevadisambandho 'svasyeti stutirevaisa /  
tatha vajyadayo jativisesah / vaji bhutva  
gandharvanavahadityanusangah / tatharva bhutvasuran / asvo  
bhutva manusyan /  
samudra eveti paramatma bandhubandhanam badhyate 'sminniti /  
samudro yonih karanamutpattim prati /  
evamasau suddhayonih suddhasthitiriti stuyate /  
apsu yonirva asvah iti sruteh prasiddha eva va samudro yonih //2//

iti prathamadhyaye prathamamasvamedhabrahmanam //1//  
athagnerasvamedhopayogikasyotpattirucyate /  
tadvisayadarsanavivaksayai votpattih stutyartha /

start brhup 1,2.1

naiveha kim canagra asit | mrtyunaivedam avrtam asid asanayaya |  
asanaya hi mrtyuh | tan mano 'kurutatmanvi syam iti | so 'rcann  
acarat | tasyarcata apo 'jayanta | arcate vai me kam abhud iti | tad  
evarkyasyarkatvam | kam ha va asmai bhavati ya evam etad  
arkyasyarkatvam veda || brhup\_1,2.1 ||

brhupbh\_1,2.1 naiveha kiñcanagra asit / iha samsaramandale kiñcana  
kiñcidapi namarupaprabhaktavisesam naivasid na babhuva agre  
pragutpattermanadeh / kim sunyameva syat"naiveha kiñcana"iti  
sruteh / na karyam karanam vasit / utpattessa, utpadyate hi  
ghatah, atah pragutpatterghatasya nastitvam / nanu karanasya na  
nastitvam mrtpindadidarsanat / yannopalabhyate tasyaiva nastita /  
astu karyasya na tu karanasya, upalampamanatvat / nah pragutpatteh  
sarvanupalambhat / anupalabdhiscedabhavahetuh sarvasya jagatah

pragutpatterna karanam karyam vopalabhyate / tasmatsarvasyaivabhavo  
'stu / nah"mrtyunaivedamavrtamasit"iti sruteh / yadi hi kiñcidapi  
nasid yenavriyate yaccavriyate tada  
navaksyat'mrtyunaivedamavrtam'iti / na hi bhavati gaganakusumacchanno  
vandhyaputra iti / braviti ca'mrtyunaivedamavrtamasit'iti,  
tasmadyenavrtam karanena, yaccavrtam karyam  
pragutpattestadubhayamasit, sruteh pramanyadanumeyatvacca /  
anumiyate ca pragutpatteh karyakaranayorastitvam;karyasya hi sato  
jayamanasya karane satyutpattidarsanat, asati cadarsanat / jagato 'pi  
pragutpatteh karanastitvamanumiyate ghatadikaranastitvavat /  
ghatadikaranasyapyasattvameva, anupamrdya mrtpindadikam  
ghatadyanutpatteriti cet? na;mrdadeh karanatvat / mrtsuvarnadi  
hi tatra karanam ghatarucakadeh, na pindakaravisesah,  
tadabhava bhavat / asatyapi pindakaravisesa  
mrtsuvarnadikaranadravyamatradeva  
ghatarucakadikaryotpattirdrsyate / tasmanna pindakaravisesa  
ghatarucakadikaranam / asati tu mrtsuvarnadidravye  
ghatarucakadirna jayata iti mrtsuvarnadidravymeva karanam, na tu  
pindakaravisesah / sarvam hi karanam  
karyamutpadayatpurvotpannasyatmakaryasya tirodhanam  
kurvatkaryantaramutpadayati, ekasminkarane yugapadanekakaryavirodhat /  
na ca purvakaryopamamarde karanasya svatmopamarde bhavati /  
tasmatpindadyupamarde karyotpattidarsanamahetuh pragutpatteh  
karanasattveh / pindadivyatirekena mrdaderasattvadayuktamiti  
cet-pindadipurvakaryopamarde mrdadikaranam nopamrdyate,  
ghatadikaryantare 'pyanuvartate  
ityetadayuktam;pindaghatadivyatirekena  
mrdadikaranasyanupalambhaditi cet? na, mrdadikarananam  
ghatadyutpattau pindadinivrttavanuvrttidarsanat /  
sadrsyadanvayadarsanam na karananuvrtteriti cenna,  
pindadigatanam mrdadyavayavanameva ghatadau pratyaksatve  
'numanabhasatsadrsyadikalpananupapatteh / na ca  
pratyaksanumanayorviruddhavyabharita,pratyaksapurvakatvadanumanas  
ya sarvatraivanasvasaprasangat / yadi ca ksanikam sarvam  
tadevedamiti gamyamanam tadbuddherapyanyatadbuddhyapeksatve tasya  
apyanyatadbuddhyapeksatvamityanavasthayam tatsadrsamidamityasya api  
buddhermrpatvatsarvatranasvasataiva / tadidambuddhyorapi kartrabhava  
sambandhanupapattih / sadrsyattatsambandha iti cenna,  
tadidambuddhyoritaravisayatvanupapatteh / asati cetaretaravisayatve  
sadrsyagrahananupapattih / asatyeva sadrsye tadbuddhiriti cenna,  
tadidambuddhyorapi sadrsyabuddhivadasadvisayatvaprasangat /  
asadvisayatvameva sarvabuddhinamastviti cenna,  
buddhibuddherapyasadvisayatvaprasangat / tadapyastviti cenna,  
sarvabuddhinam mrsatve 'satyabuddhyanupapatteh /  
tasmadasadetatsadrsyattadbuddhiriti / atah siddhah  
prakkaryotpattih karanasadbhavah / karyasya cabhiviyaktilingatvat  
/ karyasya ca sadbhavah pragutpatteh siddhah /

kathamabhivyaktilingatvadabhivyaktilingamasyeti / abhivyaktih  
 saksadvijñanalambanatvapraptih / yadvi loke pravrtam tama  
 adina ghatadivastu tadalokadina pravaranatiraskarena  
 vijñānavisayatvam prapnuvatpraksadbhavam na vyabharati /  
 tathedamapi jagatpragutpatterityavagacchamah / na hyavidyamano ghata  
 udite 'pyaditye upalabhyate / na te 'vidyamanatvabhavadupalabhyetaiveti  
 cet / na hi tava ghatadikaryam kadacidapyavidyamanamityudite aditye  
 upalabhyetaiva mrtpinde 'sannihite tamadyavarane casati  
 vidyamanatvaditi cet? na, dvididhatvadavaranasya / ghatadikaryasya  
 dvididham hyavaranam mrdadaravibhaktasya tamahkudyadi  
 pranmrdo 'bhivyaktermrdadyavayavanam  
 pindadikaryantararupena samsthanam /  
 tasmatpragutpattervidyamanasyaiva ghatadikaryasya  
 avrtatvadanupalabdhih /  
 nastotpannabhavabhavasabdapratyayabhedastu  
 abhivyaktatirobhavayordvididhatvapeksah /  
 pindakapaladeravaranaavailaksanyadayuktamiti cet?  
 tamahkudyadi hi ghatadyavaranam ghatadibhinnadesam  
 drstam na tatha ghatadibhinnadese drste pindakapale /  
 tasmat pindakapalasangsthanayorvidyamanasyaiva ghatasyavrtatvad  
 anupalabdhirityayuktam avaranadharmavailaksanyaditi cet? na  
 ksirodakadeh ksiradyavaranaikadesatvadarsanat /  
 ghatadikarye kapalacurnadyavayavanamantarbhavadanavaranaatvamiti  
 cenna, vibhaktanam karyantaravadvavaranaatvopapatteh /  
 avaranabhava eva yatnah kartavya iti cet?  
 pindakapalavasthayorvidyamanameva  
 ghatadikaryamavrtatvannobhalabhyata iti ced ghatadikaryarthina  
 tadavaranaavinasa eva yatnah kartavyo na ghatadyutpattau? na  
 caitadasti, tasmadayuktam vidyamanasyaivavrtatvadanupalabdhiritya cet?  
 na aniyamat / na hi vinasamatrapratyadeva ghatadyabhivyaktirniyata /  
 tamadyavrtte ghatadau pradipadyutpattau prayatnadarsanat / so 'pi  
 tamonasayaiveti cet? dipadyutpattavapi yah prayatnah so 'pi  
 tamastiraskaranaya tasminnaste ghatah svayamevopalabhyate / na hi  
 kiñcidadhiyate iti cet? na, prakasavato ghatasyopalabhyamanatvat /  
 yatha prakasavisisto ghata upalabhyate na tatha  
 prakpradipakaranat / tasmanna tamastiraskarayaiva pradipakaranam  
 kim tarhi? prakasavattvaya / prakasavattvenavopalabhyamanatvat /  
 kvacidavaranaavinase 'pi yatnah syat, yatha kudyadivinase /  
 tasmanna niyamo 'styabhivyaktarthinavaranaavinasa eva yatnah karya iti  
 / niyamatmarthavattvacca / karane vartamanam karyam  
 karyantaranaavaranaamityavocama / tatra yadi purvabhivyaktasya  
 karyasyapindasyavyavahitasya va kapalasya vinasa eva yatnah kriyeta,  
 tada vidalacurnadyapi karyam jayeta / tenapyavrtto ghato  
 nopalabhyata iti punah prayatnantarapeksaiva / tasmad  
 ghatadyabhivyaktarthino niyata eva karakavyaparor'thavan /  
 tasmatpragutpatterapi tadeva karyam / atitanagatapratyayabhedacca /  
 atito ghato 'nagato ghata ityetayosca

pratyayorvartamanaghatapratyayavanna nirvisayatvam  
 yuktam;anagatarthipravrttesca / na hyasatyarthitaya pravrttirloke  
 drsta / yoginam catitanagatajñanasya satyatvat /  
 asamscedbhavisyadghata aisvarambhavisyadghatavisayam  
 pratyaksajñanam mithya syat na ca pratyaksamupacaryate /  
 ghatasadbhavehyanumanamavocama / vipratishedhacca / yadi ghato  
 bhavisyatiti kulaladisu vyapriyamanesu ghatartham  
 pramanena niscitam yena ca kalena ghatasya sambandho  
 bhavisyatityucyate, tasminneva kale ghato 'sanniti  
 vipratissiddhamabhidhiyate / bhavisyana ghato 'sanniti, na  
 bhavisyatityarthah / ayam ghato na vartata iti yadvat / atha  
 pragutpatterghato 'sannityucyeta, ghatartha pravrttesu kulaladisu  
 tatra yatha vyapararupena vartamanastavatkulaladayah, tatha  
 ghato na vartata ityasacchabdasyarthascenna virudhyate / kasmad? svena hi  
 bhavisyadrupena ghato vartate / na hi pindasya vartamanata  
 kapalasya va ghatasya bhavati / na ca tayorbhavisyatta ghatasya /  
 tasmatkulaladivyaparavartamanatayam pragutpatterghato 'sanniti na  
 virudhyate / yadi ghatasya yatsvam bhavisyattakaryarupam  
 tatpratipidhyeta, tatpratipedhe virodhah syat / na tu  
 tadbhavanpratisedhati / na ca sarvesam kriyavatam  
 karakanamekaiva vartamanata bhavisyattvam va / api ca  
 caturvidhanamabhavanam ghatasyetaretarabhavo ghatadanyo  
 drsto yatha ghatabhavah patadireva na ghatasvarupameva / na  
 ca ghatabhavah sanpato 'bhavatmakah, kim tarhi? bhavarupa eva /  
 evam ghatasya prakpradhvamsatyantabhavanamapi ghatadanyatvam  
 syat / ghatena vyapadisyamanatvad ghatasyetaretarabhavavat / tathaiiva  
 bhavatmakatabhavanam / evam ca sati ghatasya pragabhava iti na  
 ghatasvarupameva pragutpatternasti / atha ghatasya pragabhava iti  
 ghatasya yatsvarupam tadevocyeta ghatasyetivyapadesanupapattih /  
 atha kalpayitva vyapadisyeta silaputrakasya sariramiti yadvat, tathapi  
 ghatasya pragabhava iti kalpitasyaivabhavasya ghatena vyapadeso na  
 ghatasvarupasyaiva / atharthantaram ghatad ghatasyabhava iti,  
 uktottarametat / kiñcanyatpragutpatteh  
 sasavisanaavadabhavabhutasya ghatasya  
 svakaranasattasambandhanupapattih, dvinisthatvatsambandhasya  
 ayutasiddhanamadosa iti cenna, bhavabhavayorayutasiddhatvanupapatteh  
 / bhavabhutayorhi yutasiddhatayutasiddhata va syanna tu  
 bhavabhavayorabhavayorva / tasmatsadeva karyam pragutpatteriti  
 siddham / kimllaksanena mrtyunavrtamityata aha-asanayaya  
 asitumiccha asanaya saiva? mrtyorlaksanam taya laksitena  
 mrtyunasanayaya / kathamasanaya mrtyuh? ityucyate-- asanaya hi  
 mrtyuh / hisabdena prasiddham hetumavadyotayati / yo hyasitumicchati so  
 'sanayanantarameva hanti jantun, tenasavasanaayaya laksyate  
 mrtyurityasanaya hityaha / buddhyatmano 'sanaya dharma iti sa esa  
 buddhyavastho hiranyagarbho mrtyurityucyate / tena mrtyunedam  
 karyamavrtamasit / yatha pindavasthaya mrda ghantadaya  
 avrtah syuriti tadvat / tanmano 'kuruta / taditi manaso nirdesah / sa

prakrto mrtyurvaksyamanakaryasisrksaya  
tatkaryalocanaksamam manahsabdavacyam  
samkalpadilaksanamantahkaranamakuruta krtavan /  
kenabhiprayena mano 'karot? ityucyate-atmanvi atmavan syam bhaveyam  
/ ahamanenatmana manasa manasvi syamityabhiprayah / sa  
prajapatirabhivyaktena manasa samanaskah sannarcannarcayanpujayan  
atmanameva krtartho 'smityacaraccaranamakarot / tasya  
prajapaterarcatah pujayata apo rasatmikah pujangabhuta  
ajayantotpannah / atrakasaprabhrtinam  
trayanamutpattyantaramiti vaktavyam,  
srutyantarasarthyadvikalpasambhavacca srstikramasya / arcate  
pujam kurvate vai me mahyam kamudakamabhudityevamamanyata  
yasmanmrtyuh, tadeva tasmadeva hetorarkasya  
agnerasvamedhokratvaupayogikasyarkatvam arkatve heturityarthah /  
agnerarkanamanirvacanametet / arcanatsukhahetupujakaranad  
apsambandhacca agneretadgaunam namarka iti /  
ya evam yathoktamarkasyarkatvam veda janati kamudakam sukham va  
namasamanyat /  
ha va ityavataranarthau /  
bhavatyeveti /  
asmai evamvide evamvidartham bhavati //1//

kah punarasavarkah? ityucyate-

start brhup 1,2.2

apo va arkah | tad yad apam sara asit tat samahanyata | sa prthivy  
abhavat | tasyam asramyat | tasya srantasya taptasya tejoraso  
niravartatagnih || brhup\_1,2.2 ||

brhupbh\_1,2.2 apo vai ya arcanangabhutasta evarko 'gnerarkasya  
hetutvat / apsu cagnih pratisithita iti / na punah  
saksadevarkastah, tasamaprakaranat, agnesca prakaranam /  
vaksyati ca'ayamagnirarkah'(brha.u.1 / 2 / 7) iti / tattatra yadapam  
sara iva saro dadhna iva mandabhutamasittatsamahanyata  
sangatamapadyata tejasa bahyantahpacyamanam / lingavyatyayena va  
yo 'sam sarah samahanyateti / sa prthivyabhavatsa samghato  
yeyam prthivi sabhavat / tabhyo 'dbhayo  
andamabhinirvrttamityarthah / tasyam prthivyamutpaditayam sa  
mrtyu prajapatirasramyacchramayukto babhuva / sarvo hi lokah karya  
krtva sramyati / prajapatascatanmahatkaryam yatprthivisargah /  
kim tasya srantasya? ityucyate tasya srantasya taptasya khinnasya  
tejorasasteja eva rasastejoraso rasah saro niravartata  
prajapatisariranniskranta ityarthah /  
ko 'sau niskranta? agnih /  
so 'ndasyantarvirat prajapatih prathamajah  
karyakaranasamghatavan jatah /  
sa vai sariri prathamah iti smaranat //2//

start brhup 1,2.3

sa tredhatmanam vyakurutadityam trtiyam vayum trtiyam | sa  
esa pranas tredhavihitah | tasya praci dik siro 'sau casau cermah |  
athasya pratici dik puccham asau casau ca sakthyau | daksina codici  
ca parsve | dyauh prstham antariksam udaram iyam urah | sa eso  
'psu pratisthitah | yatra kva caiti tad eva pratitisthaty evam  
vidvan || brhup\_1,2.3 ||

brhupbh\_1,2.3 sa ca jatah prajapatistredha triprakaramatmanam  
svayameva karyakaranasamghatam vyakuruta vyabhajadityetat / katham  
tredha? ityaha adityam trtiyamagnivayvapeksaya trayanam  
puranam akurutetyanuvartate / tathagnyadityapeksaya vayum  
trtiyam / tatha vayvadityapeksayagnim trtiyamiti drastavyam  
/ samarthyasya tulyatvatrayanam samkhyapuranatve / sa esa  
pranah sarvabhutanamatmapy agnivayvadityarupena visesatah  
svenaiva mrtyvatmana tredha vihito vibhakto na virat  
svarupopamardanena / tasyasya prathamajasyagnerasvamedhopayogikasyarkasya  
virajascityatmakasya asvasyeva darsanamucyate / sarva hi  
purvoktotpattirasya stutyarthetyavocamaitthamasau suddhajanmeti / tasya  
praci diksiro visistatvasamanyat / asau casau caisanyagneyyau  
irmau bahu / irayatergatikarmanah / athasyagneh pratici  
dikpuccham jaghanyobhagah, pranmukhasya pratyagdiksambandhad / asau  
casau ca vayavyanairrtyau sakthyausakthini  
prsthakonatvasamanyat / daksina codici ca parse  
ubhayadiksambandhasamanyat / dyauh prsthamantariksamudaramiti  
purvavat /  
iyamurah adhobhagasamanyat /  
sa eso 'gni prajapatirupo lokadyatmako 'gnirapsu  
pratisthitah"evamime loka apsvantah"iti sruteh /  
yatra kka ca yasminkasmimscideti gacchati tadeva tatraiva pratitisthati  
sthitim labhate /  
ko 'sau? evam yathoktamapsu pratisthitatvamagnevidvanvijanan  
gunaphalametat //3//

yo 'sau mrtyuh so 'badikramenatmanatmanam andasyantah  
karyakaranasamghatavantam virajamagnimasrjata, tredha  
catmanamakurutetyuktam / sa kimvyaparah sannasrjata? ityucyate-

start brhup 1,2.4

so 'kamayata -- dvitiyo ma atma jayeteti | sa manasa vacam mithunam  
samabhavad asanaya mrtyuh | tad yad reta asit sa samvatsaro 'bhavat  
| na ha pura tatah samvatsara asa | tam etavantam kalam abibhar  
yavant samvatsarah | tam etavatah kalasya parastad asrjata | tam  
jatam abhivyadadat | sa bhana akarot | saiva vag abhavat || brhup\_1,2.4  
||

brhupbh\_1,2.4 sa mrtyurakamayata kamitavan / kim? dvitiyo me mamatma  
sariram yenaham sariri syam sa jayetotpadyeta

ityevametadakamayata / sa evam kamayitva manasa purvotpanna vacam  
laksanam mithunam dvandvabhavam samabhavatsambhavanam  
krtavanmanasa trayimalocitavan / trayivihitam srstikramam  
manasanvalocayadityarthah / ko 'sau? asanayaya laksito mrtyuh /  
asanaya mrtyurityuktam / tameva paramrsatyanyatra prasango ma  
bhuditi / tadyadreta asit-tattatra mithune yadreta asit,  
prathamasaririnah prajapaterutpattau karanam reto bijam  
jñanakarmarupam, trayyalocanayam  
yaddrstavanasiñjanmantarakrtam; tadbhavabhavito 'pah  
srstva tena retasa bijenapsvanupravisya andarupena  
garbhibhutih sa samvatsaro 'bhavat, samvatsarakalanirmata  
samvatsarah prajapatirabhavat /  
na ha, pura purvam, tatastasmatsamvatsarakalanirmatuh prajapateh,  
samvatsarah kalo nama nasa na babhuva ha /  
tam samvatsarakalanirmataramantargarbhaprajapatim, yavaniha  
prasiddhah kala etavantametavatsamvatsaraparimanam kalamabibhah  
bhrtavanmrtyuh /  
yavansamvatsara iha prasiddhah, tatah parastatkim krtavan?  
tametavatah kalasya samvatsaramatrasya parastad urdhvamasrjata  
srstavan, andamabhinadityarthah tamevam kumaram jatamagnim  
prathamasaririnam,  
asanayavattvanmrtyurabhivyadadanmukhavidaranam krtavanattum; sa  
ca kumaro bhutih svabhavikyavidyaya yukto bhanityevam  
sabdamakaro /  
saiva vagabhavat, vak-sabdo 'bhavat //4//

start brhup 1,2.5

sa aiksata yadi va imam abhimamsye kaniyo 'nnam karisyā iti | sa  
taya vaca tenatmanedam sarvam asrjata yad idam kiñca -- rco  
yajumsi samani chandamsi yajñan prajam pasun | sa yad-yad  
evasrjata tattad attum adhriyata | sarvam va attiti tad aditer adititvam  
| sarvasyatta bhavati sarvam asyannam bhavati ya evam etad aditer  
adititvam veda || brhup\_1,2.5 ||

brhupbh\_1,2.5 sa aiksata-sa evam bhitam krtaravam kumaram  
drstva mrtyuraiksateksitavan asanayavanapi-yada kadacidva  
imam kumaramapimamsye-abhipurvomanyatirhimsarthah-himsisyā  
ityarthah; kaniyo 'nnam karisyā kaniyo 'lpamannam karisyā iti /  
evamiksitva tadbhaksanadupararama bahu hyannam kartavyam  
dirghakalabhaksanaya nah kaniyah / tadbhaksane hi kaniyo  
'nnam syadbijabhaksana iva sasyabhavah / sa  
evamprayojanamannabahulyamalocya tayyaiva trayya vaca purvoktaya tenaiva  
catmana manasa mithunibhavamalocanamupagamyopagamyedam sarvam  
sthavaram jangamam casrjata yadidam kiñcayatkiñcedam / kim tat?  
rco yajumsi samani chandamsi ca saptagayatryadidini  
stotrasastradikarmangabhutamstrividhan  
mantrangayatryadicchandovisistan yajñamsca

tatsadhyanprajastatkartrih pasumsca  
gramyanaranyankarmasadhanabhutan / nanu trayya  
mithunibhutayasrjatetyuktam, rgadineha kathamasrjateti? naisa  
dosah, manasastvavyakto 'yam mithunibhavastrayya, bahyastu  
rgadinam vidyamananameva karmasu viniyogabhavena vyaktibhavah  
sarga iti / sa prajapatirevamannavrddhim buddhva yadyadeva  
kriyasadhanam phalam va kiñcidasrjata tattadattum  
bhaksayitumadhriyata dhrtavanmanah / sarvam krtsnam vai  
yasmadattiti tattasmadaditeraditinamno mrtyoradititvam prasiddham /  
tatha ca mantrah-"aditirdyairaditirantariksamaditirmata sa  
pita"(yajuh.sam.25 / 23) ityadih /  
sarvasyaitasya jagato 'nnabhutasyatta sarvatmanaivabhavatyanyatha  
virodhat /  
na hi kascitsarvasyaiko 'tta drsyatetasmatsarvatma bhavativityarthah /  
sarvamasyannam bhavati;ata eva sarvatmano hyattuh sarvamannam  
bhavativityupapadyate /  
ya evametadyathoktamaditermrtyoh prajapateh sarvasya adanadadititvam  
veda tasyaitat phalam //5//

start brhup 1,2.6

so 'kamayata -- bhuyasa yajñena bhuyo yajeyeti | so 'sramyat | sa tapo  
'tapyata | tasya srantasya taptasya yaso viryam udakramat | prana vai  
yaso viryam | tat pranesutkrantesu sariram svayitum adhriyata |  
tasya sarira eva mana asit || brhup\_1,2.6 ||

brhupbh\_1,2.6 so 'kamayatetyasvasvamedhayornirvacanarthamidamaha-  
bhuyasa mahata yajñena bhuyah punarapi yajñeyeti /  
janmantarakaranapeksaya bhuyah- sabdah / sa prajapatih  
janmantare 'svamedhenayajata / sa tadbhavabhavita eva kalpadau  
vyavartata / so 'svamedhakriyakarakaphalatmatvena nirvrttah  
sannakamayata bhuyasa yajñena bhuyo yajeyeti / evam mahatkaryam  
kamayitva lokavadasramyat / sa tapo 'tapyata /  
tasya srantasya taptasyeti purvavat, yaso viryamudakramaditi /  
svayameva padarthamaha- pranascaksuradayo vai yaso yasohetutvat  
tesu hi yatsukhyatirbhavati, tatha viryam balamasmiñsarire /  
tadevam pranalaksanam yaso viryamudakramadutkrantavat /  
tadevam yasoviryabhutesu pranesutkrantesu  
sariranniskrantesu tacchariram prajapateh  
svayitumucchunabhavam gantumadhriyatamedhyam cabhavat tasya  
prajapateh sarirannirgatasyapi tasminneva sarire mana asidyatha  
kasyacitpriye visaye duram gatasyapi mano bhavati tadvat //6//  
sa tasminneva sarire gamanah sankimakarot? ityucyate-

start brhup 1,2.7

so 'kamayata -- medhyam ma idam syad atmanvy anena syam iti | tato  
'svah samabhavat | yad asvat tan medhyam abhud iti tad  
evasvamedhasyasvamedhatvam | esa ha va asvamedham veda ya enam evam

veda | tam anavarudhyaivamanyata | tam samvatsarasya parastad atmana  
alabhata | pasun devatabhyah pratyauhat | tasmad sarvadevatyam  
proksitam prajapatyam alabhante | esa va asvamedho ya esa tapati |  
tasya samvatsara atma | ayam agnir arkah | tasyeme loka atmanah |  
tav etav arkasvamedhau | so punar ekaiva devata bhavati mrtyur eva | apa  
punarmrtyum jayati | nainam mrtyur apnoti | mrtyur asyatma bhavati  
| sarvam ayur eti | etasam devatanam eko bhavati || brhup\_1,2.7 ||

brhupbh\_1,2.7 so 'kamayata, katham? medhyam medharha yajñiyam me  
mamedam sariram syat / kiñca atmanvyatmavamscanena sarirena  
sariravansyamiti pravivesa / yasmattacchariram  
tadviyogadgatayasorviryam sad asvad asvayat tatastasmadasvah  
samabhavat / tato 'svanama prajapatireva saksaditi stuyate / yasmacca  
punastatpravesadgatayasoviryatvadamedhyam sanmedhyamabhuttadeva  
tasmadevasvamedhasyasvamedhanamnah kratorasvamedhatvam  
asvamedhanamalabhah / kriyakarakaphalatmako hi kratuh / sa ca  
prajapatireveti stuyate / kratunirvartakasyasvasya  
pajapatitvamuktam'usa va asvasya medhasya'ityadina / tasyaivasvasya  
medhyasya prajapatistarupasyagnesca yathoktasya kratuphalatmarupataya  
samasyopasanam vidhatavyamityarabhyate / purvatra  
kriyapadasyavidhayakasyasrutatvat kriyapadapeksatvacca prakaranasya  
ayamartho 'vagamyate / esa ha asvamedham kratum veda ya enamevam veda,  
yah kascidenamasvamagnirupamarkam ca yathoktamevam vaksyamanena  
samasena padarsyamanena visesanena visistam veda, sa eso  
'svamedham veda nanyah / tasmadevam veditavya ityarthah / katham?  
tatra pasuvisayameva tavaddarsanamaha / tatra prajapatirbhuyasa  
yajñena bhuyo yajeyeti kamayitva atmanameva pasum medhyam  
kalpayitva tam pasumanavarudhyaivotsrstam  
pasumavarodhamakrtyaiva muktapragrahamamanyatacintayat / tam  
samvatsarasya purnasya parastadurdhvamatmane atmarthamalabhata-  
prajapatidevatakatvenetyetat- alabhatalambham krtavan /  
pasunanyangramyanaranyamsca devatabhyo yathadaivatam  
pratyauhatpratigamitavan / yasmaccaivam prajapatiramanyata tasmadevamanyo  
'pyuktena vidhinatmanam pasumasvam medhyam kalpayitva- sarvadevato  
'ham proksyamana alabhyamanastvaham maddevatya eva syam, anya itare  
pasavo gramyaranya yathadaivatamanyabhyo devatabhya alabhyante  
madavayavabhutabhya eva- itividyat / ata evedanim sarvadevatyam  
proksitam prajapatyamalabhante yajñikah / 'evameva ha va  
asvamedho ya esa tapati'- yastvevam pasusadhanakah kratuh sa esa  
saksatphalabhuto nirdisyata esa ha va asvamedhah / ko 'sau? ya eva  
savita tapati jagadavabhasayati tejasa / tasyasya kratuphalatmanah  
samvatsarah kalavisesah, atma sariram  
tannirvartyatvatsamvatsarasya / tasyaiva kratvatmanah, agnisadhyatvacca  
phalasya kratutvarupenaiva nirdesah, ayam parthivo 'gnirarkah  
sadhanabhutah / tasya carkasya kratau cityasyeme lokastrayo  
'yopyatmanah sariravayavah / tatha ca vyakhyatam'tasya praci  
dik'ityadina / tavagnyadityavetau yathavisesitavarkasvamedhau

kratuphale / arko yah parthivo 'gnih sa saksatkraturupah  
kriyatmakah / kratoragnisadhyatvattadrupenaiva nirdesah /  
kratusadhyatvacca phalasya kraturupenaiva nirdesa adityo 'svamedha iti  
/ tau sadhyaisadhanau kratuphalabhutavagnyadityau, sa u punarbhuya  
ekaiva devata bhavati / ka sa? mrtyureva /  
purvamapyekaivasitkriyasadhanaphalabhedaya vibhakta / tatha coktam"sa  
tredhatmanam vyakuruta" (br.u.1 / 2 / 3) iti / sa punarapi  
kriyanirvrttyuttarakalamekaiva devata bhavati mrtyureva phalarupa /  
yah punarevamenamasvamedham mrtyumekam devatam veda / ahameva  
mrtyurasmyasvamedha eka devata madrupa asvagnisadhanasadhyeti so  
'pajayati punarmrtyum punarmaranam sakrnmrtva punarmaranaya na  
jayata ityarthah /  
apajito 'pi mrtyurenam punarapnuyadityasankyaha- nainam  
mrtyurapnoti /  
kasmāt? mrtyurasya evamvida atma bhavati /  
kiñca mrtyureva phalarupah sanne tasam devatanameko bhavati /  
tasyaitat phalam //7//

iti prathamadyaye dvtiyamagnibrahmanam //2//  
dvaya hetvyadyasya kah sambandhah? karmanam jñanasahitanam  
para gaturukta mrtyvatmabhavo 'svamedhagatyuktya / athedanim  
mrtyvatmabhavasadhanabhutayoh karmajñanayoryata  
udbhavastatprakasanarthamudgithabrahmanamarabhyate / nanu  
mrtyvatmabhavah purvatra jñanakarmanoh phalamuktam /  
udgithajñanakarmanostumrtyvatmabhavatikramanam phalam  
vaksyati ato bhinnavisayatvatphalasya na  
purvakarmajñanodbhavaprakasanarthamiti cet / nayam  
dosah; agnyadityatmabhavatvadudgithaphalasya / purvatrapyetadeva  
phalamuktam'etasam devatanameko bhavati'iti /  
nanu'mrtyumatikrantah'ityadi viruddham;na  
svabhavikapapmasangavisayatvadatikramanasya / ko 'sau svabhavikah  
papmasango mrtyuh? kuto va tasyodbhavah? kena va tasyatikramanam?  
katham va? ityetasyarthasya prakasanayakhyayikarabhate / katham-  
start brhup 1,3.1

dvaya ha prajapatya devas casuras ca tatah kaniyasa eva deva  
jyayasa asurah | ta esu lokesv aspardhanta | te ha deva ucur  
hantaturan yajña udgithenatyayameti || brhup\_1,3.1 ||

brhupbh\_1,3.1 dvaya dviprakah / heti purvavrttavadyodako nipatah  
/ vartamana pradapateh purvajanmani yad vrttam tadavadyodayati  
hasabdena / prajapatyah prajapatervrttajanmavasthasyapatyani  
prajapatyah / ke te? devascasurasca / tasyaiva prajapateh  
prana vagadayah / katham punastesam devasuratvam? ucyate -  
sastrajanitajñanakarmabhavita dyodanaddeva bhavanti / ta eva  
svabhavikapratyaksanumanajanitadrstaprayojanakarmajñanabhavita  
asurah / svesvevasusu ramanat surebhyo va devobhyo 'nyatvat /  
yasmacca drstaprayojanajñanakarmabhavita asurah,

tatastasmatkaniyasah, kaniyamsa eva kaniyasah, svarthe 'ni  
 vrddhih / kaniyamso 'lpa eva devah / jyayasa asurajyayanaso  
 'surah / svabhaviki hi karmajñanapravrttirmahattara prananam  
 sastrajanitayah karmajñanapravrtterdstaprayojanatvat / ata  
 eva kaniyastvam devanam sastrajanitapravrtteralpatvat /  
 atyantayatnasadhya hi sa / te devascasurasca prajapatisarirastha  
 esu lokesu nimittabhutesu svabhaviketakarmajñanasadhyesu  
 aspardhanta spardha. krtavantah / devanam casuranam ca  
 vrttyudbhavabhibhavau spardha /  
 kadacicchastrajanitakarmajñanabhavanarupa vattih  
 prananamudbhavati / yada codbhavati tada drstaprayojana  
 pratyaksanumana janitakarmajñanabhavanarupa tesameva  
 prananam vrttirasuryabhibhuyate / sa devanam jayo 'suranam  
 parajayah / kadacittadviparyayena devanam vrttirabhibhuyata  
 asurya udbhavah / so 'suranam jayo devanam parajayah / evam  
 devanam jaye dharmabhuyastvadutkarsa a prajapatitvaprpteh /  
 asurajaye 'dharmabhuyastvadapakarsa a sthavaratvaprpteh /  
 ubhayasame manusyavaprptih / ta evam kaniyastvadabhibhuyamana  
 asurairdeva bahulyadasuranam kim krtavantah? ityucyate- te deva  
 asurairabhibhuyamana ha kilocuruktavantah / katham? hantedanim  
 asminyajñe jyotistome, udgithena  
 udgithakarmapadarthakartrsvarupasrayanena atyayamatigacchamah /  
 asuranabhibhuya svam devabhavam sastraprakasitam pratipatyamaha  
 ityuktavanto 'nyonyam / udgithakarmapadarthakartrsvarupasrayanam ca  
 jñanakarmabhyam / karma vaksyamanam mantrajapalaksanam  
 vidhityamanam "tadetani japet"iti / jñanam tvidadameva nirupyamanam /  
 nanvidamabhyarohajapavisesor'thavadau na jñananirupanaparam / na; 'ya  
 evam veda'iti vacanat / udgithaprastave  
 purakalpasravanadudgithavidhiparamiti cenna, aprakaranat / udgithasya  
 canyatra vihitatvat / vidyaprakaravaccasya / abhyarohajapasya  
 canityatvat, evam viprayojyatvat; vijñanasya ca nityavacchravanat /  
 "taddhaitallokajideva"(br. u.1 / 3 / 28) iti ca sruteh; pranasya  
 vagadinam suddhyasuddhivacanat / na hyanyupasyate pranasya  
 suddhivacanam vagadinam ca sahopanyastanamasuddhivacanam /  
 vagadinindaya mukhyapranastutiscabhipreta upapadyate /  
 'mrtyumatikranto dipyate'ityadi phalavacanam ca /  
 pranasvarupapatterhi phalam tadyadvagadyagnyadibhavah / bhavatu  
 nama pranasyopasanam, na tu visuddhyadigunavatteti / nanu  
 syacchrutatvat; na syat; upasyatve stutyarthatvopapattih /  
 na; aviparitarthapratipattih sreyahpraptyupapatterlokavat / yo  
 hyaviparitartham pratipadyate loka sa istam prapnotyanistadva  
 nivartate, na viparitarthapratipattya / tathehapi  
 srautasabdjanitarthapratipattau sreyahpraptirupapanna na viparyaye /  
 na copasanarthasrutasabdottavijñanavisayasya ayatharthatve  
 pramanamasti / na ca tadvijñanasyapavadah srutyate / tatah  
 sreyahpraptidarsanadyarthatam pratipadyamahe; viparyaye  
 canarthapraptidarsanat / yo hi viparyayenartham pratipadyate loka,

purusam sthanurityamitram mitramiti va, so 'nartham  
 prapnuvandrsyate / atmesvaradevatadinamapi ayatharthanameva ced  
 grahanam srutitah, anarthapraptyartham sastramiti dhruvam  
 prapnuyallokavadeva, na caitadistam;tasmadyathabhutaneva  
 atmesvaradevatadin grahayatyupasanartham sastram / namadau  
 brahmadrstidarsanadayuktamiti cetsphutam namaderabrahmatvam,  
 tatra brahmadrstim sthanbadaviva purusadrstim  
 viparitam grahayacchastram drsyate / tasmadyatharthameva  
 sastratah pratipatteh sreyah ityuktamiti cet? na,  
 pratimavadbhedapratipatteh / namadavabrahmani brahmadrstim  
 viparitam grahayati sastram sthanbadaviva purusadrstim,  
 iti naitatsadhvavocah / kasmtat? bhedena hi brahmano  
 namadivastupratipannasya namadau vidhiyate brahmadrstih  
 pratimadaviva visnudrstih / alambanatvena hi  
 namadipratipattih pratimadivadeva, na tu namadyeva brahmeti / yatha  
 sthanavanirjñate na sthanuriti, purusa evayamiti pratipadyate  
 viparitam, na tu tatha namadau brahmadrstirviparita /  
 brahmadrstireva kevala nasti brameti cet / etena  
 pratimabrahmanadisu visnvadidevapitradidrstinam tulyata  
 / na;rgadisu prthivyadidrstidarsanat /  
 vidyamanaprthivyadivastudrstinameva rgadivisaye  
 ksepadarasanat / tasmattatsamanyannamadisu  
 brahmadidrstinam vidyamanabrahmadivisayatvasiddhih / etena  
 pratimabrahmanadisu visnvadidevapitradibuddhinam ca  
 satyavastuvisayatvasiddhih / mukhyapeksatvacca gaunatvasya /  
 pañcagnyadisu cagnitvadergaunatvad  
 mukhyagnyadisadbhavavannamadisu bahmatvasya  
 gaunatvanmukhyabrahmasadbhavopapattih /  
 kriyarthaiscavisesadvidyarthanam yatha ca  
 darsapaurnamasadikriyedamphala visistaitikartavyataka  
 evankramaprayuktanga ca ityetadalaukikam vastu  
 pratyaksadyavisayam tathabhutam ca vedavakyaireva jñapyate /  
 tatha, paramatmesvaradevatadivastu  
 asthuladidharmakamasanayadyatitam cetyevamadivisistamiti  
 vedavakyaireva jñapyate, ityalaukikatvattathabhutameva bhavitumarhatiti  
 / na ca kriyarthairvakyaairjñanavakyanam buddhyutpatakatve viseso  
 'sti / na caniscita viparyasta va paramatmadivastuvisaya  
 buddhirutpadyate / anustheyabhavadayuktamiti cet  
 kriyarthairvakyaistryamsabhavananustheya jñapyate 'laukikyapi /  
 na tatha paramatmesvaradivijñane 'nustheyam kiñcitasti / atah  
 kriyarthaih sadharmyamityayuktamiti cet? na, jñanasya  
 tathabhutarthavisayatvat na hyanustheyatvattathatvam, kim tarhi?  
 pramanasamadhigatatvat / na ca tadvishayaya  
 buddheranustheyavisayatvattatharthatvam, kim tarhi?  
 vedavakyajanitvadeva / vedavakyadhigatasya vastunastathatve  
 satyanustheyatvavisistham cedanutisthati / no  
 cedanustheyatvavisistham nanu tisthati / ananustheyatve

vakyapramanatvanupapattiriti cet / na hyanustheye 'sati padanam  
 sahatirupapadyate / anustheyatve tu sati tadarthyena padani samhanyante  
 / tatranustheyanistham vakyam pramanam bhavati  
 idamanenaivam kartavyamiti / na tvidamanenaivamityevam prakaranam  
 padasatanamapi vakyatvamasti'kuryatkriyeta kartavyam bhavetsyaditi  
 pañcamam'ityevamadinamanyatame 'sati / atah  
 paramatmesvaradinamavakyapramanatvam, padarthatve ca  
 pramanantaravisayatvam / ato 'sadetaditi cet? na,'asti  
 merurvarnacatustayopetah'ityevamadyananustheye 'pi  
 vakyadarsanat / na  
 ca'merurvarnacatustayopetah'ityevamadivakyasravane  
 mervadavanustheyatvabuddhirutpadyate / tatha astipadasahitanam  
 paramatmesvaradipratipadakavakyapadanam visesana  
 visesyabhavena samhatih kena varyate /  
 mervadijñanavatparamatmajñane prayojanabhavadayuktamiti cet?  
 na,"brahmavidapnoti param"(tai.u.2 / 1 / 1) "brahmavidapnoti param bhidyate  
 hrdayagranthih"(mu.u.2 / 2 / 8) iti phalasarvanat,  
 samsarabijavidyadidosanivrttidarsanacca / ananyasesatvacca  
 tajjñanasya, juhvamiva phalasaruterarthavadatvanupapatti /  
 pratisiddhanistaphalasambandhasca vedadeva vijñayate / na  
 canustheyah sah / na ca pratisiddhavisaye pravrttakriyasya  
 akaranadanyadanustheyamasti / akartavyatajñananisthataiva hi  
 paramarthatah pratisedhavidhinam syat / ksudhartasya  
 pratisedhajñanasamskrtasya abhaksye 'bhojye va pratyupasthite  
 kalajjabhisastannadau'idam bhaksyamado bhojyam'iti va  
 jñanamutpannam, tadvisayaya pratisedhajñanasmrtya badhyate /  
 mrgatrsnikayamiva peyajñanam tadvisayayathatmyavijñanena /  
 tasminbadhite snabhavikanarthakaritadbhaksanabhojanapravrttirna  
 bhavati / viparitajñananimittayah pravrtternivrttireva, na  
 punaryatnah karyastadabhava / tasmāt pratisedhavidhinam  
 vastuyathatmyajñananisthataiva, na purusavyaparanisthatagandho  
 'pyasti / tathehapi paramatmadiyathatmyajñanavidhinam  
 tavanmatraparyavasanaataiva syat / tatha tadvijñanasamskrtasya  
 tadviparitarthajñananimittanam pravrttinamanartharthatvena  
 jñayamanatvat paramatmadiyathatmyajñanasmrtya svabhavike  
 tannimittavijñane badhite 'bhavah syat / nanu  
 kalañjadibhaksanaderanartharthatvastuyathatmyajñanasmrtya  
 svabhavike tadbhaksyatvadisayaviparitajñane nivartite  
 tadbhaksanadyanarthapravrttyabhavavadapratishedhavisayatvacchastra  
 vihita pravrttyabhavo na yukta iti cet / na,  
 viparitajñananimittatvanartharthatvabhyam tulyatvat /  
 kalañjabhaksanadipravrtteh mithyajñananimittatvam /  
 anartharthatvam ca yatha, tatha sastravihitapravrttinamapi / tasmāt  
 paramatmayathatmyavijñanavatah sastravihitapravrttinamapi  
 mithyajñananimittatvena anartharthatvena ca tulyatvat paramatmajñanena  
 viparitajñane nivartite yukta evabhavah / nanu tatra yuktah,  
 nityanam tu kevalasastranimittatvat, anartharthatvabhavaccabhavo na

yukta iti cet? na avidyarakadvesadidosavato vihitatvat / yatha  
 svargakamadidosavato darsapurnamasadini kamyani karmani  
 vihitani tatha  
 sarvanarthabijavidyadidosavatastajjanitestanistapraptiparihara  
 ragadvesadidosavatasca  
 tatpreritavisesapravrteristanistapraptiparihararthino  
 nityani karmani vidhiyante, na kevalam sastranimittanyeva / na  
 cagnihotradarsapurnamasacaturmasyapasubandhasomanam karmanam  
 svatah kamyanityatvavivekosti / kartrgatena hi svargadikamadose  
 kamarthata / tatha avidyadidosavatah  
 svabhavapraptestanistapraptiparihararthinah tadarthanyeva  
 nityani iti yuktam, tam prati vihitatvat / na  
 paramatmayathatmyavijñanavatah samopayavyatirekena kiñcitkarma  
 vihitamubhalabhyate / karmanimittadevatadisarvasadhanavijñanopamardena  
 hyatmajñanam vidhiyate, na copamarditakriyakarakadvijñanasya  
 karmapravrttirupadyate /  
 visistakriyasadhanadvijñanapurvakatvatkriyapravrtteh / na hi  
 desakaladyanavacchinnasthuladvayadibrahmapatyayadharinah  
 karmavasaro 'sti / bhojanadipravrttyavasara vatsyaditi cet? na,  
 avidyadikevaladosanimittatvadbhojanadi  
 pravrtteravasyakatvanupapatteh / na tu tathaniyatam kadacitkriyate  
 kadacinna kriyate ceti nityam karmopapadyate / kevaladosanimittatvattu  
 bhojanadikarmano 'niyatatvam syat / dosodbhavabhivhavayoraniyatatvat  
 kamanamiva kamyasu / sastranimittakaladyapeksatvacca  
 nityanamaniyatatvanupapatih /  
 dosanimittatve satyapi yatha kamyagnihotrasya sastravihitatvat  
 sayampratah kaladyapeksatvamevam /  
 tadbhojanadipavrttau niyamavatsyaditi cet? na, niyamasakriyatvat  
 kriyayascaprayojakatvannasau jñanasyapavadakarah /  
 tasmāt paramatmayathatmyajñanavidherapi  
 tadviparitasthuladvaitadvijñananivartakatvat  
 samarthysarvakarmapratisedhavidhyarthatvam  
 sampadyate; karmapravrttyabhavasya tulyatvad yatha pratisedhavisaye /  
 tasmāt pratisedhavidhivacca vastupratipadanam tatparatvam ca siddham  
 sastrasya //1//

start brhup 1,3.2

te ha vacam ucus tvam na udgayeti | tatheti tebhyo vag udagayat | yo  
 vaci bhogas tam devebhya agayat | yat kalyanam vadati tad atmane |  
 te 'vidur anena vai na udgatratesyantiti | tam abhidrutya  
 papmanavidhyan | sa yah sa papma yad evedam apratirupam vadati | sa  
 eva sa papma || brhup\_1,3.2 ||

brhupbh\_1,3.2 te deva haivam viniscitya, vacam vagabhimanim  
 devatamucuruktavantah / tvam no 'smabhyamudgayaudgatram karma  
 kurusva / vagdevatanirvarttyamaugatram kama drstavantah, tameva  
 ca devatam japamantrabhidhayam "asato ma sadgamaya" (br.u.1 / 3 / 28)

iti / atra copasanayah karmanasca kartrtvena vagadaya eva  
 vivaksyante / kasmat? yasmtparamarthatastat kartrkastadvisaya eva ca  
 sarvo jñanakarmasamvyavaharah / vaksyati hi" dhyayativa  
 lelayativa" ityatmakartrkatvabhavam vistaratah saste / ihapi  
 cadyayante upasamharisyati  
 avyakrtadikriyakarakaphalajatam, "trayam va idam nama rupam  
 karma"(1 / 6 / 1) iti avidyavisayam / avyakrtattu yatparam  
 paramatmakhyam vidyavisayam anamarupakarmatmakam" neti neti"(2 / 3 /  
 6) iti itarapratyakhyanenopasamharisyati prthak / yastu  
 vagadisamaharopadhiparikalpita samsaryatma tam ca  
 vagadisamaharapakapatina eva darsayisyati" etebhyo bhutebhyah  
 samutthaya tanyevanuvinyasyati"(2 / 4 / 12) iti / tasmadyukta  
 vagadinameva jñanakarmakartrtvaphalapraptivivaksa / tatheti  
 tathastviti devairukta vaktebhyo 'rthibhyor'thaya udakayadudganam  
 krtavati / kah punarasau devebhyor'thaya udganakarmana vaca  
 nirvartitah karyavisesah? ityucyate- yo vaci nimittabhutayam  
 vagadisamudayasya ya upakaro nispadyate vadanadivya parena, sa eva /  
 sarvesam hyasau vagvadanabhinirvrtto bhogah phalam / tam bhogam  
 sa trsu pavamanesu krtva avasistesu navasu stotresu  
 vacanikamartvijyam phalam yatkalyanam sobhanam vadati  
 varnanabhinirvartayati tad atmane mahyameva / taddhyasadharanam  
 vagdevatayah karma yatsamyagvarnanamuccaranam / atastadeva  
 visesyate yatkalyanam vadatiti / yattu vadanakaryam  
 sarvasamghatopakaratomakam tadyajamanameva / tatra  
 kalyanavadanatmasambandhasangavasaram devataya randhram  
 pratilamyate te vidurasurah, katham? anenodgatrano 'smansvabhavikam  
 jñanam cabhibhuyatitya sastrajanitakarmajñanarupena  
 jyotisodgatratmana atyevantyatigamisyanti / ityevam vijñāya  
 samudgataramabhidrutya bhigamyā svena asangalaksanena  
 papmanavidhyamstaditavantah samyojitavanta ityarthah /  
 sa yah sa papma prajapateh purvajanmavasthasya vaci ksipat sa  
 esa pratyaksikriyate /  
 ko 'sau? yadevamapratirupamananurupam sastrapratissiddham vadati yena  
 prayukto 'sabhyabibhatsanrtadyanicchannapi vadati /  
 anena karyenapratirupavadanena anugamyamanah prajapateh  
 karyabhutasu prajasu vaci vartate /  
 sa evapratirupavadanen anumitah sa prajapatervaci gatah papma,  
 karananuvindhayī hi karyamiti //2//

start brhup 1,3.3-6

atha ha pranam ucus tvam na udgayeti | tatheti tebhyaḥ prana  
 udagayat | yah prane bhogas tam devebhyaḥ agayat | yat kalyanam  
 jighrati tad atmane | te 'vidur anena vai na udgatratyasyantiti | tam  
 abhidrutya papmanavidhyā | sa yah sa papma yad evedam apratirupam  
 jighrati | sa eva sa papma || brhup\_1,3.3 ||

atha ha caksur ucus tvam na udgayeti | tatheti tebhyas caksur

udagayat | yas caksusi bhogas tam devebhya agayat | yat kalyanam  
pasyati tad atmane | te 'vidur anena vai na udgatratesyantiti | tam  
abhidrutya papmanavidhyan | sa yah sa papma yad evedam apratirupam  
pasyati | sa eva sa papma || brhup\_1,3.4 ||

atha ha srotram ucus tvam na udgayeti | tatheti tebhya srotram  
udagayat | yah srotre bhogas tam devebhya agayat | yat kalyanam  
srnoti tad atmane | te 'vidur anena vai na udgatratesyantiti | tam  
abhidrutya papmanavidhyan | sa yah sa papma | yad evedam apratirupam  
srnoti | sa eva sa papma || brhup\_1,3.5 ||

atha ha mana ucus tvam na udgayeti | tatheti tebhyo mana udagayat | yo  
manasi bhogas tam devebhya agayat | yat kalyanam samkalpayati tad  
atmane | te 'vidur anena vai na udgatratesyantiti | tam abhidrutya  
papmanavidhyan | sa yah sa papma | yad evedam apratirupam  
samkalpayati | sa eva sa papma | evam u khalv eta devatah papmabhir  
upasrjan | evam enah papmanavidhyan || brhup\_1,3.6 ||

brhupbh\_1,3.3-6 tathaiva ghrnadidevata  
udgithanirvartatvajjapamantraprakasya upasyasceti kamena  
pariksitavantah /  
devanam caitanniscitamasit- vagadidevatah kamena  
pariksyamanah  
kalyanavisayavisesatmasambandhasangahetorasurapapmasamsargad  
udgithanirvartanasamarthah /  
ato 'nabhidheyah"asato ma sadgamaya"ityanupasyasca,  
asuddhatvaditaravyapakatvaccti /  
evamu khalvanukta apyetastvagadidevatah  
kalyanakalyanakaryadarsanadevam vagadideva, enah  
papmanavidhyanpapmana viddhavanta iti yaduktam  
tatpamabhirupasrjanpapmabhih samsargam krtavanta ityetat //3-6 //

vagadidevata upasina api mrtyatigamanayasaranah santo devah  
kramena-

start brhup 1,3.7

atha hemam asanyam pranam ucus tvam na udgayeti | tatheti tebhya  
esa prana udagayat | te 'vidur anena vai na udgatratesyantiti | tam  
abhidrutya papmanavivyatsan | sa yathasmanam rtva losto  
vidhvamsetaivam haiva vidhvamsamana visvañco vinesuh | tato deva  
abhavan, parasura | bhavaty atmana, parasya dvisan bhratrvyo bhavati  
ya evam veda || brhup\_1,3.7 ||

brhupbh\_1,3.7 athanantaram ha imamityabhinayapradarsanartham /  
asanyamasye bhavamasanyam mukhantarbilastham pranamucustvam na  
udgayeti / tathetyevam saranamupagatebhya sa esa prano mukhya  
udagayadityadi purvavat / papmanavivyatsanvedhanam  
kartumistavantaste ca dosasamsarginam santam mukhyam pranam  
/ svena asangadosena vagadisu labdhaprasarastadabhyasanuvrttya

samsrakshyamana vinesurvinasta vidhvastah / kathamiva? iti  
drstanta ucyate- sa yatha sa drstanto yatha loke 'smanam  
pasanamrtva gatva prapya, lostah pamsupindah  
pasanacurnanayasmani niksiptah svayam vidhvamseta  
vistramseta vicurnibhavet, evam haiva yathayam drstanta  
evameva, vidhvamsamana visesena dhvamsamana visvañco  
nanagatayo vinesurvinasta yatah,  
tatastasmadasuravinasaddevatvapatibandhabhutebhyah  
svabhavikasangajanitapapmabhyo viyogad  
asamsargadharmimukhyapranasrayabalad deva vagadayah prakrta  
abhavat / kimabhavan? svam devatarupamagnyadyatmakam vaksyamanam /  
purvamasyagnyadyatmana eva santah svabhavikena papmana  
tiraskrtavijñānah pindamatrabhimana asan / te  
tatpamaviyogadujjhitva pindamatrabhimanam  
sastrasamarpitavagadyagnyadyatmabhimana babhuvurityarthah / kiñca  
te pratipaksabhuta asurah parabhavannityanuvartate / parabhuta  
vinasta ityarthah / yatha purakalpena varnitah purvayajamano  
'tikrantakalikh etamevakhyayikarupam srutim drstva  
tenaiva kramena vagadidevatah pariksyā,  
tascapohyasangapmaspadadosavattvenadosaspadam mukhyam  
pranamamatvenopagamyā  
vagadyadhyatmikapindamatraparicchinatmabhimanam hitva  
vairajapindabhimanam vagadyagnyadyatmavisayam  
vartamanaprajapatitvam sastraprakasitam pratipannah, tathaivayam  
yajamanastenaiva vidhina bhavati prajapatisvarupenatmana /  
para casya prajapatitvapatipaksabhutah papma dvisanbhratrvyo  
bhavati /  
yato 'dvestapi bhavati kascid bhratrvyo bharataditulyah,  
yastvindriyavisayasangajanitah papma bhratrvyo dvesta ca,  
paramarthikatmasvarupatiraskaranahetutvat sa ca parabhavati  
visiryate lostavatpranaparisvangat /  
kasyaitatphalam? ityaha- ya evam veda /  
yathoktam pranamatmatvena pratipadyate purvayajamanavadityarthah  
//7//

phalamupasamhrtyadhunakhyayikarupamevasrityaha-  
kasmaccahetorvagadinmukta mukhya eva prana atmatvenasrayitavyah?  
iti tadupapattinirupanaya yasmadayam vagadinam pindadinam  
ca sadharana atma, ityetamarthamakhyayikaya darsayantyaha srutih-  
start brhup 1,3.8

te hocuh -- kva nu so 'bhud yo na ittham asakteti | ayam asye 'ntar iti |  
so 'yasya angiraso 'nganam hi rasah || brhup\_1,3.8 ||

brhupbh\_1,3.8 te prajapatiprana mukhyena pranena  
pariprapitadevasvarupa hocuruktavantah phalavasthah / kim? ityaha-  
kva nviti vitarke / kva nu kasminnu so 'bhut / kah? yo no  
'smanitthamevamasakta sañjitavandevabhavamatmatvenopagamitavan / smaranti

hi loke kenacidupakrta upakarinam / lokavadeva smaranto  
vicarayamanah karyakaranasamghate atmanyevopalabdhavantah /  
katham? ayamasye 'ntariti, asye mukhe ya akasastasminnantarayam  
pratyakso vartata iti / sarvo hi loko vicaryadhyavasyati, tatha devah /  
yasmadayamantarakase vagadyatmatvena visesamanasritya vartamana  
upalabdho devaih, tasmatsaprano 'yasyo visesanasrayacca asakta  
sañjitavanvagadin / ata evangirasa atma karyakarananam /  
kathamangirasah? prasiddham hyetadanganam  
karyakaranalaksananam rasah sara atmetyarthah /  
katham punarangarasatvam? tadapaye sosaprapteriti vaksyamah /  
yasmaccayamangarasatvadvisesamasritatvacca karyakarananam  
sadharana atma visuddhasca, tasmadvagadinapasya prana  
evatmatvenasrayitavya iti vakyarthah /  
atma hyatmatvenopagantavyo 'viparitabodhacchreyahprapteh, viparyaye  
svanistapraptidarsanat //8//

syamatam pranasya visuddhirasiddheti / nanu  
parihrtametadvagadinam kalyanavadanadyasangavatpranasya  
asangapadatvabhavena / vadham, kim tvangirasatvena  
vagadinamatmatvoktya vagadidvarena  
savastrititaprsterivasuddhata sankyate- ityaha- suddha  
eva pranah / kutah?

start brhup 1,3.9

sa va esa devata dur nama | duram hy asya mrtyur | duram ha  
va asman mrtyur bhavati ya evam veda || brhup\_1,3.9 ||

brhupbh\_1,3.9 sa va esa devata durnama / yam pranam  
prapyasmanamiva lostavadvidhvasta asurastam paramrsati seti /  
saivaisa yeyam vartamanayajamanasarirastha  
devairnirdharita"ayamasye 'ntah"iti / devata ca sa syat,  
upasanakriyayah karmabhavena gunabhutatvat / yasyatma durnama  
durityevam khyata / namasabdah khyapanaparyayah /  
tasmatprasiddhasya visuddhidurnamatvat / kutah punardurnamatvam?  
ityaha- duram dureh hi yasmadasyah pranadevatayah  
mrtyurasangalaksanah papma / asamslesadharmivatpranasya  
samipasthasyapi durata mrtyostasmad durityevam khyatih, evam  
pranasya visuddhirjñapita / vidusah phalamucyate- duram ha va  
asmanmrtyurbhavati / asmadevamvidah, ya evam veda tasmadevamiti  
prakrtam visuddhigunopetam pranamupasta ityarthah / upasanam  
nama upasyarthavade yatha devatadisvarupam srutya jñapyate tatha  
manasopagamya asanam cintanam laukikapratyayavyavadhanena  
yavattaddevatadisvarupatmabhimanabhivyaktiriti laukikatmabhimanavat /  
"devo bhutva devanapyeti" (br.u.4 / 1 / 2) "kindevato 'syam pracyam  
disyasi" (br.u.3 / 9 / 20) ityevamadisrutibhyah //9//

sa va esa devata duram ha va asmanmrtyurbhavatityuktam / katham  
punarevamvido duram mrtyurbhavati? ityucyate- evamvittvavirodhat /

indriyavisayasamsargasangajo hi papma pranatmabhimanino hi  
virudhyate, vagadivisesatmabhimanahetutvat  
svabhavikajñānāhetutvacca / sastrajanito hi pranatmabhimanah /  
tasmadevamvidah papma duram bhavatiti yuktam virodhat /  
tadetatpradarsayati-

start brhup 1,3.10

sa va esa devataitasam devatanam papmanam mrtyum apahatya  
yatrasam disam antas tad gamayam cakara | tad asam papmano  
vinyadadhat | tasman na janam iyan nantam iyan net papmanam mrtyum  
anvavayaniti || brhup\_1,3.10 ||

brhupbh\_1,3.10 sa va esa devatetyuktartham / etasam vagadinam  
devatanam papmanam mrtyum  
svabhavikajñānaprayuktendriyavisayasamsargasangajanitena hi  
papmana sarvo mriyate, sa hyato mrtyuh, tam  
pranatmabhimanamatratayaiva prano 'pahantetyucyate / virodhadeva tu  
papmaivamvido duram gato bhavati / kim punascakara devatanam  
papmanam mrtyumapahatya? ityucyate- yatra yasminnasam  
pracyadinam disamanto 'vasanam tattatra gamayañcakara gamanam  
krtavanityetat / nanu nasti disamantah kathamantam gamitavan?  
ityucyate- srautavijñānavajjanavadhinimittakalpitatvaddisam  
tadvirodhijanavyusita eva deso disamantah, desanto 'ranyamiti  
yadvadityadosah / tattatra gamayitva asam devatanam, papmana iti  
dvitiyabahuvacanam, vinyadadhadvididham nyagbhavenadadhatsthapitavati  
pranadevata / pranatmabhimanasunyesu antyajanesviti  
samarthyat / indriyasamsargajo hi sa iti pranyasrayatavagamyate /  
tasmattamantyam janam neyanna gacchetsambhasanadarsanadibhirna  
samsrjet / tatsamsarge papmana samsargah krtah  
syatpapmasrayo hi sah /  
tajjananivasam cantam digantasabdavacyam neyajjanasunyamapi,  
janamapi taddesaviyuktamityabhiprayah /  
nediti paribhayarthe nipatah /  
ittham janasamsarge papmanam mrtyumanvavayaniti /  
anu ava ayanityanugaccheyamiti, evam bhito na janamantam ceyaditi  
purvena sambandhah //10//

start brhup 1,3.11

sa va esa devataitasam devatanam papmanam mrtyum  
apahatyathaina mrtyum atyavahat || brhup\_1,3.11 ||  
brhupbh\_1,3.11 sa va esa devata, tadetatpranatmajñānakarmaphalam  
vagadinamagnyadyatmatvamucyate /  
athaina mrtyumatyavahat tasmadadhyatmikaparicchedakarah papma  
mrtyuh pranatmavijñānenapahatastasmatsaprano 'pahanta papmano  
mrtyoh /  
tasmatsa eva prana ena vagadidevatah prakrtam papmanam  
mrtyumatitya avahatprapayatsvam  
svamaparicchinnamagnyadidevatatmarupam //11//

start brhup 1,3.12

sa vai vacam eva prathamam atyavahat | sa yada mrtyum atyamucyata so  
'gnir abhavat | so 'yam agnih parena mrtyum atikranto dipyate ||  
brhup\_1,3.12 ||

brhupbh\_1,3.12. sa vai vacameva prathamamatyavahat / sa prano vacameva  
prathamam pradhanamityetat / udgithakarmanitarakaranapeksaya  
sadhakatamatvam pradhanyam tasyah / tam  
prathamamatyavahadvahanam krtavan / tasyah  
punarmrtyumatityodhayah kim rupam? ityucyate- sa vacyada  
yasminkale papmanam mrtyum atyamucyatatityamucyata mocita svayameva,  
tadasognirabhavat /  
sa vakpurvamapyagnireva sati mrtyuviyoge 'pyagnirevabhavat /  
etavamstu viseso mrtyuviyoge /  
soyamatikranto 'gnih parenamrtyum parastanmrtyordipyate /  
pranmoksanmrtyupratibaddho adhyatmavagatmana nedanimiva  
diptimanasit, idanim tu mrtyum parena dipyate mrtyuviyogat  
//12//

start brhup 1,3.13

atha pranam atyavahat | sa yada mrtyum atyamucyata sa vayur abhavat | so  
'yam vayuh parena mrtyum atikrantah pavate || brhup\_1,3.13 ||

brhupbh\_1,3.13 tatha prano ghranam- vayurabhavat /  
sa tu pavate mrtyum parenatikrantah /  
sarvamanyaduktartham //13//

start brhup 1,3.14

atha caksur atyavahat | tad yada mrtyum atyamucyata sa adityo 'bhavat |  
so 'sav adityah parena mrtyum atikrantas tapati || brhup\_1,3.14 ||

brhupbh\_1,3.14 tatha caksuradityo 'bhavatsa tu tapati //14//

start brhup 1,3.15

atha srotram atyavahat | tad yada mrtyum atyamucyata ta diso 'bhavan |  
ta ima disah parena mrtyum atikrantah || brhup\_1,3.15 ||

brhupbh\_1,3.15 tatha srotram diso 'bhavat /  
disah pracyadivibhagenavasthitah //15//

start brhup 1,3.16

atha mano 'tyavahat | tad yada mrtyum atyamucyata sa candrama abhavat | so  
'sau candrah parena mrtyum atikranto bhati | evam ha va enam esa  
devata mrtyum ativahati ya evam veda || brhup\_1,3.16 ||

brhupbh\_1,3.16 manascandrama bhati /  
yatha purvayajamanam vagadyagnyadibhavana mrtyumatyavahat,  
evamenam vartamanayajamanamapi ha va esa pranadevata  
mrtyumativahati vagadyagnyadibhavana /

evam yo vagadipañcakavisistam pranam veda /  
"tam yatha yathopasate tadeva bhavati"iti sruteh //16//

start brhup 1,3.17

athatmane 'nnadyam agayat | yad dhi kiñcannam adyate 'nenaiva tad adyate  
| iha pratitisthati || brhup\_1,3.17 ||

brhupbh\_1,3.17 yatha vagadibhiratmarthamaganam krtam tatha mukhyo  
'pi pranah sarvapranasadharanam prajapatyaphalamaganam  
krtva trisu pamanesu, athanantaram sistesu navasu,  
stotresu, atmane atmarthamannadyamannam ca tadadyam  
cannadyamagayat / kartuh kamasamyogo vacanika ityuktam / katham  
punastadannadyam pranenatmarthamagitamiti gamyate? ityatra hetumaha-  
yatkiñceti samanyannamatraparamarsarthah / hiti hetau / yasmaloke  
pranibhiryadkiñcidannamadyatebhaksyate tadanenaiva / ana iti  
pranasyakhya prasiddha anah sabdah santah sakatavaci,  
yastvanyah svarantah sa pranaparyayah /  
pranenaiva tadadyata ityarthah /  
kiñca na kevalam pranenadyata evannadyam,  
tasmīñcharirakaraparinatē 'nnadya iha pratitisthati pranah /  
tasmātpranenatmanah pratistharthamagitamannadyam /  
yadapi pranenannadanam tadapi pratistharthameveti na  
vagadisviva kalyanasangajapatmasambhavah prane 'sti //17//

nanvavadharanamayuktam pranenaiva tadadyata iti, vagadinamapi  
annanimittopakaradarsanat / naisa dosah,  
pranadvaratvattadupakarasya / katham pranadvarako 'nnakrtau  
vagadinamupakara ityetamartham pradarsayannaha-

start brhup 1,3.18

te deva abruvan | etavad va idam sarvam yad annam | tad atmana  
agasih | anu no 'sminn anna abhajasveti | te vai mabhisamvisateti |  
tatheti tam samantam parinyavisanta | tasmad yad anenannam atti  
tenaitas trpyanti | evam ha va enam sva abhisamvisanti bharta  
svanam sresthah puraeta bhavaty annado 'dhipatir ya evam veda |  
ya u haivamvidam svesu pratir bubhusati na haivalam bharyebhyo  
bhavati | atha ya evaitam anubhavati yo vaitam anu bharyan bubhursati sa  
haivalam bharyebhyo bhavati || brhup\_1,3.18 ||

brhupbh\_1,3.18 te vagadayo devah, svavisadyotanaddevah,  
abruvannuktavanto mukhyam pranam idametavannato 'dhikamasti / va iti  
smaranarthah / idam tatsarvameta vadeva, kim? yadannam  
pranasthitikaramadyate loka tatsarvamatmana atmarthamagasih  
agitavanasi aganenatmasatkrtamityarthah / vayam cannamantarena  
sthatum notsamahe / ato 'nu pascannosmanasminnanne atmarthe tavanne  
abhajasva abhajayasva / nico 'sravanam chandasam /  
asmamscannabhaginah kuru / itara aha- te yuyam yadyannarthino vai,  
ma mamabhisamvisata samantato mamabhimukhyena nivisata /

ityevamuktavati prane tathetyevamiti, tam pranam parivestya  
nivistavanta ityarthah / tatha nivistanam prananjñaya  
tesam prane naivadyamanam pranasthitikaram sadannam  
trptikaram bhavati na svatantryena / tasmadyuktamevavadharanam  
anenaiva tadadyata iti / tadeva caha- tasmadyasmatpranasrayatayaiva  
prananjñayabhisannivista vagadidevatah tasmadyadannamanena  
pranenatti lokastenannenaiva vagadyastrpyanti / vagadyasrayam  
pranam yo veda vagadayasca pañca pranasraya iti tamapyevamevam  
ha vai sva jñatasya abhisamvisanti vagadaya iva pranam /  
jñatinamasrayaniyo bhavatiyabhiprayah / abhisannivistanam  
ca svanam pranavadeva vagadinam svannena bharta bhavati / tatha  
sresthah puro 'grata eta ganta bhavati vagadinamiva pranah /  
tathannado 'namayavityarthah / adhipatiradhishaya ca palayita  
svatantrah patih pranavadeva vagadinam / ya evam pranam veda  
tasyaitadyathoktam phalam bhavati /  
kiñca ya u haivamvidham pranavidam prati svesu jñatinam  
madhye pratih pratikulo bubhursati pratispardhi bhavitumicchati, sosura  
iva, pranapratispardhino na haivalam na paryapto bharyebhyo  
bharaniyebhyo bhavati bhartumityarthah /  
atha punarya evam jñatinam madhye evamvidam vagadaya iva  
pranam anu anugato bhavati, yo vaitamevamvidamanvevanuvartayanneva  
atmianbharyan bubhursati bhartumicchati, yathaiva vagadayah  
prananuvrttyatmabubhursava asan /  
sa haivalam paryapto bharyebhyo bharaniyebhyo bhavati bhartum  
netarah svatantrah /  
sarvametatpranagunavijñanaphalamuktam //18//

karyakaranamatmatvapratipadanaya  
pranasyangirasatvamupanyastam so 'yasya angirasa iti /  
asmaddhetorayamangirasa ityangirasatve heturnoktah /  
taddhetusiddhyarthamarabhyate, taddhetusiddhyayattam hi karyanatmatva  
pranasya / anantaram ca vagadinam pranadhinatokta sa ca  
kathamupapadaniya? ityaha-

start brhup 1,3.19

so 'yasya angiraso 'nganam hi rasah | prano va anganam  
rasah | prano hi va anganam rasah | tasmad yasmat  
kasmaccangat prana utkramati tad eva tac chusyati | esa hi va  
anganam rasah || brhup\_1,3.19 ||

brhupbh\_1,3.19 so 'yasya angirasa ityadi yathopanyastamevopadiyate  
uttartham'prano va anganam rasah'ityevamantam vakyam  
yathavyakhyarthameva punah smarayati / katham? 'prano va  
anganam rasah'iti / 'prano hi'-hisabdah prasiddhau- anganam  
rasah / prasiddhametatpranasyangarasatvam na vagadinam /  
tasmadyuktam prano va iti smaranam / katham punah prasiddhatvam?  
ityata aha / tasmacchabda upasamharartha uparitvena sambadhyate /  
yasmadyato 'vayavatkasmanuktavisesat, yasmatkasmadyatah

kutascicca angacchariravayavadavisesitatprana  
utkramatyapasarpati tadeva tatraiva tadangam susyati nirasam bhavati  
sosamupaiti /

tasmadesa hi va anganam rasah ityupasamharah /  
atah karyakaranamatma prana ityetatsiddham /  
atmapaye hi seso maranam syattasmattena jivanti praninah  
sarve /

tasmadapasya vagadinprana evopasya iti samudayarthah //19//

na kevalam karyakaranayorevatma prano rupakarmabhutayoh / kim  
tarhi? rgyajusamnam namabhutanamatmeti sarvatmakataya  
pranam stuvanmahikarotyupasyatvaya-

start brhup 1,3.20 esa u eva brhaspatih | vag vai brhati | tasya  
esa patis tasmad u brhaspatih || brhup\_1,3.20 ||

brhupbh\_1,3.20 esa u eva prakrta angiraso brhaspatih / katham  
brhaspatih? ityucyate- vagvai brhati brhaticchandah  
sattrimsadaksara / anustupca vak / katham? "vagva  
anustup"(nrsi.pu.1 / 1) iti sruteh / sa ca  
vaganustubbrhatyam chandasyantarbhavati / ato yuktam vagvai  
brhatiti prasiddhavadvaktum / brhatyam ca sarva rco 'ntarbhavanti  
pranasamstutatvat / "prano brhati prana rca ityeva vidyat"iti  
srutyantarata / vagatmatvaccarca prane 'ntarbhavah / tatkatham?  
ityaha- tasya vaco brhatya rca esa pranah patih / tasya  
nirvartakatvat / kausthyagnipreitarutanirvartya hi rk /  
palanadva vacah patih /  
pranena hi palyate vak /  
apranasya sabdoccaranasamarthyabhavat /  
tasma brhaspatirrcam prana atmeyarthah //20//

tatha yajusam / katham?

start brhup 1,3.21

esa u eva brahmanaspatih | vag vai brahma | tasya esa patis tasmad u  
brahmanaspatih || brhup\_1,3.21 ||

brhupbh\_1,3.21 esa u eva brahmanaspatih / vagvai brahma, brahma yajuh,  
tacca vagviseva eva / tasya vaco yajuso brahmana esa patistasmadu  
brahmanaspatih purvavat / katham punaretadavagamyate  
brhatibrahmanorrgyajustvam na punaranyarthatvam? ityucyate- vaco  
'nte samasamanadhikaranyanirdesat"vagvai sama"(1 / 3 / 22) iti /  
tatha ca'vagvai brhati' 'vagvai brahma'iti ca  
vaksamanadhikaranayorrgyajustvam yuktam / parisesacca- samni  
abhihite rgyajusi eva parisiste / vagvisesatvacca- vagviseva  
hi rgyajusi /  
tasmad tayorvaca samanadhikaranata yukta /  
avisesaprasangacca- samodgitha iti ca spastam  
visesabhidhanatvam, tatha brhatibrahmasabddayorapi

visesabhidhanatvam yuktam /  
anyatha anirdharita visesayoranarthakyapattesca visesabhidhanasya  
vanmatratve cobhayatra paunaruktyat /  
rgyajuhsamodgithasabdanam ca srutisvevankramadarsanat //21//

start brhup 1,3.22

esa u eva sama | vag vai samaisa sa camas ceti tat samnah  
samatvam | yad v eva samah plusina samo masakena samo nagena sama  
ebhis tribhir lokaih samo 'nena sarvena tasmad v eva sama | asnute  
samnah sayujyam salokatam | ya evam etat sama veda || brhup\_1,3.22 ||

brhupbh\_1,3.22 esa u eva sama / katham? ityaha vagvai sa  
yatkiñcitstrisabdabhidheyam sa vak /  
sarvastrisabdabhidheyavastuvisayo 'mah sabdah / "kena me paimsnani  
namanyapnositi, praneneti bruyatkena me strinamaniti  
vaca"(kausi.u 1 / 7) iti srutyantarata vakpranabhidhanabhuto  
'yam samasabdah, tatha pranairvartyasvaradisamudayamatram  
gitih samasabdenabhidhiyate;ato na pranavagvyatirekena  
samanamasti kiñcit, svaravarnadesca  
pranairvartyatvatpranatantratvacca / esa u eva pranah sama /  
yasmatsama sameti vakpranatmakam- sa camasceti, tattasmatsamno  
gitirupabhya svaradisamudayasya samatvam tatpragitam bhuvu / yad u  
eva samastulyah sarvena vaksyamanena prakarena, tasmadva  
sametyanena sambandhah / vasabdah  
samasabdalahnanimittaprakarantarairdesasamarthyalahbyah / kena  
punah prakarena pranasya tulyatvam? ityucyate- samah plusina  
puttikasarirena samo masakena masakasarirena, samo nagena  
hastisarirena, sama ebhistribhirlokaistrailokyasarirena prajapatyena,  
samo 'nena jagadrupena hairanyagarbhena / puttikadisariresu  
gotvadivatkartsyena parisamapta iti samatvam pranasya;na punah  
sariramatraparimanenaiva, amurtatvatsarvagatatvacca / na ca  
ghataprasadadipradipavatsamkocavikasitaya sarire tavanmatram  
samatvam / "ta ete sarva eva samah sarve 'nantah"(brha.u.1 / 5 / 13)  
iti sruteh /  
sarvagatasya tu sariraparimanavrttilabho na virudhyate /  
evam samatvatsamakhyam pranam veda yahsratiprakasitamahacvam  
taspaitatphalam-asnute vyapnoti samnah pranasya sayujyam  
sayugbhavam samanadehendriyabhimanatvam, salokyam samanaloopatham  
va bhavanavisesatah, ya evametadyathoktam sama pranam veda-a  
pranatmabhimanabhivyakterupaste ityarthah //22//

start brhup 1,3.23

esa u va udgithah | prano va ut pranena hidam sarvam uttabdham  
| vag eva githa | uc ca githa ceti | sa udgithah || brhup\_1,3.23 ||

brhupbh\_1,3.23 esa u va udgithah / udgitho nama samavayavo  
bhaktiviseso nodganam, samadhikarat / kathamudgithah pranah?  
prano va utpranena hi yasmadidam sarvam jagaduttabdhamurdhvam

stabdhamuttambhitam vidhrtamityarthah / uttabdharthavadyotako  
'yamucchabdah pranagunabhidhayakah, tasmadutpranah / vageva  
githasabdavisesatvadudgithabhakteh /  
gayateh sabdarthatvatsa vageva /  
na hyudgithabhaktehsabdavyatirekena kiñcidrupamutpreksyate /  
tasmadyuktamavadharanam vageva githeti /  
ucca prano githa ca pranatantra vagityubhayamekena  
sabdenabhidhiyate sa udgithah //23//

start brhup 1,3.24

tad dhapi brahmadattas caikitaneyo rajanam bhaksayann uvaca | ayam  
tyasya raja murdhanam vipatayatad yad ito 'yasya angiraso  
'nyenodagayad iti | vaca ca hy eva sa pranena codagayad iti ||  
brhup\_1,3.24 ||

brhupbh\_1,3.24 taddhapi tattatraitasminnukter'the hapyakhyayikapi  
srutaye hasma / brahmadatto namatah cikitanasyapatyam  
caikitanastadapatyam yuva caikitaneyah, rajanam yajñe somam  
bhaksayannuvaca / kim? ayam camasastho mayabhaksyamano raja tyasya  
tasya mamantavadino murdhanam siro vipatayatadvispastam  
patayatu /  
torayam tatannadesah asipi lot, vipatayataditi /  
yadyahamanrtavadi syamityarthah /  
katham punaranrtavadvapaptih? ityucyate-yadyadito 'smatprakrtat  
pranadvaksamyuktat, ayasyah-mukhyapranabhidhayakena  
ayasyangirasasabdenabhidhiyate visvasrjam purvarsinam  
satre udrataso 'nyena devatantarena  
vakpranavyatiriktenodagayadudganam krtavan, tato 'hamanrtavadi  
syam, tasya mama devata viparitapatipatturmurdhanam vipatayatu,  
ityevam satham cakareti vijñane pratyayadardhyakartavyatam  
darsayati /  
tamimamakhyayikanirdharitamartham svena vacasopasamharati  
srutih-vaca ca pranapradhanaya pranena ca svasyatmabhutena so  
'yasya angirasa udgatodagayadityesor'tho nirdharitah sathena  
//24//

start brhup 1,3.25

tasya haitasya samno yah svam veda bhavati hasya svam | tasya vai svava  
eva svam | tasmad artvijyam karisyan vaci svaram iccheta | taya vaca  
svarasampannayartvijyam kuryat | tasmad yajñe svaravantam  
dirksanta eva | atho yasya svam bhavati | bhavati hasya svam ya evam  
etat samnah svam veda || brhup\_1,3.25 ||

brhupbh\_1,3.25 tasyeti prakrtam pranamabhisamvadhni / haitasyeti  
mukhyam vyapadisatyabhinayena / samnah  
samasabdavacyasyapranasyayahsvam dhanam veda, tasya ha kim syat?  
bhavati hasyasvam / phalena pralobhyabhimukhikrtya susrusave  
aha-tasya vai samnah svava eva svam / svava iti kanthagatam

madhuryam tadevasya svam vibhusanam / tena hi  
bhusitamrddhimallaksyataudganam / yasmadevam tasmadartvijyam  
rtvikkarmodganam karisyanvaci visaye vaci vagasritam  
svaramiccheta icchet samno dhanavattam svarena cikirsurudgata /  
idam tu prasangikavidhiyate; samnah sausvaryena  
svaravacvapatyayekartavye icchamatrena sausvaryam na bhavatiti  
dantadhavanatailapanadi samarthyatkartavyamityarthah /  
tathaivam samskraya vaca svarasampannayartvijyam kuryat /  
tasmadyasmatsamnah svabhutah svarastena svena bhusitam sama ato  
yajñe svaravantamudgataram didrksanta eva drastumicchanta eva  
dhaninamava laukikah /  
prasiddham hi loke 'tho api yasya svam dhanam bhavati tam dhaninam  
didrksante iti siddhasya gunavijñanaphalasambandhasya upasamharah  
kriyate- bhavati hasya svam ya evametatsamnah svam vedeti //25//

athanyo gunah suvarnavattalaksano vidhiyate / asavapi  
sausvaryameva / etavanvisesah- purvam kanthagatamadhuryamidam  
tu laksanikam suvarnasabdavacyam /

start brhup 1,3.26

tasya haitasya samno yah suvarnam veda bhavati hasya suvarnam | tasya  
vai svara eva suvarnam | bhavati hasya suvarnam ya evam etat samnah  
suvarnam veda || brhup\_1,3.26 ||

brhupbh\_1,3.26 tasya haitasya samno yah suvarnam veda bhavati hasya  
suvarnam /

suvarna sabdasamanyatsvarasuvarnayoh lokikameva suvarnam  
gunavijñanaphalam bhavativityarthah /  
tasya vai svara eva suvarnam /  
bhavati hasya suvarnam ya evametatsamnah suvarnam vedeti  
purvavatsarvam //26//

tatha pratisthagunam vidhitsannaha-

start brhup 1,3.27 tasya haitasya samno yah pratistham veda prati ha  
tisthati | tasya vai vag eva pratistha | vaci hi khalv esa etat  
pranah pratisthito giyate | anna ity u haika ahuh || brhup\_1,3.27  
||

brhupbh\_1,3.27 tasya haitasya samno yah pratistham veda /  
pratitisthatyasyamiti pratistha vaktam pratistham samno  
gunam yo veda sa pratitisthati ha / "tam yatha yathopasate"iti  
srutestadgunatvam yuktam /  
purvatphalena pratilobhitaya ka pratilobhitaya ka pratistheti  
susrupave aha- tasya vai samno vageva, vagiti jihvamuliyadinam  
sthananamakhya, saiva pratistha, tadaha- vaci hi  
jihvamuliyadisuhi yasmatpratisthitah sannesa prana  
etadganam giyate gitibhavamapadyate tasmatsamnah pratistha vak  
/

anne pratisthito giyata ityu haike 'nye ahuh /  
iha pratitisthatiti yuktam /  
aninditatvadekiyapaksasya vikalpena pratisthagunavijñanam  
kuryad vagva patisthannam veti //27//

evam pranavijñanavato japakarma vidhitsyate / yadvijñanavato  
japakarmanyadhikarastadvijñanamuktam /

start brhup 1,3.28

athatah pavamananam evabhyarohah | sa vai khalu prastota sama  
prastauti | sa yatra prastuyat tad etani japet | asato ma sad gamaya, tamaso  
ma jyotir gamaya, mrtyor mamrtam gamayeti | sa yad ahasato ma sad  
gamayeti | mrtyur va asat sad amrtam mrtyor mamrtam  
gamayamrtam ma kurv ity evaitad aha | tamaso ma jyotir gamayeti |  
mrtyur vai tamo jyotir amrtam mrtyor mamrtam gamayamrtam ma  
kurv ity evaitad aha | mrtyor mamrtam gamayeti | natra tirohitam  
ivasti | atha yanitarani stotrani tesv atmane 'nnadyam agayet |  
tasmad u tesu varam vrnita | yam kamam kamayet tam | sa esa  
evamvid udgatatmane va yajamanaya va yam kamam kamayate tam  
agayati | tad dhaital lokajid eva | na haivalokyataya asasti ya evam  
etat sama veda || brhup\_1,3.28 ||

brhupbh\_1,3.28 athanantaram yasmaccaivam vidusa prayujyamanam  
devabhavayabhyarohaphalam japakarma, atastasmattadvidhiyata iha / tasya  
codgithasambandhatsarvatra praptau pavamananamiti vacanat pavamanesu  
trisvapi kartavyatayam praptayam punah kala samkocam karoti-  
sa vai khalu prastota sama prastauti / sa prastota yatra yasminkale sama  
prastuyatprarabheta tasminkala etani japet / asya ca japakarmana akhya  
abhyaroha iti / abhimukhyenarohatyanena japakarmanaimvid  
devabhatmanamityabhyarohah / etaniti bahuvacanatrini  
yajumsi / dvityanirdesad brahmanotpannatvacca yathapathita eva  
svarah prayoktavyo na mantrah / yajamanam japakarma / etani tani  
yajumsi-'asato ma sadgamaya'tamaso ma jyotirgamaya'  
'mrtyormamrtam gamaya'iti / mantramarthastirohito bhavatiti svayameva  
vyacaste brahmanam mantrartham- sa manthro yadaha yaduktavanko  
'savarthah? ityucyate-'asato ma sadgamaya'iti mrtyurva asat-  
svabhavikakarmavijñane mrtyurityucyete, asad atyantadhobhavahetutvat /  
sadamrtam- sacchastriyakarmavijñane agaranahetutvadamrtam /  
tasmadasato asatkarmano 'jñanacca ma mam sacchastriyakarmavijñane  
gamaya devabhavasadhanatmabhavamapadayetyarthah / tatra  
vakarthamaha- amrtam ma kurvityevaitadaheti / tatha tamaso ma  
jyotirgamayeti mrtyurgamayeti / mrtyurvai tamah sarvam  
hyajñanamavarantmakatvattamah tadeva ca maranahetutvanmrtyuh /  
jyotiramrtam purvoktaviparitam daivam svarupam /  
prakasatmakatvajñanam jyotih, tadevamrtamavinasatmakatvat /  
tasmad tamaso ma jyotirgamayeti purvavanmrtyormamrtam gamayetyadi /  
amrtam ma kurvityevaitadaha- daivam prajapatyam  
phalabhavamapadayetyarthah / purvo manthro 'sadhanasvabhavat

sadhanabhavamapadayeti / dvtiyastu sadhanabhavadapi ajñanarupat  
sadhya bhavamapadayeti / mrtiyormamrtam gamayeti purvayoreva  
mantrayoh samucitor'thastriyena mantrenocyata iti prasiddharthataiva /  
natra trtiye mantre tirohitamantarhitamivartharupam purvayoriva  
mantrayorasti, yathasruta evarthah / yajamanamudganam krtva  
pavamanesu trisu, athanantaram yanitarani sistani  
stotrani tesvatmane 'nnadyamagayet  
pranavidudgatapranabhutah pranavadeva / yasmatsa eva  
udgataivam pranam yathoktam veti, atah pranavadeva tam  
kamam sadhayitum samarthah / tasmadyajamanastesu stotresu  
prayujyamanesu varam vrnita, yam kamam kamayeta tam kamam  
varam vrnita prarthayeta / yasmatsa esa evamvidudgateti  
tasmacchabdatprageva sambadhyate / atmane va yajamanaya va yam  
kamam kamayate icchatyudgata tamagayatyaganena sadhayati / evam  
tavajñanakarmabhyam pranatmapattirityuktam / tatra  
nastyasankasambhavah / atah karmapaye pranapattirbhavati va na  
va? ityasankate / tadasankanivrttyarthamaha- taddhaitalokajideveti  
/ taddhatadetatpranadarsanam karmaviyuktam kevalamapi, lokajideveti  
lokasadhanameva / na ha evalokyatayai alokarhatvaya asa asamsanam  
prarthanam naivasti ha / na hi pranatmani utpannatmabhimanasya  
tatpraptyasamsanam sambhavati / na hi gramasthah kada gramam  
prapnutamityaranyastha ivasaste /  
asannikrstavisaye hyanatmanyasamsanam, na tatsvatmani sambhavati  
/

tasmannasasti kadacitpranatmabhavam na prapadyeyamiti /  
kasyaitat? ya evametatsama pranam yathoktam nirdharitamahimanam  
veda- ahamasmi prana indriyavisayasangairasuraih  
pampabhiradharsaniyo visuddhah, vagadipañcakam ca  
madasrayatvadagnyadyatmarupam  
svā•bhā•vikavijñā•notthendriyaviā¹£ayā•saā¹...gajanitā•surapā•pmadoā¹£aviyuktaā¹  
sarvabhutesu ca madasrayannadyopayogabandhanam, atma caham  
sarvabhutanamangirasatvat, rgyajuh samodgithabhutayasca vaca  
atma tadvayaptestannirvartakatvacca, mama samno  
gitibhavamapadyamanasya bahyam dhanam bhusanam sausvaryam  
tato 'pyantaram sauvarnyalaksanikam sausvaryam,  
gitibhavamapadyamanasya mama kanthadisthanani pratistha /  
evam guno 'ham puttikadisariresu kartsnyena parisamapto  
'murtatvatsarvagatatvacca- iti a evamabhimanabhivyaktervedopasta  
ityarthah //28//

iti prathamadhyaye trtiyamudgithabrahmanam //3//  
jñanakarmabhyam samucitabhyam prajapatitvapraptirvyakhyata  
kevalapranadarsanena ca'taddhaitalokajideva'ityadina / prajapateh  
phalabhutasya srstisthitisamharesu jagatah  
svatantryadivibhutyupavarnanena jñanakarmanorvaidikayoh  
phalotkarso varnayatavya ityevamarthamarabhyate / tena ca  
karmakandavihitajñanakarmastutih krtva bhavetsamarthyat /

vivaksitam tvetat- sarvamapyetajjñanakarmaphalam samsara eva,  
bhayaratyadyuktatvasravanat, karyakaranalaksanatvacca  
sthulavyaktanityavisayatvacceti / brahmavidyayah kevalaya  
vaksyamanaya moksahetutvamityuttarartham ceti / na hi  
samsaravisayatsadhyasadhanadibhedalaksanad aviraktasya  
atmaikatva jñanavisaye 'dhikarah, atrsityeva pane /  
tasmajjñanakarmaphalotkarsopavarnanamuttarartham / tatha ca  
vaksyati-"tadetatpadaniyamasya"(br.u.1 / 4 / 7) "tadetatpreyah putrat"  
(br.u.1 / 4 / 8) ityadi /

start brhup 1,4.1

atmaivedam agra asit purusavidhah | so 'nuviksya nanyad atmano  
'pasyat | so 'ham asmity agre vyaharat | tato 'hamnamabhavat | tasmad  
apy etarhy amantrito 'ham ayam ity evagra ukvathanyan nama prabrute yad  
asya bhavati | sa yat purvo 'smat sarvasmat sarvan papmana ausat tasmad  
purusah | osati ha vai sa tam yo 'smat purvo bubhusati ya evam  
veda || brhup\_1,4.1 ||

brhupbh\_1,4.1 atmaivatmeti prajapatih prathamam 'ndajah  
sarirabhidhiyate / vaidikajñanakarmaphalabhutah sa eva kim? idam  
sarirabhedajatam tena prajapatisarirenavibhaktam / atmaivasidagre  
praksarirantarotpatteh / sa ca purusavidhah purusaprakarah  
sirahpranyadilaksano virat / sa eva prathamam sambhuto  
'nuviksyanvalocanam krtva, ko 'ham kimlaksano vasmiti,  
nanyadvastvantaram, atmanah pranapindatmakaryakaranarupanna  
apasyanna dadarsa / kevalam tvatmanameva sarvatmanamapasyat / tatha  
purvajanmasrautavijñanasamskrtah, so 'ham prajapatih  
sarvatmahamasmitiyagre vyaharadvyahrtavan / tatastasmadyatah  
purvajñanasamskarad atmanamevahamityabhyadhadagre  
tasmadahamnamabhavat / tasyopanisadamiti srutipradarsitameva nama  
vaksyati / tasmadyasmatkarane prajapatavevam vrttam tasmad,  
tatkaryabhutesu pranisv etarhyetasminnapi kala amantritah  
kastvamityuktah sannahamayamityevagra ukvata karanatmabhidhanena  
atmanamabhidhayagre punarvisesanamajijñasave 'thanantaram  
visesapindabhidhanam devadatto yajñadatto veti prabute kathayati  
yannamasya visesapindasya matapitrkrtam bhavati tatkathayati /  
sa ca prajapatiratikrantajanmani samyakkarmajñanabhavananusthanaih  
sadhakavasthayan yadyasmatkarmajñanabhavananusthanaih  
prajapatitvam pratipitsunam purvah prathamam san  
asmatprajapatitvapratipitsusamudayatsarvasmad adau ausadadahat / kim?  
asangajñanalaksanansarvanpapmanah prajapatitva  
pratibandhakaranabhutan / yasmadevam tasmadpurusah,  
purvamausaditi purusah / yathayam prajapatitrositva  
prativandhakanpapmanah sarvanpurusah prajapatirabhavat, evamanyo 'pi  
jñanakarmabhavananusthanavahnina kevalam jñanabaladvasati  
bhasmikaroti ha vai sa tam;kam? yo 'smadvidusah purvah prathamam  
prajapatirbubhusati bhavitumicchati tamityarthah / tam darsayati ya

evam vedeti / samarthyajjñanabhavanaprakarsavan / nanvanarthaya  
prajapatyapratipipsa, evamvida ceddahyate /  
naisa dosah, jñanabhavanotkarsabhavatprathamam  
prajapatitvapatipattya bhavamatratvaddahasya /  
utkrstasadhanah prathamam prajapatitvam prapnuvan nyunasadhano  
na prapnotiti, sa tam dahatityucyate /  
na punah pratyaksamutkrstasadhanena itaro dahyate /  
yatha loke ajisrtam yah prathamamajimupasarpati tenetare dagdha  
ivapahrtsamarthya bhavanti tadvat //1//

yadidam tustusitam karmakandavihitajñanakarmaphalam  
prajapatyalaksanam naiva tatsamsaravisayamatyakramaditimamartha  
pradarsayisyannaha-

start brhup 1,4.2

so 'bibhet tasmad ekaki bibheti | sa hayam iksam cakre, yan mad anyan  
nasti kasman nu bibhemitu | tata evasya bhayam viyaya | kasmad dhy  
abhesyat | dvitiyad vai bhayam bhavati || brhup\_1,4.2 ||

brhupbh\_1,4.2 so 'bibhetsa prajapatiryoyam prathamah sariri  
purusavidho vyakhyatah / so 'bibhedbhitavanasmadadivadevetyaha /  
yasmadayam purusavidhah sarirakaranavan  
atmanasaviparitatadarsanavatvad abibhet, tasmattatsamanyadadyatve  
'pyekaki bibheti / kiñcasmadadivadeva  
bhayahetuviparitatadarsanapanodakaranam yathabhutatmadarsanam / so  
'yam prajapatiriksamiksanam cakre krtavan ha / katham?  
ityaha- yadyasmanmattonyadatmavyatirekena vastvantaram  
pratidvandibhutam nasti, tasminnatmavinasahetvabhavah kasmannu  
bibhemitu / tata eva yathabhutatmadarsanadasya prajapaterbhayam  
viiyaya vispastamapagatavat / tasya prajapateryadbhayam  
tatkevalavidyanimitameva paramarthadarsane 'nupapannamityaha-  
kasmaddhyabhesyat kimityasau bhitavanparamarthanirupanayam  
bhayamanupapannamevetyabhiprayah / yasmad dvitiyadvastvantaraddhi bhayam  
bhavati / dvitiyam ca vastvantaramavidyapratyupasthapitameva;na  
hyadrsyamanam dvitiyam bhayajanmano hetuh"tatra ko mohah kah  
sokah ekatvamanupasyatah"(isa.7) iti mantravarnat /  
yaccaikatvadarsanena bhayamapanunoda tadyuktam / kasmad?  
dvitiyadvastvantaradvai bhayam bhavati, tadekatvadarsanena  
dvitiyadarsanamapanitamiti nasti yatah / atra codayanti- kutah  
prajapaterekatvadarsanam jatam? ko vasmai upadidesa?  
athanupadistameva pradurabhut, asmadaderapi tatha prasangah / atha  
janmantarakrtasamskarahetukam, ekatvadarsananarthakyaprasangah /  
yathaprajapateratikrantajanmavasthasya ekatvadarsanam  
vidyamanamapyavidyabandhakaranam napaninye, yatah avidyasamyukta  
evayam jato 'bibhet, evam sarvesamekatvadarsananarthakyam  
prapnoti / antyameva nivartakamiti cenna, purvavatpunah  
prasangenanaikantiyat / tasmadanarthakamevaikatvadarsanamiti /  
naisa dosah, utkrstahetudbhavatvallokat /

yatha punyakarmodbhavairviviktaih karyakaranaih samyukte janmani  
sati prajñamedhasmrtivaisaradyam drstam, tatha prajapateh  
dharmajñanavairagyaisvaryaviparitahetusarvapapmadahat visuddhah  
karyakaranai samyuktamutkrstam janma tadubbhavam  
canupadistameva yuktamekatvadarsanam prajapateh /  
tatha ca smrtih-"jñanamagratiidham yasya vairagyam ca jagatpateh /  
aisvryam caiva dharmasya sahasiddham catustayam //

"iti / sahasiddhatve bhayanupapattiriti cet / na hyadityena saha tama udeti /  
na, anyanupadistarthatvatsaha siddhavakyasya /  
sraddhatatparyapranipatadinam ahetutvamiti cet  
syanmatam"sraddhavamllabhate jñanam tatparah  
samyatendriyah"(gita 4 / 39) "tadviddhi pranipatena"(gita 4 / 34)  
ityevamadinam srutismrtivihitanam jñanahetunamahetutvam,  
prajapatiriva janmantarakrtadharmahetutve jñanasyeti cet?  
na;nimittavikalpasamuccayagunavadagunavattvabhedopapatteh / loke hi  
naimittikanam karyanam nimittabhedo 'nekadha vikalpate / tatha  
nimittasamuccayah / tesam ca vikalpitanam samuccitanam ca  
punargunavadagunavattvavrto bhedo bhavati / tadyatha- rupajñana eva  
tavannaimittike karye- tamasi vinalokena caksurupasannikarso  
naktañcaranam rupajñane nimittam bhavati / mana eva kevalam  
rupajñananimittam yoginam / asmakam tu sannikarsalokabhyam  
saha tathadityacandradyalokabhedaih samuccita nimittabheda bhavanti /  
tatha alokavisesagunavadagunavattvena bhedah syuh / evameva  
atmaikatvajñane 'pi kvacijjanmantarakrtam karma nimittam bhavati,  
yatha prajapateh / kvacittapo nimittam,"tapasa vijñāsasva"(cha.u.3 /  
2 / 1) iti sruteh / kvacit"acaryavanpuruso veda"(cha.u.6 / 14 / 2)  
"sraddhavamllabhate jñanam"(gita.4 / 39) "tadviddhi  
pranipatena"(gita.4 / 34) "acaryaddhaiva"(cha.u.4 / 1 / 3)  
"drastavyah srotavyah"(br.u.2 / 4 / 5) ityadi srutismrtibhya  
ekantajñanalabhanimittatvam sraddhaprabhrtinam  
adharmadinimittaviyogahetutvat /  
vedantasravanamanananididhyasananam ca saksajñeyavisayatvat /  
papadipratibandhaksaye catmamanasorbhutarthajñananimittasvabhavyat  
/  
tasmadahetutvam na jatu jñanasya sraddhapranipatadinamiti //2//

itasca samsaravisaya eva prajapatitvam, yatah /

start brhup 1,4.3

sa vai naiva reme | tasmad ekaki na ramate | sa dvitiam aicchat | sa  
haitavan asa yatha stripumamsau samparisvaktau | sa imam  
evatmanam dvedhapatayat | tatah patis ca patni cabhavatam | tasmad  
idam ardhabrgalam iva sva iti ha smaha yajñavalkyah | tasmad ayam  
akasa striya puryata eva | tam samabhavat | tato manusya  
ajayanta || brhup\_1,4.3 ||

brhupbh\_1,4.3 sa prapatirvai naiva reme ratim nanvabhavat, aratyavisto

'bhudiyarthah, asmadadideva yatah, idanimapi  
 tasmadekakitvadidharmavattvadekaki na ramate ratim nanubhavati /  
 ratirnamestarthasamyogaja krida, tatprasamgina  
 istaviyoganmanasyakulibhavo 'ratirityucyate / sa tasya  
 araterapanodaya dvitiam aratyapaghatasamartham  
 strivastvaicchadgrddhimakarot / tasya caivam strivisayam  
 grdhyatah striya parisvaktasyevatmano bhavo babhuva / sa tena  
 satyepsutvad etavanetatparimana asa babhuva ha / kimparimanah?  
 ityaha- yatha loke stripumamsau aratyapanodaya samparisvaktau  
 yatparimanau syatam tatha tatparimanau babhuvetyarthah / sa  
 tatha tatparimanameva iyamatmanam dvedha  
 dviprakaramapatayatpatitavan iyamevetyavadharanam  
 mulakaranadvirajo visesanartham / na ksirasya sarvopamardena  
 dadhibhavapattivadvirat sarvopamardenaitavanasa; kim tarhi? atmana  
 vyavasthitasyaiva virajah satyasamkalpatvadatmavyatiriktam  
 stripumsaparivaktaparisanam sarirantaram babhuva / sa eva ca  
 virat tathabhutah sa haitavanaseti samanadhikaranyat /  
 tatastasmatpatanatpatitasca patni cabhavatamiti dampatyornirvacanam  
 laukikayoh / ata eva tasmad, yasmadatmana evardhah  
 prthagbhutoyeyam stri, tasmadidam sariramanor'dhabrgalamardham  
 ca tad brgalam vidalam ca tadardhabrgalam ardhavidalamevetyarthah /  
 prakstryudvahanatkasyardhabrgalam? ityucyate- sva atmana iti / evamaha  
 smoktavankila yajñavalkyah, yajñasya valko vakta  
 yajñavalkastasyapatyam yajñavalkyo daivaratirityarthah /  
 brahmano vapatyam /  
 yasmadayam purusardha akasah stryardhasunyah  
 punarudvahanattasmatpuryate stryardhena, punah samputikaraneneva  
 vidalardhah /  
 tam sa prajapatirmanvakhyah satarupakhyamatmano duhitaram  
 patnitvena kalpitam samabhavanmaithunamupagatavan /  
 tatastasmattadupagamanad manusya ajayantotpannah //3//

start brhup 1,4.4

so heyam iksam cakre -- katham nu matmana eva janayitva sambhavati |  
 hanta tiro 'saniti | sa gaur abhavad vrsabha itarah | tam sam  
 evabhavat | tato gavo 'jayanta | vadavetarabhavad asvavrsa itarah  
 | gardabhitara gardabha itarah | tam sam evabhavat | tata ekasapham  
 ajayata | ajetarabhavad basta itarah | avir itara mesa itarah | tam  
 sam evabhavat | tato 'javayo 'jayanta | evam eva yad idam kiñca mithunam  
 a pipilikabhyas tat sarvam asrjata || brhup\_1,4.4 ||

brhupbh\_1,4.4 sa satarupa u ha iyam seyam duhitrgamane smartam  
 pratishedhamanusmarantiksañcake / katham nvidamakrtyam yanma  
 mamatmana eva janayitvotpadya sambhavatyupagacchati / yadyapyayam  
 nirghrno 'ham hantedanim tiro 'sani jatyantarena tiraskrta  
 bhavani / ityevamiksitasau gaurabhavat /  
 utpadyapranikarmabhiscodyamanayah punah punah saivamatih

satarupaya manoscabhavat / tatasca rsabha itarah / tam  
samevabhadyadi purvavat / tato gavo 'jayanta / tatha  
badavetarabhavadasvavrsa itarah / tatha gardabhitara gardabha  
itarah / tatra badavasvavrsadinam sangamattata  
ekasaphamekagvuram asvasvataragardabhakhyam trayamajayata / tatha  
ajetarabhavadvastaschaga itarah, tatha aviritara mesa itarah, tam  
samevabhavat /  
tam tamiti vipsa /  
tamajam tamaviñcetisamabhavaddevetyarthah /  
tato 'jasvavayascajavayo 'jayanta /  
evameva yadidam kiñca yatkimñcedam mithunam sripumsalaksanam  
dvandam, a pipilikabhayah pipilikabhih sahanenaivanyayena  
tatsarvamasrjata jagatsrstavan //4//

start brhup 1,4.5 so 'ved aham vava srstir asmy aham hidam sarvam  
asrksiti | tatah srstir abhavat | srstyam  
hasyaitasyam bhavati ya evam veda || brhup\_1,4.5 ||

brhupbh\_1,4.5 sa prajapatih sarvamidam jagatsrstva avet / katham?  
aham vavahameva srstih, srjyate iti srstam jagaducyate  
srstiriti /  
yanmayasrstam jaganmadabhedatvadahamevasmi na matto vyatiricyate /  
kuta etat? aham hi yasmadidam sarvam jagadasrksi srstavanasmi  
tasmadityarthah /  
yasmatsrstisabdena atmanamevabhyadhatprajapatih,  
tatastasmatsrstirabhavat srstinamabhavat /  
srstyam jagati, hasya prajapategetasyametasmijnjagati, sa  
prajapativatsrasta bhavati svatmano 'nanyabhutasya jagatah, kah? ya  
evam prajapativadyathoktam svatmano 'nanyabhutam  
jagatsadhyatmadibhutadhidaivam jagadahamasmiti veda //5//

start brhup 1,4.6

athety abhyamanthat | sa mukhac ca yoner hastabhyam cagnim asrjata |  
tasmad etad ubhayam alomakam antaratah | alomaka hi yonir antaratah | tad  
yad idam ahur amum yajamum yajety ekaikam devam etasyaiva sa  
visrstih | esa u hy eva sarve devah | atha yat kiñcedam ardrum  
tad retaso 'srjata | tad u soma | etavad va idam sarvam annam  
caivannadas ca | soma evannam agnir annadah | saisa brahmano  
'tirstih | yac chreyaso devan asrjatatha yan martyah sann  
amrtan asrjata tasmad atisrstir | atisrstyam  
hasyaitasyam bhavati ya evam veda || brhup\_1,4.6 ||

brhupbh\_1,4.6 evam sa prajapatirjagadidam mithunatmakam srsta  
brahmanadivarnaniyanvardevatah sirsksuradau, ayeti  
sabdadvayamabhinayapradarsanartham, anena prakarena mukhe hastau  
praksityabhyamanyadabhimukhyena manyanapakarot / sa mukhahastabhyam  
mathitva mukhacca yonerhastabhyam ca yonibhyamagnim  
brahmanajateranugrahakartaramasrjata srstavan /

yasmaddahakasyagneryoniretadubhayam hastau mukham ca, tasmadbhaya  
 mapyetadalomakam lomavivarjitam / kim sarvameva? na, antarato  
 'bhyantaratah;asti hi yonya samanyamubhayasyasya / kim? alomaka hi  
 yonirantaratah strinam / tatha brahmano 'pi mukhadeva jajhe  
 prajapateh / tasmadekayonitvajjayesthenevanujo 'nugrhyate agnina  
 brahmanah / tasmadbrahmano 'gnidevatyo mukhaviryasceti  
 srutismrtisiddham / tatha balasrayabhyam bahubhyam  
 balabhidadikam ksanniyajatiniantaram ksanniyam ca /  
 tasmadaindrum ksatram bahuviryam ceti srutau smrtau cavagatam /  
 tathoruta iha cesta tadasrayadvasvadilaksanam viso  
 niyantaram visam ca / tasmatkrsyadiparo vasvadidevatyasca  
 vaisyah / tatha pusanam prthvidaivatam sudram ca  
 padbhyam paricaranaksamamasrjateti srutismrtiprasiddheh / tatra  
 ksatradidevasargamihanuktam vaksyamanamamapyuktavadupapasamharati  
 srstisakalyanukirtyai / yatheyam srutirvyavasthita tatha  
 prajapatireva sarve deva iti niscitor'thah /  
 srasturananyatvatsrstanam / prajapatinaiva tu srstatvad  
 devanam / athaivam prakaranarthe vyavasthite  
 tatstutyabhiprayenavidvanmatantaranindopanyasah, anyanindanyastutaye /  
 tattatra karmaprakarane kevalayajñika yagakale yadidam vaca ahuh  
 -'amumagnim yajasumindram yaja'ityadi -  
 namasastrastotrakarmadibhinnavadbhinnamevagnyadidevamevaikam  
 manyamana ahurityabhiprayah / tanna tatha vidyat, yasmadetasyaiva  
 prajapateh sa visrstirdevabhedah sarva esa u hyeva prajapatireva  
 pranah sarve devah / atra vipratipadyante - para eva hiranyagarbhe  
 ityeken / samsarityapare / param eva tu mantravarnat / "indram  
 mitram varunamagnimahuh"iti sruteh / "esa brahmaisa indra esa  
 prajapatirete sarve devah"(ai.u.5 / 3) iti ca sruteh / smrtesca  
 -"etameke vadantyagnim manumanye prajapatim"(manu.12 / 123) iti"yo  
 'savatindriyo 'grahyah suksmo 'vyaktah sanatanah / sarvabhutamayo  
 'cintyah sa eva svayamudbabhau" / (manu.1 / 7) iti / samsaryeva va syat  
 / "sarvainpapmana aupat"(br.u.1 / 4 / 1) iti sruteh / na  
 hyasamsarinah papmadahaprasango 'sti /  
 bhayaratisamyogasravanat / "atha yanmartyah  
 sannamrtanasrjata"(br.u.1 / 4 / 6) iti ca / "hiranyagarbham pasyati  
 jayamanam"(sve.u.4 / 12) iti ca mantravarnat / smrtesca  
 karmavipakaprakriyayam -"brahma visvasrjo dharmo mahanavyaktameva ca /  
 uttamam satvikimetam gatimahurmanisinh"(manu.12 / 50) iti /  
 athaivam viruddharthanupapatteh pramanyavyaghata iti cet? na,  
 kalpanantaropapatteravirodhat /  
 upadhivisesasambandhadvisesakalpanantaramupapadyate / "asino  
 duram vrajati sayano yati sarvatah / kastam madamadam devam  
 madanyo jñatumarhati"(ka.u.1 / 2 / 21) ityevamadisrutibhya  
 upadhivasatsamsaritam na paramarthatah / svato 'samsaryeva /  
 evamekatvam nanatvam ca hiranyagarbhasya / tatha sarvajivanam,  
 tattvamasī (cha.u.6 / 8 -16) iti sruteh / hiranyagarbhastu  
 upadhisuddhyatisayapeksaya prayasah para eveti

srutismrtivadah pravrttah / samsaritam tu kvacideva  
darsayanti / jivanam upadhighatasuddhibahulyatsamsaritamveva  
prayaso 'bhilapyate / vyavrttakrtsnopadhibhedapeksaya tu sarvah  
paratvenabhidhiyate srutismrtivadaih / tarkikaistu  
parityaktagamabalairasti nasti kartakartetyadi viruddham bahu  
tarkapadbhirakulikrtah sastrarthah, tenarthaniscayo durlabhah /  
ye tu kevalasastranusarinah santadarpastesam  
pratyaksavisaya iva niscitah sastrarthe devatadivisyah / tatra  
prajapaterekasya devasyatradyalaksano bhedo vivaksita iti  
tatagnirukto 'tta, adyah soma idanimucyate - atha yatkiñcedam loka  
ardram dravatmakam tadretasa atmano bijadasrjata;retasa apah  
(ai.u.1 / 4) iti sruteh / dravatmakasca somah / tasmadyadardram  
prajapatina retasah srstam tadu soma eva / etavadvai etavadeva  
nato 'dhikamidam sarvam / kim tat? annam caiva somo  
dravatmakatvadapyayakam / annadascagnirausnyad ruksatvacca /  
tatraivadhriyate, soma evannam yadadyate tadeva soma ityarthah / ya  
evatta sa evagnih arthabaladdhyavadharanam / agnirapi kvacid  
huyamanah somapaksasyaiva / somo 'pijymano 'gnirevatrtvat /  
evamagnisomatmakam jagadatmatvena pasyanta kenaciddosena lipyate,  
prajapatisca bhavati /  
saisa brahmanah prajapateratisrstiratmano 'pyatisaya /  
ka sa ityaha - yacchreyasah prasasyataranatmanah  
sakasadyasmadasrjata devamstasmaddevasrstiratisrstih /  
katham punaratmano 'tisaya srstih ityata aha - atha  
yadyasmanmartyah sanmaranadharmasannamrtanamaranadharmino devan  
karmajñānavahnina sarvanatmanah papmana ositvasrjata,  
tasmadetamatisrstim prajapateratmabhutam yo veda sa  
etasyamatisrstyam prajapatiriva bhavati prajapativadeva srasta  
bhavati //6//

sarvam vaidikam sadhanam jñānakarmalaksanam  
kartradyanekakarakapeksum prajapatitvaphalavasanam  
sadhya metavadeva yadetadvyakrtam jagatsamsarah / athaitasyaiva  
sadhya sadhanalaksanasya vyakrtasya jagato  
vyakaranatpragbijavastha ya tam  
nirdidijñātyankuradikaryanumitamiva vrksasya, karmabijo  
'vidyaksetro hyasau samsaravrksah samula uddhartavya iti /  
taduddharane hi purusarthaparismaptih / tatha cuktam - "urdhvamulo  
'vaksakhah"iti kathake / gitasu ca "urdhvamulamadhah sakham"iti  
/ purane ca "brahmavrksah sanatanah"iti /

start brhup 1,4.7

tad dhedam tarhy avyakrtam asit | tan namarupabhyam eva  
vyakriyatasau namayam idamrupa iti | tad idam apy etarhi  
namarupabhyam eva vyakriyata asau namayam idamrupa iti | sa esa iha  
pravista a nakhagrebhyo yatha ksurah ksura dhane 'vahitah syad  
visvambharo va visvambharakulaye | tam na pasyanti | akrtsno hi sah

pranann eva prano nama bhavati | vadan vak pasyams caksuh  
srnvañ chrotram manvano manah | tany asyaitani karmanamany eva |  
sa yo 'ta ekaikam upaste na sa veda | akrtsno hy eso 'ta ekaikena bhavati  
| atmety evopasita | atra hy ete sarva ekam bhavanti | tad etat padaniyam  
asya sarvasya yad ayam atma | anena hy etat sarvam veda | yatha ha vai  
padenanuvinded evam kirtim slokam vindate ya evam veda ||  
brhup\_1,4.7 ||

brhupbh\_1,4.7 tadvedam taditi bijavastham jagatpragutpattetarhi  
tasminkale;paroksatvasarvanamnpratryaksabhidhanenabhidhiyate,  
bhutakalasalambandhitvadavyakrtabhavino  
jagatah;sukhagrahanarthamaitihyaprayogo ha sabdah / evam ha tada  
asidityucyamane sukham tam paroksamapi jagato bijavastham  
pratipadyate, yudhisthiro ha kila rajasidityukte yadvat / idamiti  
vyakrtanamarupatmakam sadhyasadhanalaksanam  
yathavarnitamabhidhiyate / tadidamsabdayoh  
paroksapratryaksavasthajagadvacakayoh samanadhikaranyadekatvameva  
paroksapratryaksavasthasya jagato 'vagamyate / tadevedamidameva ca  
tadvakrtamasiditi / athaivam sati nasata utpattirna sato vinasah  
karyasyetyavadhrtam bhavati / tadevambhutam jagadvakrtam  
sannamarupabhyameva namna rupenaiva ca vyakriyata / vyakriyateti  
karmakartprayogattatsvayamevatmaiva vyakriyata, vi a akriyata,  
vispastam namarupavisesavadharanamaryadam  
vyaktibhavamapadyata  
samarthyadaksiptaniyantrkartrsadhanakriyanimittam / asaunameti  
sarvanamnavisesabhidhanena namamatram vyapadisati / devadatto  
yajñadatta iti va namasya ityasaunamayam / tathedamiti  
suklakrsnadinamavisesah / idam suklamidam krsnam  
va rupamasyetidam rupah / tadidamavyakrtam vastu etarhyetasminnapi  
kale namarupabhyameva vyakriyate asaunamayamidam rupa iti /  
yadarthah sarvasastrarambhah. yasminnavidyaya svabhavikya  
kartrkriyaphaladhyaropana krta;yah karanam sarvasya jagatah  
yadatmake namarupe saliladiva svacchanmalamiva phenamavyakrte  
vyakriyete, yasca tabhyam namarupabhyam vilaksanah svato  
nityasuddhabuddhamuktasvabhavah sa eso 'vyakrte atmabhute namarupe  
vyakurvanbrahmadistambaparyantesu dehesviha  
karmaphalasarvesvasanayadimatsu pravistah / nanu avyakrtam  
svayameva vyakriyatetyuktam, kathamidamidanim ucyate, para eva tu  
atmavyakrtam vyakurvanniha pravista iti / naisa dosah,  
parasyapyatmano 'vyakrtajagadatmatvena vivaksitatvat /  
aksiptaniyantrkartrkriya nimittam hi jagadvakrtam  
vyakriyatetyavocama /  
idamsabdamanadhikaranyaccavyakrtasabdasya / yathedam  
jaganniyantadyanekakarakanimittadivisesavadvyakrtam, tatha  
aparityaktanyatamavisesavadeva tadvakrtam /  
vyakrtavyakrtamatram tu visesah / drstasca loke  
vivaksatah sabdaprayogo grama agato gramah sunya iti / kadacid

gramasabdena nivasamatravivaksayam gramah sunya iti  
 sabdaprayogo bhavati, kadacinnivasijanavivaksayam grama agata iti,  
 kadacidubhayavivaksayamapi gramasabdaprayogo bhavati, gramam ca na  
 pravisediti yatha / tadvadihapi jagadidam vyakrtamavyakrtam  
 cetyabhedavivaksayam atmanatmanorbhavati vyapadesah / tathedam  
 jagadutpattivinasatmakamiti kevalajagadvayapadesah / tatha mahanaja  
 atma (br.u.4 / 4 / 22) asthulo 'nanuh sa esa neti neti (br.u.3 / 9  
 / 26) ityadi kevalatmavyapadesah / nanu parena vyakartra vyakrtam  
 sarvato vyaptam sarvada jagat, sa kathamiha pravistah parikalpyate?  
 apravisto hi desah paricchinnena pravestum sakyate, yatha  
 purusena gramadih / nakasena kiñcinnityapravistatvat /  
 pasanarsarpadivaddharmantareneti cet / athapi syat, na para atma  
 svenaiva rupena pravivesa, kim tarhi? tatstha eva  
 dharmantarenopajayate, tena pravista ityupacaryate / yatha  
 pasane sahajo 'ntahstah sarpo nalikere va toyam /  
 na,"tatsrstva tadevanupravisat"iti sruteh / yah srasta sa  
 bhavantaramanapanna eva karyam srstva pascapravisaditi hi  
 srutyate / yatha bhuktva gacchatiti bhujigamikriyayoh  
 purvaparakalayoritaretaravicchedo 'visistasca karta tadvadihapi  
 syat / na tu tatsthasyaiva bhavantaropajanana etatsambhavati / na ca  
 sthanantarena viyujya sthanantara samyogalaksanahpraveso  
 niravayavasyaparcicchinnasya drstah / savayava eva  
 pravesasravanaditi cet na;thadivyo hyamurtah purusah" (mu.u.2 / 1  
 / 2) niskalam niskriyam (sve.u.6 / 19) ityadisrutibhyah  
 sarvavyapadesyadharma visesapratishedhasrutibhyasca /  
 pratibimbapravesavaditi cet? na, vastvantarena viprakarsanupapatteh /  
 dravye gunapravesavaditi cet? na, anasritatvat /  
 nityaparatantrasyaivasritasya gunasya dravye pravesa upacaryate / na tu  
 brahmanah svatantryasravanattatha pravesa upapadyate / phale  
 bijavaditi cet?  
 na;savayavatvavrddhiksayotpattivinasadidharmavattvaprasangat / na  
 caivam dharmavattvam brahmanah ajo 'jarah ityadi  
 srutinyayavirodhat / tasmadanya eva samsari paricchinna iha  
 pravista iti cet? na;"seyam daivataiksata"(cha.u.6 / 3 / 2)  
 ityarabhya tanamarupe vyakaravani"(6 / 2 / 3) iti tasya eva  
 pravesavyakaranakartrtvasruteh / tatha'tatsrstva  
 tadevanupravisat'(tai.u.2 / 6 / 1) 'sa etameva simanam vidaryaitaya  
 dvara prapadyata"(ai.u.3 / 12) 'sarvani rupani vicitya dhiro  
 namani krtvabhivadayadaste""tvam kumara uta va kumari tvam  
 jirno dandena vañcasi"(sve.u.4 / 3) "purascakre dvipadah"(br.u.2  
 / 5 / 18) "rupam rupam"(ka.u.2 / 2 / 9) iti ta mantravarnanna  
 paradanyasya pravesah / pravistanamitaretarabhedatparanekatvamiti  
 cet na,"eko devo bahudha sannivistah" "ekahsanbahudha vicacara"  
 "tvameko 'si bahunanupravistah" "eko devah sarvabhutesu gudhah  
 sarvavyapi sarvabhutantaratma"(sve.u.6 / 11) ityadi srutibhyah /  
 pravesa upapadyate nopapadyata iti tisthatu tavat / pravistanam  
 samsarivattadananyatvanna parasya samsarivamiti cet? na,

asanadyatyayasruteh / sukhitvadhukhitvadidarsananneti cenna,"na  
lipyate lokaduhkhena bahyah"(ka.u.2 / 2 / 11) iti sruteh /  
pratyaksadivirodhadayuktamiti cet? na,  
upadhyasrayajanitavisesavisayatvatpraksadeh / "na  
drsterdrastaram pasyeh"(br.u.3 / 4 / 2) "vijñataramare  
kena vijaniyat"(br.u.4 / 5 / 19) "avijñatam vijñatr"(br.u.3 / 8  
/ 11) ityadi srutibhyo natmavisayam vijñanam / kim tarhi?  
buddhyadyupadhyatmapratichayavisayameva sukhito 'ham duhkhitto  
'hamityevamadi pratyaksavijñanam / ayamahamiti visayena  
visayinah samanadhikaranyopacarat,"nanyadato 'sti  
drastr"(br.u.3 / 8 / 11) ityanyatmapratishedhacca,  
dehavayavavisesyatvacca sukhaduhkhayorvisayadharmatvam / "atmanastu  
kamaya"(br.u.2 / 4 / 5) ityatmarthah tvasruterayukta iti cenna,"yatra  
va anyadiva syat"ityavidyavisayatmarthatvabhyupagamat tatkena kam  
pasyet (br.u.4 / 5 / 15) neha nanasti kiñcana (br.u.4 / 4 / 19) tatra  
ko mohah kah sokah ekatvamanupasyatah (isa.7) ityadina  
vidyavisaye tatpratisedhacca natmadharmatvam /  
tarkikasamayavirodhadayuktamiti cet na;yuktyapyatmano  
duhkhitvanupapatteh / na hi duhkkena pratyaksavisayena atmano  
visesyatvam pratyaksavisayatvat / akasasya  
sabdaganavattvavadatmano duhkhitvamiti cenna,  
ekapratyayavisayatvanupapatteh / na hi sukhagrahakena  
pratyaksavisayena pratyayena nityanumeyasyatmano  
visayikaranamupapadyate tasya ca visayikarane atmana  
ekatvadvisayabhavaprasangah / ekasyaiva visayavisayitvam  
dipavaditi cet? na;yugapadasambhavat,atmanyamsanupapattesca / etena  
vijñanasya grahyagrahakatvam pratyuktam /  
pratyaksanumanavisayayosca duhkhatmanorgunagunitve nanumanam /  
duhkhasya nityameva pratyaksavisayatvat,  
rupadisamanadhikaranyacca / manahsamyogajatve 'pyatmani  
duhkhasya savayavatvavikriyavattvanyatvaprasangat / na hyavikrtya  
samyogi dravyam gunah kascidupayannapayanva drstah kvacit /  
na ca niravayavam vikriyamanam drstam  
kvacidanityagunasrayam va nityam / na cakasa  
agamavadibhirmityatayabhyupagamyate, na canyo drstanto 'sti /  
vikriyamanamapi tatpratyanivrtternityameveti cet? na, dravyasya  
avayavanyathatvavyatirekena vikriyanupapatteh / savayavatve 'pi  
nityatvamiti cenna;savayavyavayavasamyogapurvakatve sati  
vibhagopapatteh / vajradisvadarsananneti cenna,  
anumeyatvatsamyogapurvatvasya / tasmannatmano  
dukhkadyanityagunasrayatvopapattih / parasyaduhkhitve 'nyasya ca  
dukhkino 'bhave dukhkopasamanaya sastrarambhanarthakyamiti cet? na,  
avidyadhyaropitaduhkhitvabhramapoharthatvat, atmani  
prakrtasankhyapuranaabhramapohavat /  
kalpitaduhkhyatmabhyupagamacca /  
jalasuryadipratibimbavadatmagravesasca pratibimbavadvyakrte karya  
upalabhyatvat / pragutpatteranupalabdha atma pascatkarye ca srsta

vyakrte buddherantarupalabhyamanah suryadipratibimbavajjaladau  
karyam srstva pravista iva laksyamano nirdisyate sa esa  
iha pravistah (br.u.1 / 4 / 7) tah srstva  
tadevanupravisata sa etameva simanam vidaryaitaya dvara prapadyata  
(ai.u.3 / 12) seyam devataiksata hantahamimastisro devata anena  
jivenatmananupravisya (cha.u.6 / 2 / 3) ityevamadibhih / na tu  
sarvagatasya niravayavasya digdesakalantarapakramanapraptilaksanah  
pravesah kadacidapyupapadyate / na ca paradatmano 'nyo 'sti drasta  
nanyadato 'sti drastr nanyadato 'stisrotr (br.u.3 / 8 / 11)  
ityadi sruterityavocama / upalabdhyarthatvacca  
srstipravesasthityapyayavakyanam, upalabdheh  
purusarthatvasravanat / atmanamevavet (br.u.1 / 4 / 10)  
tasmattatsarvamabhavat (br.u.1 / 4 / 10) bahmavidapnoti param (tai.u.2 / 1  
/ 1) sa yo ha vai tatparamam brahma veda brahmaiva bhavati (mu.u.3 / 2 / 9)  
acaryavanpuruso veda (cha.u.6 / 14 / 2) tasya tavadeva ciram (cha.u.6 /  
14 / 2) ityadi srutibhyah / tato mam tattvato jñatva visate  
tadanantaram (gita 18 / 55) taddhyagryam sarvavidyanam prapyate  
hyamrtam tatah ityadi smrtibhyasca / bhedadarsanapavadacca  
srstyadi vakyanam atmaikatvadarsanarthaparativopapattih /  
tasmatkaryasthasya upalabhyatvameva pravesa ityupacaryate / anakhagrebhyo  
nakhagramaryadam atmanascaitanyamupalabhyate / tatra kathamiva  
pravistah? ityaha - yatha loke ksuradhane ksuro dhiyate  
'sminniti ksuradhanam tasminnapitopaskaradhane, ksuro 'ntahstha  
upalabhyate, avahitah pravesitah syad yatha va visvambharo 'gnih,  
visvasya bharanadvishvambharah kulaye nide 'gnih,  
kasthadavahitah syadityanuvartate / tatra hi sa mathyamana  
upalabhyate / yatha ca ksurah ksuradhana ekadese 'vasthito yatha  
cagnih kasthadau sarvato vyapyavasthitah, evam samanyato  
visesatasca deham samvyapyavasthita atma / tatra hi sa  
prananadikriyavan darsanadikriyavamscopalabhyate /  
tasmattatraivam pravistham tamatmanam  
prananadikriyavisistam na pasyanti nopalabhante /  
nanvaprapratishedho 'yam tam na pasyantiti,  
darsanasyaprakrtatvat / naisa dosah, srstyadivakyanam  
atmaikatvapratipattiyarthaparativaprakrtameva tasya darsanam / rupam  
rupam pratirupo babhuva tadasya rupam prati caksanaya (br.u.2 /  
5 / 19) iti mantravarnat / tatra prananadikriyavisistasyadarsane  
hetumaha - akrtsno 'samasto hi yasmatsa prananadikriyavisistah  
/ kutah punarakrtsnatvam ityucyate - prananneva prananakriyameva  
kurvanprano nama pranasamakhyah pranabhidhano bhavati /  
prananakriyakartrtvaddhi pranah pranatityucyate nanyam  
kriyam kurvan / yatha lavakah pacaka iti /  
tasmatkriyantarisistasya anupasamharadakrtsno hi sah / tatha  
vadanvadanakriyam kurvanvaktiti vak, pasyamscaksuscasta iti  
caksurdrasta, srnvañsrotiti srotram / prananneva  
pranah vadanvak ityabhyam kriyasaktyudbhavah pradarsito bhavati  
/ pasyamscaksuh srnvañsrotram ityabhyam

vijñanasaktyudbhavah pradarsyate,  
 namarupavisayatvadvijñanasakteh / srotracaksusi vijñanasya  
 sadhane, vijñanam tu namarupasadhanam / na hi namarupavyatiriktam  
 vijñeyamasti / tayoscopalambhe karanam caksuhsrotre / kriya ca  
 namarupasadhya pranasamavayini, tasyah pranasrayaya  
 abhivyakto vakkaranam / tatha panipadapayupasthakhyani /  
 sarvesamupalaksanartha vak / etadeva hi sarvam vyakrtam /  
 trayam va idam nama rupam karma (br.u.1 / 6 / 1) iti hi vaksyati /  
 manvano mano manuta iti / jñanasaktivikasanam sadharanam  
 karanam mano manute 'neneti / purusastu karta sanmanvano mana ityucyate  
 / tanyetani pranadinyasyatmanah karmanamani, karmajani namani  
 karmanamanyeva, na tu vastumatravisayani / ato na  
 krtsnatmavastvavadyotakani / evam hyasavatma pranadikriyaya  
 tattatkriyajanitapranadinamarupabhyam vyakriyamano  
 'vadyotyamano 'pi / sa yo 'to 'smatprananadikriyasamudayad ekaikam  
 pranam caksuriti va visistam  
 anupasamhrtetaravisistakriyatmakam manasa ayamatmetyupaste  
 cintayati, na sa veda nasa janati brahma / kasmakrtsno 'samapto hi  
 yasmadesa atma asmatprananadisamudayat / atah pravibhakta  
 ekaikena visesanena visista itaradharmantaranupasamharadbhavati  
 / yavadayamevam veda pasyati srnomy sprsamiti va  
 svabhavapravrttivismam veda tavadañjasa krtsnamatmanam na  
 veda / katham punah pasyanveda? ityaha - atmetyeva, atmeti  
 pranadini visesanani yanyuktani tani yasya sa  
 apnuvamstanyatma ityucyate / na tatha krtsnavisesolasamhari  
 sankrtsno bhavati / vastumatrarupena hi  
 pranadyupadhivisesakriyajanitani visesanani vyapnoti / tatha  
 ca vaksyati - dhyayativa lelayativa (br.u.4 / 3 / 7) iti /  
 tasmadatmetyevopasita / evam krtsno hyasau svena vasturupena  
 grhyamano bhavati / kasmakrtsnah? ityasankyaha -  
 atrasminnatmani hi yasmannirupadhikajalasuryapratibimbabheda ivaditve  
 pranadyupadhikrta visesah pranadikarmajanamabhidheya  
 yadyokta hyete ekamabhinnatam bhavanti pratipadyante / atmetyevopasita  
 iti napurvavidhih / pakse praptatvat yatsaksadaroksadbrahma  
 (br.u.3 / 4 / 1) katama atmeti - yo 'yam vijñanamayah (br.u.4 / 3 /  
 7) ityevamadyatmapratipadanaparabhih srutibhiratmavisayam  
 vijñanamutpaditam / tatratmasvarupavijñanenaiva  
 tadvisayanatmabhimanabuddhih karakadikriyaphaladhyaropanatmika  
 avidya nivartita / tasyam nivartitayam kamadidosanupapatteh  
 anatmacintanupapatih / tasmattadupasanamasminpakse na vidhatavyam,  
 praptatvat / tisthasu tavatpaksikyatmopasanapraptnitya veti,  
 apurvavidhih syat:jñanopasanayorekatve satyapraptnatvat / na sa veda  
 iti vijñanam prastutya atmetyevopasita  
 ityabhidhanadvedopasanasabddayorekarthatavagamyate / anena hyetatsarvam  
 veda atmanamevavet (br.u.1 / 4 / 10) ityadisrutibhyasca  
 vijñanamupasanam / tasya capraptnatvadvidhyarhatvam / na ca  
 svarupanvakhyane purusapravrttirupapadyate, tasmadapurvavidhirevayam

/ karmavidhisamanyacca / yatha yajeta juhuyat ityadayah  
karmavidhayah, na tairasya atmetyevopasita (1 / 4 / 7) atma va are  
drastavyah (2 / 4 / 5) ityadyatmopasanavidherviseso 'vagamyate /  
manasakriyatvacca vijñanasya tatha yasyai devatayai havirgrhitam  
syattam manasa dhyayedvasatkarisyan ityadya manasi kriya  
vidhiyate, tatha atmetyevopasita (1 / 4 / 7) mantavyo nididhyasitavyah  
(2 / 4 / 5) ityadya kriyaiiva vidhiyate jñanatmika / tathavocama  
vedopasanasabdayorekarthatvamiti / bhavanamsatrayopapattesca - yatha  
hi yajeta ityasyam bhavanayam kena katham iti  
bhavyadyakanksapanayakaranamamsatrayamavagamyate, tatha  
upasita ityasyamapi bhavanayam vidhiyamanayam kimupasita?  
kenopasita? ityasyamakanksayam atmanamupasita manasa  
tyagabrahmacaryasamadamoparamatitiksaditikartavyatasamyuktah  
ityadisastrenaiva samarthyate 'satrayam / yatha ca krtsnasya  
darsapurnamasadiprakaranasya  
darsapurnamasadividhyuddesatvenopayogah evamaupanisadam  
atmopasanaprakaranasya atmopasanaprakaranasya  
atmopasanavidhyuddesatvenaivopayogah / neti neti (2 / 3 / 6) asthulam (3  
/ 8 / 8) ekamevadvitiyam (cha.u.6 / 2 / 1) asanadyatitah  
ityevamadivakyanam upasyatmasvarupavisesasamarpanenopayogahsa  
phalam ca mokso 'vidyanivrttirva / apare varnayanti  
upasanenatmavisayam visistam vijñanantaram bhavayet,  
tenatma jñayate, avidyanivartakam ca tadeva, natmavisayam  
vedavakyajanitam vijñanamiti / etasminnarthe vacananyapi - vijñaya  
prajñam kurvita (br.u.4 / 4 / 21) drastavyah srotavyo mantavyo  
nididhyasitavyah (2 / 4 / 5) so 'nvestavyah sa vijijñasitavyah  
(cha.u.4) ityadini / na, arthantarabhavat / na ca atmetyevopasita  
ityapurvavidhih;kasmat?  
atmasvarupakathananatmapratishedhavakyajanitavijñanavyatirekena  
manasasya bahyasya vabhavat / tatra hi vidheh saphalyam yatra  
vidhivakyasravanamatrajanitavijñanavyatirekena  
purusapravrttirgamyate / yatha darsapurnamasabhyam svargakamo  
yajeta ityevamadau / na hi darsapurnamasavidhivakyajanitavijñanameva  
darsapurnamasamusthanam, taccadhikaradyapeksanubhavi / na tu  
neti neti (2 / 3 / 6)  
ityadyatmapratipadakavakyajanitavijñanavyatirekena  
darsapurnamasadivatpurusavyaparah sambhavati /  
sarvavyaparopasamahetutvat tadvakyajanitavijñanasya / na  
hyudasinavijñanam pravrttijanakam,  
abrahmanatmavijñananivartakatvacca ekamevadvitiyam (cha.u.6 / 2 / 1)  
tattvamasi (cha.u.6 / 8 -16) ityevamadivakyanam / na ca tannivrttau  
pravrttirupadyate;virodhat /  
vakyajanitavijñanamatrannabrahmanatmavijñananivrttiriti cet  
na;tattvamasi (cha.u.6 / 8 -16) neti neti (br.u.2 / 3 / 6) atmaivedam  
(cha.u.7 / 25 / 2) ekamevadvitiyam (cha.u.6 / 2 / 1) brahmaivedamamrtam  
(mu.u.2 / 2 / 11) nanyadato 'sti drastah (br.u.3 / 8 / 11) tadeva  
brahma tvam viddhi (ke.u.1 / 4) ityadivakyanam tadvaditvat /

drastavyavidhervisayasamarpakanyetaniti cet? na,  
 arthantarabhavadityuktottaratvat / atmavastusvarupasamarpakaireva  
 vakyaih tattvamasi ityadibhih sravanakala eva taddarsanasya  
 krtatvad drastavyavidhernanusthanantaram  
 kartavyamityuktottarametat / atmasvarupanvakhyanamatre na atmavijñane  
 vidhimantarena na pravartata iti cet? na, atmavadvakyasravanena  
 atmavijñanasya janitatvat - kim bho krtasya karanam? tacchravane  
 'pi na pravartata iti cenna, anavasthaprasangat / yatha  
 atmavadvakyarthasravane vidhimantarena na pravartate tatha  
 vidhivakyarthasravane 'pi vidhimantarena na pravartisyata iti  
 vidhyantarapeksa / tatha tadarthasravane 'pityanavastha prasajyeta /  
 vakyajanitatmajñanasmrtsamtateh  
 sravanavijñanamatrardarthantaravamiti cet? na, arthapratvat /  
 yadavatmapratipadakavyasravanad atmavisayam vijñanamutpadyate,  
 tadaiva tadunpadyaganam tadvisayam vijñanamutpadyate, tadaiva  
 tadunpadyaganam tadvisayam mithyajñanam nivartayadevotpadyate /  
 atmavisayamithyajñananivrttau ca tatprabhavah smrtayo na bhavanti  
 svabhavikyo 'natmavastubhedavisayah / anarthatvavagatesca,  
 atmavagatau hi satyamanyadvastvanarthatvenamagamyate,  
 anityaduhkhasuddhyadibahudosavattvad atmavastunasca  
 tadvilaksanatvat / tasmadanatmavijñanasmrtnam  
 atmavagaterabhavapratih /  
 parisesyadatmaikatvavijñanasmrtsantaterarthata eva bhavanna  
 vidheyatvam, sokamohabhayayasadiduhkhadosanivartakatvacca  
 tatsmrteh / viparitajñanaprabhavo hi sokamohadidosah / tatha ca  
 tatra ko mohah (isa.7) vidvamma bibheti kutascana (tai.u.2 / 9 / 1)  
 abhayam vai janaka prapto 'si (br.u.4 / 2 / 4) bhidyate hridayagranthih  
 (mu.u.2 / 2 / 8) ityadisrutayah / nirodhastartharthantaramiti cet /  
 athapi syaccittavrttinirodhasya  
 vedavakyajanitatmavijñanadarthantaravat, tantrantaresu ca  
 kartavyatayavagatatvadvidheyatvamiti cet? na; moksasadhanatvenanavagamat  
 / na hi vedantesu brahmatmavijñanad  
 anyatparamapurisarthasadhanatvenamagamyate / "atmanamevavet"(br.u.1 /  
 4 / 10) "tasmattatsarvamabhavat"(1 / 4 / 10) "brahmavidapnoti param"(tai.u.2  
 / 1 / 1 / 1) "sa yo ha vai tatparamam brahma veda brahmaiva bhavati"(mu.u.3 /  
 2 / 9) "acaryavanpuruso veda"(cha.u.6 / 14 / 2) "tasya tavadeva ciram"(6  
 / 14 / 2) "abhayam hi vai brahma bhavati evam veda"(br.u.4 / 4 / 25)  
 ityevamadisrutisatebhyah / ananyasadhanatvacca nirodhasya / na  
 hyatmavijñanatatsmrtsantanavyatirekena cittavrttinirodhasya  
 sadhanamasti / abhyupagamyedamuktam, na tu brahmavijñanavyatirekena  
 anyanmoksasadhanamavagamyate / akanksabhavacca  
 bhavanabhavah; yaduktam yajetetyadau kim kena katham iti  
 bhavanakanksayam  
 phalasadhanetikartavyatabhirakanksapanayanam yatha,  
 tadvadihapyatmavijñanavidhavapyupapadyata  
 iti;tadasat,"ekamevadvitiyam"(cha.u.6 / 2 / 1) "tattvamasi"(cha.u.6 / 8  
 -16)"neti neti"(br.u.2 / 3 / 6) "anantaramabhyam"(br.u.2 / 5 / 19)

"ayamatma brahma"(2 / 5 / 19) ityadivakyarthavijñanasamakalameva  
 sarvakanksavinivrtteh / na ca vakyarthavijñane vidhiprayuktah  
 pravartate vidhyantaraprayuktau canavasthadosamavocama / na ca  
 ekamevadvitiyam brahma ityadivakyesu vidhiravagamyate /  
 atmasvarupanvakhyanenai vavasitatvat /  
 vastusvarupanvakhyanamatravadapramanyamiti cet / athapi syadyatha  
 so 'rodidyadarodittadrudrasya rudratvam ityevamadau  
 vastusvarupanvakhyanamatravadapramanyam,  
 evamatmarthavakyanamapiti cet? na;visesat / na vakyasya  
 vastvanvakhyanam kriyanvakhyanam va  
 pramanyapramanyakaranam, kim tarhi?  
 niscitaphalavadvijñanotpadakatvam / tadyatrasti tatpramanam vakyam,  
 yatra nasti tadapramanam / kimñca bho prcchamastvam  
 atmasvarupanvakhyana paresu vakyesu phalavanniscitam ca  
 vijñanamutpadyate, na va? utpadyate cetkathamapramanyamiti? kim va na  
 pasyasi avidyasokamohabhayadisamsarabijadosanivrttim  
 vijñanaphalam / na srnopi va kim tatra ko mohah kah soka  
 ekatvamanupasyatah (isa.7) mantravidevasmi natmavitso 'ham bhagayah  
 socami tam ma bhagavañchokasya param socami tarayatu (cha.u.7 / 1  
 / 3) ityevamadyupanisadvakyasatani? evam vidyate kim so  
 'rodidityadis niscitam phalavacca vijñanam / na cedvidyate  
 'stvapranyam / tadapramanye phalavanniscitavijñanotpadakasya  
 kimityapramanyam syat? tadapramanye ta  
 darsapurnamasadivakyesu ko visrambhah / nanu  
 darsapurnamasadivakyanam purusapravrttivijñanotpadakatvat  
 pramanyam / atmavijñanavakyesu tannastiti / satyamevam, naisa  
 dosah / pramanayakaranopapatteh / pramanyakaranam ca  
 yathoktameva, nanyat / alankarascayam,  
 yatsarvapravrttibijavirodhaphalavadavijñanotpadakatvam  
 atmapratipadakavakyanam napramanyakaranam / yattuktam vijñaya  
 prajñam kurvita (br.u.4 / 4 / 21) ityadivacananam  
 vakyarthavijñanavyatirekena upasanarthatvamiti, satyametad, kintu  
 napurvavidhyarthata, pakse praptasya niyamarthataiva / katham  
 punarupasanasya paksapraptih? yavata  
 parisesyadatmavijñanasmrntisatitih nityaivetyabhihitam badham,  
 yadyapyevam;sarirarambha kasya karmano niyataphalatvat,  
 samyagjñanapraptavapyavasyambhavini pravrttirvanmanahkayanam,  
 labdhavrtteh karmano baliyastvat muktesvadipravrttivat / tena  
 pakse praptam jñanapravrttidaurbalyam /  
 tasmattyagavairagyadisadhanabalavalambena  
 atmavijñanasmrntisatitirniyantavya bhavati, na tvapurva  
 kartavya;praptatvad ityavecama / tasmad  
 praptavijñanasmrntisantananiyamavidhyarthani vijñaya prajñam  
 kurvita ityadi vakyani, anyarthasambhavat / nanvanatmopasanamidam,  
 itisabdaprayogat;yatha priyamityetadupasita ityadau na priyadiguna  
 evopasyah, kim tarhi? priyadigunavatpranadyevopasyam;tathehapi  
 iti paratmasabdaprayogad atmagunavadanatmavastupasyamiti gamyate /

atmopasyatvavakyavailaksanyacca parena ca vaksyati - atmanameva  
lokamupasita (1 / 4 / 15) iti / tatra ca vakye atmaivopasyatvenabhipreto  
dvitiyasravanadatmanameveti / iha tu na dvitiya srucate /  
itiparascatmasabdah atmenyevopasita iti / ato natmopasya  
atmagunascanya iti tvavagamyate / na;vakyasesa atmana  
upasyatvenavagamat / asyaiva vakyasya sese atmaivopasyatvenavagamyate  
- tadetatpadaniyamasya sarvasya yadayamatma (br.u.1 / 4 / 7) antarataram  
yadayamatma (br.u.1 / 4 / 8) atmanamevet (1 / 4 / 10) iti /  
pravistasya darsanapratisedhadanupasyatvamiti cet / yasyatmanah  
pravesa uktah tasyaiva darsanam varyate tam na pasyanti (4 / 3 / 23)  
iti prakrtopadanat / tasmadatmano 'nupasyatvamevet cet? na,  
akrtsnatvadosat / darsanapratisedho 'krtsnatvadosabhiprayena  
natmopasyatvampratisedhaya / pranadikriyavisistatvena  
visesanat / atmanascedupasyatvamanabhipetam  
pranadyekaikakriyavisistasyatmano 'krtsnatvavacanamanarthakam  
syat akrtsno hyeso 'ta ekaikena bhavati (1 / 4 / 7) iti ato  
'nekaikavisistatvatma krtsnatvadupasya eveti siddham /  
yastvatmasabdasya itiparah prayogah, atmasabdapratyayoh  
atmatattvasya paramarthato 'visayatvajñanartham, anyatha  
atmanamupasitetyevamavaksyati / tatha carthatatmani  
sabdapratyayavanujñatau syatam;taccanistam, neti neti (2 / 3 / 6)  
vijñataramarekena vijaniyat (2 / 4 / 14) avijñatam vijñatr (3 / 8  
/ 12) yato vaco nivartante aprapya manasa saha (tai.u.2 / 4 / 1)  
ityadisrutibhyah / yattu atmanameva lokamupasita (1 / 4 / 15) iti  
tadanatmopasanaprasanganivrttiparatvanna vakyantaram /  
anirjñatavasamanyadatma jñatavyo 'natma ca / tatra  
kasmadatmopasane eva yatna asthiyate atmetyevopasita iti  
netaravijñana iti? atrocate - tadetadeva prakrtam padaniyam  
gamaniyam nanyat / asya sarvasyete nirdharanartha sasthi /  
asminsarvasminnityarthah / yadayamatma yadetadatmatattvam / kim na  
vijñatavyamevanyat? na;kim tarhi? jñatavyatve 'pi na  
prthagjñanantaramapeksata atmajñanat / kasmad? anenatmana  
jñatena hi yasmadetatsarvamanatmajatam anyadyattatsarvam samastam veda  
janati / nanvanyajñanenanyanna jñayata iti / asya pariharam  
dundubhyadigranthena vaksyamah / katham punaretat padaniyamityucyate -  
yatha ha vai loke padena, gavadihurankito desah padamityucyate tena  
padena, nastam vivitsitam pasum padenanvesamano  
'nuvindellabheta / evamatmani labdhe sarvamanulabhata ityarthah /  
nanvatmani jñate sarvamanyajñayata iti jñane prakrte, katham labho  
'prakrta ucyate iti? na;jñanalabhayorekarthatvasya vivaksitatvat /  
atmano hyalabho 'jñanameva, tasmajñanamevatmano labhah,  
nanatmalabhavadaprapraptilaksana atmalabhah,  
labdhrlabdhavyayarbhedabhavat / yatra hyatmano 'natma labdha,  
labdhavyo 'natma / sa caprapta utpadyadikriyavyavahitah  
karakavisesopadanena kriyavisesamutpadya labdhavyah / sa  
tvaprapraptilaksano 'nityah,  
mithyajñanajanitakamakriyaprabhavatvat, svapne putradilabhavat / ayam

tu tadviparita atma / atmatvadeva notpadyadikriyavyavahitah /  
nityalabdhasvarupatve 'pi satyavidyamatram vyavadhanam / yatha  
grhyamanaya api suktikaya viparyayena rajatabhasaya  
agrahanam viparitajñānavyavadhanamatram, tatha grahanam  
jñānamatrameva, viparitajñānavyavadhanapoharthatvajñānasya /  
evamihapyatmano 'labho 'vidyamatravyavadhanam / tasmadvidyaya  
tadapohanamatrameva labho nanyah kadacidapyupapadyate /  
tasmadatmalabhe jñānadarthantarasadhanasya anarthakyam  
vaksyamah /  
tasmannirasankameva jñānalabhayorekarthatvam vivaksannaha -  
jñānam prakrtya, anuvindediti /  
vindaterlabharthatvat /  
gunavijñānaphalamidamucyate - yathayamatmatma namarupanupravesena  
khyatim gata atmetyadinamarupabhyam pranadisamhatim ca  
slokaṃ praptavanityevam yo veda,sa kirtim khyatim slokaṃ ca  
sanghatamistaih saha vindate labhate /  
yadva yathoktam vastu yo veda mumuksunamapekṣitam  
kirtisabditamaikyajñānam tatphalam slokasabditam muktimapnotiti  
mukhyameva phalam //7//

kutascatmatattvameva jñeyamanahatyanyadityaha -

start brhup 1,4.8

tad etat preyah putrat preyo vittat preyo 'nyasmat sarvasmad  
antararam yad ayam atma | sa yo 'nyam atmanah priyam bruvanam  
bruyat priyam rotsyatitivaraha tathaiva syat | atmanam eva priyam  
upasita | sa ya atmanam eva priyam upaste na hasya priyam pramayukam  
bhavati || brhup\_1,4.8 ||

brhupbh\_1,4.8 tadetatmatattvam preyah priyataram putrat / putro hi  
loke priyah prasiddhastasmadapi priyataramiti niratisayapriyatvam  
darsayati / tatha vittadhiranyaratnadeh, tatha anyasyadyaloke  
priyatvena prasiddham tasmatsarvasmadityarthah /  
tatkasmadatmatattvameva priyataram na pranadi? ityucyate -  
antararam bahyatputravittadeh pranapindasamudayo hyantaro  
'bhyanterah sannikṛsta atmanah / tasmadapyantarantararam  
yadayamatma yadetadatmatattvam / yo hi loke niratisayapriyah sa  
sarvaprayatnena labdhavyo bhavati / tathayamatma sarvalaukikapriyebhyah  
priyatamah / tasmattallabhe mahanyatna asthena ityarthah,  
karttavayatapraptamapyanyapriyalabhe yatnamujjhitva / kasmatpunah  
atmanatmapriyayoranyatarapriyahanena itarapriyopadanapraptau  
atmapriyopadanenaivetarahanam kriyate na viparyayah? ityucyate - sa  
yah kascidanyamanatmamamamamavisesam putradikam  
priyataramatmanah sakasad bruvanam bruyadatmapriyavadi /  
kim? priyam tavabhimatam putradilaksanam rotsyatyavaranam  
pranasamrodham prapsyati / vinanksyatiti / sa kasmadevam  
braviti? yasmadisvarah samarthah paryapto 'savevam vaktum ha  
yasmattasmattathaiva syadyattenoktam pranasamrodham prapsyati /

yathabhutavadi hi sah, tasmatsa isvaro vaktum / isvarasabdah  
ksipravaciti kecil / bhavedyadi prasiddhih syat /  
tasmadujjhitvanyatpriyatmanameva priyamupasita /  
sa ya atmanameva priyamupaste, atmaiva priyo nanyo 'stiti pratipadyate  
'nyallaukikam priyamapyapriyameveti niscitya upaste cintayati, na  
hasyaivamvidah priyam pramayukam pramaranasilam bhavati /  
nityanuvadamatrametat, atmavido 'nyasya priyasyapriyasya cabhavat /  
atmapriyagrahanastutyartham va priyagunaphalavidhanartham  
mandatmadarsinah /  
tacchilyapratyayopadanat //8//

sutrita brahmavidya atmetyevopasita iti yadarthopaniskrtasnapi /  
tasyaitasya sutrasya vyacikhyasuh prayojanabhidhitasayopojjighamsati /

start brhup 1,4.9

tad ahur yad brahmavidyaya sarvam bhavisyanto manusya manyante | kim u  
tad brahmaved yasmad tat sarvam abhavad iti || brhup\_1,4.9 ||

brhupbh\_1,4.9 taditi vaksyamanamanantaravakye 'vadyotyam vastvahuh /  
brahmana brahma vividisavo  
janmajaramaranaprabandhacakrabhramanakrtayasaduhkhodakaparamahodad  
hiplavabhutam gurumasadya tattiramuttitirsavo  
dharmadharmasadhanataphalalaksanat  
sadhyaadharupannirvinnah

tadvilaksananityaniratisayasreyah pratipitsavah / kimahurityaha -  
yadbrahmavidyaya brahma paramatma taya brahmavidyaya, sarvam  
niravasesam bhavisyanto bhavisyama ityevam manusya yanmanyante /  
manusyagrahanam visesato 'dhikarajñapanartham / manusya eva hi  
visesato 'bhyudayanihsreyasasadhane 'dhikrta ityabhiprayah /  
yatha karmavisaye phalapraptim dhruvam karmabhyo manyante, tatha  
brahmavidyaya sarvatmabhavaphalapraptim dhruvameva manyante /  
vedapramanyasyobhayatravisesat / tatra vipratisiddham vastu  
laksyate 'tah prcchamah - kimu tadbrahma yasya vijñanatsarvam  
bhavisyanto manusya manyante? tatkimavedyasmadvijñanattadbrahma  
sarvamabhavat? brahma ca sarvamiti sruyate /  
tadyadyavijñaya kiñcitsarvamabhavattathanyesamapyastu, kim  
brahmavidyaya? atha vijñaya sarvamabhavat, vijñanasadhyatvatkarmaphalena  
tulyamevetyanityatvaprasangah sarvabhavasya brahmavidyaphalasya /  
anavasthadosascatatapyanyadvijñaya sarevamabhavattatah  
purvamapyanyadvijñayeti /  
na tavadvijñaya sarvamabhavat, sastrarthavairupyadosat /  
phalanityatvadosastarhi? naiko 'pi dosor'thavisasopapatteh //9//

yadi kimapi vijñayaiva tadbrahma sarvamabhavatprcchamah - kimu  
tadbrahmavet? yasmattatsarvamabhavaditi / evam codite  
sarvadosanagandhitam prativacanamaha-

start brhup 1,4.10

brahma va idam agra asit | tad atmanam evavet | aham brahmasmiti |  
tasmad tat sarvam abhavat | tad yo yo devanam pratyabudhyata sa eva tad  
abhavat | tatharsinam | tatha manusyanam | tad dhaitat pasyann  
rsir vamadevah pratipede 'ham manur abhavam suryas ceti | tad idam  
apy etarhi ya evam vedaham brahmasmiti sa idam sarvam bhavati |  
tasya ha na devas canabhutya isate | atma hy esam sa bhavati |  
atha yo 'nyam devatam upaste 'nyo 'sav anyo 'ham asmiti na sa veda |  
yatha pasur evam sa devanam | yatha ha vai bahavah pasavo  
manusyam bhun̄jyur evam ekaikah puruso devan bhunakti | ekasminn eva  
pasav adiyamane 'priyam bhavati kim u bahusu | tasmad esam tan  
na priyam yad etan manusya vidyuh || brhup\_1,4.10 ||

brhupbh\_1,4.10 brahmaparam, sarvabhavasya sadhyatvopapatteh / na hi  
parasya brahmanah sarvabhavapattirvijñanasadhya /  
vijñanasadhyam ca sarvabhavapattirvijñanasadhya /  
vijñanasadhyam ca sarvabhavapattimaha -'tasmattatsarvamabhavat'iti /  
tadasmadbrahma va idamagra asidityaparam brahmeha bhavitumarhati /  
manusyadhikaradva tadbhavi brahmanah syat / 'sarvam  
bhavisyanto manusya manyante'iti hi manusyah prakrtah,  
tesam cabhyudayanihsreyasasadhane visesato 'dhikara ityuktam, na  
parasya brahmano napyaparasya prajapateh / ato  
dvaitaikatvaparabrahmavidyaya karmasahitaya aparabrahmabhavamupasampanno  
bhojyadapavrttah sarvapraptiocyocchinnakamakarmabandhanah  
parabrahmabhavi brahmavidyahetorbhrametyabhidhiyate / drstasca loke  
bhavinim vrttimasritya sabdaprayogah - yatha'odanam pacati'iti,  
sastre ca -'parivrajakah sarvabhutabhayadaksinam'ityadi, tatheheti  
kecit - brahma brahmabhavi puruso brahmanah - iti vyacaksate /  
tanna, sarvabhavapatteranityatvadosat / na hi so 'sti loke paramarthato  
yo nimittavasadbhavantaramapadyate nityasceti / tatha  
brahmavijñananimitakrta cetsarvabhavapattih, nitya ceti viruddham /  
anityatve ca karmaphalatulyatetyukto dosah /  
avidyakrtasarvatvanivrttim cetsarvabhavapattim brahmavidyaphalam  
manyase, brahmabhavipurusakalpana vyartha syat;pragbrahmavijñanadapi  
sarvo jantubrahmatvannityameva sarvabhavapannah paramarthatah,  
avidyaya tvabrahmatvamasarvatvam cadhyaropitam yatha suktikayam  
rajatam, vyomni va talamalavattvadi, tatheha brahmanyadhyoropitamavidyaya  
abrahmatvamasarvatvam ca brahmavidyaya nivartyata iti manyase yadi, tada  
yuktam yatparamarthata asitparam brahma, brahmasabdasya  
mukhyarthabhutam'brahma va idamagra asit'ityasminvakyey ucyate iti  
vaktum;yathabhutarthavaditvadvedasya / na tviyam kalpana yukta,  
brahmasabdarthaviparito brahmabhavi puruso brahmetyucyata iti  
srutahanyasrutakalpanaya anyayyatvanmahattare prayojanantare 'sati /  
avidyakrtavyatirekenabrahmatvamasarvatvam ca vidyata eveti cenna, tasya  
brahmavidyayapohanupapatteh / na hi  
kvacitsaksadvastudharmasyapodhri drsta kartri va brahmavidya  
/ avidyayastu sarvatraiva nivartika drsyate /  
tathehapyabrahmatvamasarvatvam cavidyakrtameva nivartyatam

brahmavidyaya / na tu paramarthikam vastu kartum nivartayitum varhati  
 brahmavidya / tasmadvyarthaiva srutahanyasrutakalpana /  
 brahmanyavidyanupapattiriti cet? na, brahmani vidyavidhanat / na hi  
 suktikayam rajatadhyaropane 'sati suktikatvam jñapyate  
 caksurgocarapannayam - iyam suktika na rajatam, iti /  
 tatha"sadevedam sarvam" "brahmaivedam sarvam" "atmaivedam sarvam"  
 "nedam dvaitamastyabrahma"iti brahmanyekatvavijñanam na vidhatavyam  
 brahmanyavidyadhyaropanayamasatyam / na brumah - suktikayamiva  
 brahmanyataddharmadhyaropana nastiti, kim tarhi? na brahma  
 svatmanyataddharmadhyaropanimittam, avidyakartr ceti / bhavatvevam  
 navidyakartr bhrantam ca brahma / kimntu naivabrahmavidyakarta  
 cetano bhranto 'nya isyate / "nanyo 'to 'sti vijñata" (br.u.3 / 7 /  
 23) "nanyadato 'sti vijñatr"(3 / 8 / 11) "tattvamasi"(cha.u.6 / 8  
 -13)"atmanamevavet / aham brahmasmi"(br.u.1 / 4 / 10) "anyo 'savanyo  
 'hamasmiti na sa veda"(1 / 4 / 10) ityadisrutibhyah / smrtibhyasca  
 -"samam sarvesu bhutesu"(gita 13 / 27) "ahamatmagudakesa"(gita  
 10 / 20) "suni caiva svapake ca"(gita 5 / 18) "yastu sarvani  
 bhutani"ityadibhyah / "yasminsarvani bhutani" (isa.u.7) iti ca  
 mantravarnat / nanvevam sastropadesanarthakyamiti / badhamevam  
 avagate 'stvevanarthakyam / avagamanarthakyamiti cet? na,  
 anavagamanivrterdrstatvat / tannivrterapyanupapattirekatva iti  
 cet? na drstavirodhat / drsyate  
 hyekatvavijñanadevanavagamanivrterih, drsyamanamapyanupapannamiti  
 bruvato drstavirodhah syat;na ca drstavirodhah  
 kenacidapyabhyupagamyate / na ca drste 'nupapannam nama,  
 drstatvadeva / darsananupapattiriti cettatrapyesaiva yuktih /  
 "punyam vai punyena karmana bhavati"(br.u.3 / 2 / 13) "tam  
 vidyakarmani samanvarabhete" (4 / 4 / 2)  
 ityevamadisrutismrtinyayebhyah parasmadvilaksano 'nyah  
 samsaryavagamyate / tadvilaksanasca parah"sa esa neti  
 neti"(br.u.3 / 9 / 23) "asanayadyatyeti" "ya atmapahatapapma vijaro  
 vimrtyuh"(cha.u.8 / 7 / 1) "etasya va aksarasya prasasane"(br.u.3 /  
 8 / 9) ityadisrutibhyah / kanadaksapadaditarkasastresu ca  
 samsaravilaksana isvara upapattitah sadhyate /  
 samsaraduhkhanayanarthitvapravrttidarsanatsphutamanyatvamisvara  
 tsamsarino 'vagamyate / "avakyanadarah"(cha.u.3 / 14 / 2) "na me  
 parthasti" (gita3 / 22) iti srutibhyah / "so 'nvestavyah sa  
 vijijñasitavyah"(cha.u.8 / 7 / 1) "tam viditva na lipyate"(br.u.4 / 4  
 / 23) "brahmavidapnoti param"(tai.u.2 / 1 / 1)  
 "ekadhaivanudrastavyametat"(br.u.4 / 4 / 20) "yo va etadaksaram  
 gargyaviditva"(3 / 8 / 10) "tameva dhiro vijñaya"(4 / 4 / 21) "pranavo  
 dhanuh saro hyatma brahma tallaksyamucyate" (mu.u.2 / 2 / 4)  
 ityadikarmakartrnirdesacca / mumuksosca  
 gatimargavisesadesopadesat / asati bhede kasya kuto gatih syat?  
 tadabhava ca daksinottaramargavisesanupapattih,  
 gantavyadesanupapattisceti / bhinnasya tu parasmadatmanah  
 sarvametadupapannam / karmajñanasadhanopadesacca -

bhinnascedbrahmanah samsari syat, yuktastam  
 pratyabhyudayanihsreyasadhanayoh karmajñanayorupadeso  
 nesvarasyaptakamatvat / tasmadyuktam brahmeti brahmabhavi purusa  
 ucyata iti cet? na, brahmopadesanarthakyaprasangat / samsari ced -  
 brahmabhavyabrahma san viditvatmanamevaham brahmasmiti  
 sarvamabhavattasya samsaryatmavijñanadeva sarvatmabhavasya phalasya  
 siddhatvatparabrahmopadesasya dhruvamanarthakyam praptam /  
 tadvijñanasya kvacitpurusarthasadhane 'viniyagatsamsarina  
 evaham brahmasmiti brahmatvasampadanartha upadesa iti cet / anirjñate  
 hi brahmasvarupe kim sampadayedaham brahmasmiti / nirjñatalaksane  
 hi brahmani sakya sampatkartum / na; "ayamatma brahma"(br.u.2 / 5 / 19)  
 catsaksadaparoksadbrahma (3 / 4 / 1) ya atma (cha.u.8 / 7 / 1)  
 tatsatyam sa atma (cha.u.6 / 8 / 7) brahmavidapnoti param (tai.u.2 / 1 /  
 1 / ) iti prakrtya tasmadva etasmadatmanah (2 / 1 / 1) iti sahasraso  
 brahmatmasabdayoh samanadhikaranyadekarthatvamevetyavagamyate /  
 anyasya hyanyatve sampatkriyate naikatve / idam sarvam yadayamatma  
 (br.u.2 / 4 / 6) iti ca prakrtasyaiva drastavyasyatmana ekatvam  
 darsayati / tasmannatmano brahmatvasampadupapattih / na  
 capyanyatprayojanam brahmopadesasya gamyate, brahma veda brahmaiva bhavati  
 (mu.u.3 / 2 / 9) abhayam vai janaka prapto 'si (br.u.4 / 2 / 4) abhayam  
 hi vai brahma bhavati (4 / 4 / 25) iti ca tadapattisravanat /  
 sampattiscettadapattirna syat / na hyanyasyamyabhava upapadyate / vacanat  
 sampatterapi tadbhavapattih syaditi cet? na, sampatteh  
 pratyayamatratvat / vijñanasya ca  
 mithyajñananivartakatvavyatirekenakaraktvamityavocama / na ca  
 vacanam vastunah samarthyanakam / jñapakam hi sastram na  
 karakamiti sthitih / sa esa iha pravistah (br.u.1 / 4 / 7)  
 ityadivakyesa ca parasyaiva pravesa iti sthitam / tasmadbhrameti na  
 brahmabhavipurusakalpana sadhvi / istarthabadhanacca /  
 saindhavadhanavadanantaramabahyamekarasam brahmeti vijñanam  
 sarvasyamupanisadi pratipipadayisitor'thah / kandadvaye 'pyante  
 'vadhanadavagamyate ityanusasanam etavadare khalvamrtatvam iti.  
 tatha sarvasakhopanisatsu ca brahmaikatvavijñanam niscitor'thah /  
 tatra yadi samsari brahmano 'nya atmanamevavediti kalpyeta,  
 istasyarthasya nadhanam syat / tatha ca  
 sastramupakramopasamharayorvirodhdadasamañjasam kalpitam syat /  
 vyapadesanupapattesca / yadi ca atmanamevavet iti samsari kalpyeta,  
 brahmavidya iti vyapadeso na syat / atmanamevavediti samsarina eva  
 vedyatvopapatteh / atmeti vedituranyaducyata iti cenna, aham brahmasmiti  
 visesanat / anyascedvedyah syadayamasaviti va visesyeta na  
 tvahamasmiti / ahamasmiti visesanadatmanamevavediti  
 cavadhananniscitamatmaiva brahmetyavagamyate / tatha ca satyupapanno  
 brahmavidyavyapadeso nanyatha / samsarividya hyanyatha syat / na ca  
 brahmatvabrahmatve hyekasyopapanne paramarthatah, tamahprakasaviva  
 bhanorviruddhatvat / na cobhayanimitatve brahmavidyete niscito vyapadeso  
 yuktam tattvijñanavivaksyam, srotuh samsayo hi tatha syat /  
 niscitam ca jñanam purusarthasadhanamisyate"yasya syadddha na

vicikitsasti" (cha.u.3 / 14 / 4) "samsayatma vinyasyati"(gita 4 / 40)  
 iti srutismrtibhyam / ato na samsayito vakyartha vacyah  
 parahitarthina / brahmani sadhakatvakalpana asmadadisviva  
 apesala'tadatmanamevavettasmattatsarvamabhavat'iti - iti cet? na,  
 sastropalambhat / na hyasmatkalpaneyam, sastrakrta  
 tu;tasmacchastrasyayamupalambhah / na ca brahmana istam  
 cikirsuna sastrathaviparitalpana svarthaparityagah karya /  
 na caitavatyevaksama yukta bhavatah / sarvam hi nanatvam  
 brahmani kalpitameva"ekadhaivanudrastavyam"(br.u.4 / 4 / 20) "neha  
 nanasti kiñcana" (4 / 4 / 19) "yatra hi dvaitamiva bhavati" (2 / 4 / 14)  
 "ekamevadviyam"(cha.u.6 / 2 / 1) ityadivakyasatebhyah / sarvo hi  
 lokavyavaharo brahmanyeva kalpito na paramarthah san,  
 ityatyalpamidamucyate'iyameva kalpana apesala'iti / tasmad  
 yatpravistam srastrr brahma tadbrahma / vaisabdo  
 'vadharanarthah / idam sarirastham yad grhyate, agre  
 prakpratibodhadapi brahmaivasit, sarvam cedam / kintvapratibodhat  
 abrahmasmyasarvam ca ityatmanyadhyaropat'kartah kriyavanphalanam  
 ca bhokta sukhi dukkho samsari'iti cadhyaropayati / paramarthatastu  
 brahmaiva tadvilaksanam sarvam ca / tatkathañcidacaryena  
 dayaluna pratibodhitam'nasi samsari'ityatmanamevavetsvabhavikam /  
 avidyadhyaropitavisesavarjitamiti eva sabdasyarthah / bruhi ko  
 'savatma svabhavikah, yamatmanam viditavadbhrama / nanu na  
 smarasyatmanam, darsito hyasau, ya iha pravisya pranityapaniti  
 vyanityudaniti samanititi / nanu'asau gauh, asavasvah'ityevamasau  
 vyapadisyate bhavata natmanam pratyaksam darsayasi / evam tarhi  
 drasta srota manta vijñata, sa atmeti / nanvatrapi  
 darsanadikriyakartuh svarupam na pratyaksam darsayasi / na hi  
 gamireva gantuh svarupam chidirva chettuh / evam tarhi  
 drsterdrasta sruteh srota matermanta vijñatervijñata, sa  
 atmeti / nanvatra ko viseso drastari? yadi drstardrasta.  
 yadi va ghatasya drasta, sarvathapi drastaiva / drastavya eva  
 tu bhavanvisesamaha drsterdrasteti drasta tu yadi  
 drsteh, yadi va ghatasya, drasta drastaiva / na,  
 visesopapatteh / astyatra visesah drsterdrasta sa  
 drstim, na kadacidapi drstirna drsyate drasta;tatra  
 drasturdrstya nityaya bhavitavyam, anitya ced  
 drasturdrstih, tatra drsya ya drstih sa kadacinna  
 drsyetapi, yathanityaya drstya ghatadi vastu / na ca tadvad  
 drsterdrasta kadacidapi na pasyati drstim / kim dve  
 drsti drastuh - nitya adrsya, anya anitya drsyeti?  
 badham;prasiddha tavadanitya drstih, andhanandhatvadarsanat /  
 nityaiva cetsarvo 'nandha eva syat / drastastu nitya drstih"na hi  
 drasturdrsterviparilopo vidyate" -iti sruteh / anumanacca -  
 andhasyapi ghatadyabhasavisaya svapne drstirupalabhyate, sa  
 tarhitaradrstinase na pasyati, sa drasturdrstih /  
 tayavipariluptaya nityaya drstya svarupabhutaya  
 svayañjyotihsamakhyathetamanityam drstim

svapnavuddhantayorvasanapratyayarupam nityameva  
pasyandrsterdrasta bhavati / evasca sati drstireva  
svarupamasyagnyausnyavat, na kanadanamiva drstivyatirikto  
'nyascetano drasta / tadbrahma atmanameva  
nityadrgrupamadhyaropitanityadrstyadivarjitamevedviditavat /  
nanu vipratisiddham"na vijñatevijñataram vijaniyah"(br.u.3 /  
4 / 2) iti sruteh, vijñaturvijñanam / na, evam vijñananna  
vipratishedhah / evam drsterdrasteti vijñayata eva /  
anyajñananapeksatvacca - na ca drasturnityaiva drstirityevam  
vijñate drastrivisayam drstimanyamakanksate / nivartate  
hi drastuvvisayadrstyakanksa tadasambhavadeva / na  
hyavidyamane visaya akanksa kasyacidupajayate / na ca drsya  
drstirdrastaram visayikartumutsahate, yatastamakankseta  
/ na ca svarupavisayakhanksasvasyaiva /  
tasmadajñanadhyaropananivrttireva'atmanamevavet ityuktam,natmano  
visayikaranam' / tatkathamavet? ityaha - aham drsterdrasta  
atma brahmasmi bhavamiti brahmeti - yatsaksadaparoksatsarvantara  
atma asanayadyatito neti netyasthulamananvityevamadi laksanam,  
tadevahamasmi, nanyah samsari, yatha bhavanaheti / tasmadevam  
vijñanattadbrahma sarvamabhavat / tasmadyuktameva manusya manyante  
yadbrahmadevityaya sarvam bhavisyama iti / yatprstam,'kimu  
tadbrahmadev yasmattatsarvamabhavat'iti, tannirnitam -'brahma va idamagra  
asit tadatmanamevedaham brahmasmiti tasmattatsarvamabhavat'iti /  
tattatra yo yo devanam madhye pratyabudhyata pratibuddhvanatmanam  
yathoktena atma tadbrahmabhavat / tatharpinam tatha  
manusyanam ca madhye / devanamityadi lokadrstyapeksaya na  
brahmatvabuddhyocyate / 'purah purusa avisat'iti sarvatra  
brahmaivanupravistamityadyucyate / paramarthatastu tatra tatra  
brahmaivagra asitprakpratibodhad devadisariresvanyathaiva  
vibhavyamanam / tadatmanamevavettathaiva ca sarvamabhavat / asya  
brahmadevityaya sarvabhavapattih phalamityetasyarthasya dradhimne  
mantranudaharati srutih / katham? tad brahma etadatmanameva'ahamasmi'iti  
pasyannetasmadeva brahmano darsanadrstirvamadevakhyah pratipede  
ha pratipannavankila / sa etasminmantrandadarsa -'aham manurabhavam  
suryasca'ityadin / tadetadbrahma pasyan iti brahmadevityaya paramrsyate /  
'aham manurabhavam suryasca'ityadina sarvabhavapattim  
brahmadevityaphalam paramrsati / pasyansarvatmabhavam phalam  
pratipeda ityasmadprayogad brahmadevityasahayasadhanasadyam moksam  
darsayati;bhuñjanasrpyatiti yadvat / seyam brahmadevityaya  
sarvabhavapattirasinmahatam devadinam viryatisayat /  
nedanimaidamyuginanam visesato manusyanam, alpaviryatvaditi  
syatkasyacidbuddhih, tadutthapanayaha- taidam prakrtam brahma  
yatsarvabhutanupravistam drstikriyadilingam, etarhyetasminnapi  
vartamanakale yah kascidvyavrttabahyautsukya atmanamevaivam  
veda'aham brahmasmi'iti  
apohyopadhijanitabhrantivijñanadhyaropitanvisesan  
samsaradharmanagandhitamanantaramabahyam brahyevahamasmi kevalamiti-so

'vidyaktasarvatvanivrtterbrahavijhanadidam sarva bhavati / na hi  
mahaviryesu vamaadhevadisuhinaviryesu vavartamanikesu  
manusyesubrahmano visesastadvijhanasya vasti / vartamanikesu  
purusesu tubahyavidyaphale anaikantikata sadkyata ityata aha-tasya  
habrahavijhaturyathotkena vidhina deva mahaviryasca napi  
abhutatya.abhavanaya brahyasarvamavasya, nesate na paryaptah,  
kimutanye / brahyavidyaphalaprasyau vidhnakarane devadaya isata iti  
kasadka? ityucyate-devadinprati rnavattvanmartyanam /  
"brahyacaryena rpibhyo yajhena devabhyah prajaya pitrbhyah"iti hi  
jayamanamevarnavantam purusam darsayati srutih /  
pasunidarsanacca"atho 'yam va"(br.u. 1 / 4 / 16)  
ityadlokasrutescatmano vrttiparipipalayisayadhamarnanivam  
devah paratantranmanusyanpratyamrtatvapraptim prati vidhnam  
kuryuriti nyayyaivaisa sadka / svapasunsvasarirana ca  
raksanti devah / mahattaram hi vrttim karmadhinam  
darsaysyati devadinam bahupasusamatayaikaikasya purusasya /  
"tasmandepam tanna priyam yadetanmanudhya vidyah"(1 / 4 / 10) iti  
hahi vaksyati / "yatha ha vai svaya lokayaristimicchedevam  
haivamvide sarvani bhutanyaristimicchanti"(1 / 4 / 16) iti ca /  
brahyavisve pararthyanivrtterna svalokatvam pasutvañcetyamiprayo  
'priyaristivacanabhyamavagamyate / tasmadbrahyavido  
brahyavidyaphalarprapta prati kuryureva vidhnam devah,  
prabhavavantasca hi te / nanvevam satyanyasvapi  
karmaphalapraptipudevanam vidhnakaranampeyapanasamam / hanta  
tarhyavisrambho 'bhyudayanihsreyasasadhana. nusthanesu /  
tathesvarasyacintaya. saktitvadvidhnakarane prabhutvam / tatha  
kalakarmamantrausadhitasam / esam hi phalasampattivipattihetutvam  
sastre loke ca prasidvam / ato 'pyanasvasah sastrarthanusthane  
/ na;sarvapadarthanam niyatanimittopadanat, jagadvaicitryadarsanacca  
/ svabhavapakse catadubhayanupapatteh / 'sukhadukkhadi  
phalanimittam karma'ityetasminpakse sthite  
vedasmrtinyalokaparigrhite, devesvarakalastavanna  
karmaphalaviparyasakartarah, karmanam kanksitakaraktvat /  
karma hi subhasubham purusanam  
devakalesvaradikarakamanapeksya natmanam prati labhate,  
labdhatmakamapi phaladane 'samartham, kriyaya hi  
karakadyanekanimittopadanasvabhavyat / tasmatkriyanuguna hi  
devesvaradaya iti karmasu tavanna phalapraptim pratyavisrambhah /  
karmanamapyesam vasanigatvam kvacit,  
svasamarthyasyapranodyatvat / karmakaladaivadravyadisvabhavanam  
gunapradhanabhavastvaniyato durvijñeyasceti tatkrto moholokasya -  
karmaiva karakam nanyatphalaprapraviti kecitam;daivamevetyapare;kala  
ityeke;dravyadisvabhava iti kecit;sarva ete samhata evetyapare / tatra  
karmanah pradhanyamangikrtya vedasmrtivadah -"punyo vai  
punyena karmana bhavati papah papena"(br.u.3 / 2 / 13) ityadayah  
/ yadyapyesam svavisaye kasyacitpradhanyodbhava itaresam  
tatkalinapradhanyasaktistambhah, tathapi na karmanah

phalapraptim pratyanaikantikavam,  
sastranyayanirdharitvatkarmapradhanyasya / na;avidyapagamamatratvad  
brahmapraptiphalasya - yaduktam brahmapraptiphalam prati deva vighnam  
kuryuriti, tatra na devanam vighnakarane samarthyam;kasmat?  
vidyakalanantaritvad brahmapraptiphalasya / katham? yatha loke  
drastuscaksusa alokena samyogo yatkalah, tatkala eva  
rupabhivyaktih / evamatmavisayam vijñanam yatkalam, tatkala eva  
tadviseyajñanatirobhavah syat / ato brahmavidyayam  
satyamavidyakaryanupapatteh pradipa iva tamahkaryasya, kena kasya  
vighnam kuryurdevah - yatrmatvameva devanam brahmavidah /  
tadetadaha - atma svarupam dhyeyam yattatsarvasastrairvijñeyam  
brahma, hi yasmat, esam devanam, sabrahmavidbhavati /  
brahmavidyasamakalamevavidyamatravyavadhanapagamacchuktikaya iva  
rajatabhasayah suktikatvamityavocama / ato natmanah pratikulatve  
devanam prayatnah sambhavati / yasya hyanatmabhutam phalam  
desakalanimittantaritam, tatanatmavisaye saphalah prayatno  
vighnacaranaya devanam / na tviha vidyasamakala atmabhute  
desakalanimittanantarite, avasaranupapatteh / evam tarhi  
vidyapratyayasantatyabhavad viparitapratyayatatkaryayosca darsanad  
antya evatmapratyayo 'vidyanivartako na tu purva iti /  
na;prathamenanaikantikavt / yadi hi prathama atmavisayah pratyayo  
'vidyam na nivartayati, tathantyo 'pi, tulyavisayatvat / evam tarhi  
santato 'vidyanivartako na vicchinna iti / na, jivanadau sati  
santatyanupapatteh / na hi jivanadihetuke pratyaye sati  
vidyapratyayasantatirupapadyate, virodhat / atha  
jivanadipratyayatiraskaranenaiva amaranantadvidyasantatiriti cenna,  
pratyayeyattasamantanavadhanacchastrarthanavadhanadosat /  
iyatam pratyayanam santatiravidyaya  
nivartiketyanavadhanacchastrartho navadhriyeta, taccanistam /  
santatimatratve 'vadhrita eveti cet? na, adyantayoravisesat / prathama  
vidyapratyayasantatiramaranakalanta veti visesabhavat, adyantayoh  
pratyayoh purvoktau dosau prasajyeyatam / evam tarhyanivartaka eveti  
cet? na, "tasmattatsarvamabhavat"(br.u.1 / 4 / 10) iti sruteh / "bhidyate  
hrdayagranthih"(mu.u.2 / 2 / 8) "tatra ko mohah" (isa.7) ityadi  
srutibhyasca / arthavada iti cet? na, sarvasakhopanisadah /  
pratyaksapramitatmavisayatvadastyeveti cet? na, uktapariharatvat /  
avidyasokamohabhayadidosanivrtteh pratyaksatvaditi cektah  
pariharah / tasmadadyo 'ntyah santato 'santatascetyacodyamet /  
avidyadidosanivrttiphalavasanaadvaidhyah / ya  
evavidyadidosanivrttiphalakrtpratyaya adyo 'ntyah santato 'santato  
va sa eva vidyetyabhyupagamanna codyasyavataragandho 'pyasti / yattuktam  
viparitapratyayatatkaryayosca darsanaditi, na;tacchesasthitihetutvat /  
yena karmana sariramarabdham  
tadviparitapratyayadosanimittatvattasya tathabhutasyaiva  
viparitapratyayadosasamyuktasya phaladane savarthyamiti,  
yavaccharipatah tavatphalopabhogangataya viparitapratyayam  
ragadidosam ca tavanmatramaksipatyeva,

muktesuvatpravrttaphalatvattaddhetukasya karmanah / tena na tasya  
nivartuka vidya, avirodhat / kim tarhi svasrayadeva  
svatmavirodhya vidyakaryam yadutpitsu tannirunaddhi, anagatatvat /  
atitam hitarat / kiñca, na ca viparitapratyayo vidyavata utpadyate,  
nirvisayatvat / anavadhrtavisayavisesasvarupam hi  
samanyamatramasritya viparitapratyaya utpadyamana utpadyate, yatha  
suktikayam rajatamiti / sa ca visayavisesavadharanavato  
'sesaviparitapratyayasrayasyopamarditatvanna purvavatsambhavati,  
suktikadau samyakpratyayatpattau punagdarsanat / kvacittu vidyayah  
purvotpannaviparitapratyayajanasamskarebhyo  
viparitapratyayavabhasah smrtayo  
jayamanaviparitapratyayabhrantimakasmatkurvanti:yatha  
vijñatadigvibhagasyapyakasmaddigviparyayavibhramah / samyagjñanavato  
'pi cetpurvavadviparitapratyaya utpadyate, samyagjñane  
'pyavisrambhacchastrarthavijñanadau pravrttirasamañjasa syatsarvam  
ca pramanamapramanam sampadyeta  
pramanapramanayorvisesanupapatteh /  
etena'samyagjñananantameva sarirapatabhavah kasmat? 'ityetat  
parihrtam / jñanotpatteh pragurdhvam  
tatkalanantarasañcitanam vinasah siddho bhavati  
phalaprapativighnanisedhasrutereva / "ksiyante casya karmani"(mu.u.2  
/ 2 / 8) "tasya tavadeva ciram"(cha.u.6 / 14 / 2) "sarve papmanah  
pradruryante"(cha.u.5 / 24 / 3) "tam viditva na lipyate karmana  
papakena"(br.u.4 / 4 / 23) "etamu haivaite na taratah"(4 / 4 / 22)  
"nainam krtakrte tapatah"(4 / 4 / 22) "etam ha vava na  
tapati"(tai.u.2 / 9 / 1) "na bibheti kutascana"(tai.u.2 / 9 / 1) ityadi  
srutibhyasca / "jñanagnih sarvakarmani bhasmasatkurute"(gita 4 /  
37) ityadismrtibhyasca / yattu rnaih pratibadhyata iti, tanna,  
avidyavadvipayatvat / avidyavanhi rni, tasya kartrtvadyupapatteh  
/ 'yatra va anyadiva syattatranyo 'nyatpasyet'(4 / 3 / 31) iti hi  
vaksyati / ananyatsadvastvatmakhyam yatra vidyayam  
satyamanyadivasyattimiraktadvitiyacandravat,  
tatra vidyaktanekakarapeksam darsanadikarma tatkrtam  
phalam ca darsayati,"tatranyo 'nyatpasyet"ityadina / yatra  
punarvidyayam satyamavidyaktanekatvabhramaprahanam,"tatkena kam  
pasyet"(4 / 5 / 15) iti karmasambhavam darsayati /  
tasmadavidyavadvisaya eva rnitvam, karmasambhavat;netaratra /  
etaccottaratra vyacikhyasisyamanairevavakyairvistarena  
pradarsayisyamah / tadyathehaiva tavat - atha yah kascidabrahmavid  
anyamatmano vyatiriktam yam kañciddevatam, upaste  
stutinamaskarayagabalyupaharapranidhanadina upa aste - anyo  
'savanatma mattah prthak, anyo 'hamasmyadhikrtah, mayasmai  
rnivatpratikartavyam - ityevampratyayo veda vijanati tattvam / na sa  
kevalamevambhuto 'vidvanavidyadosavaneva, kim tarhi? yatha  
pasurgavadirvahanadohanadyupakarairupabhujyate, evam sa  
ijyadyanekopakarairupabhoktavyatvadekaikena devadinam, atah pasuriva  
sarvarthesu karmasvadhikrta ityarthah / etasya hyaviduso

varnasramadipravibhagavato 'dhikrtasya karmano vidyasahitasya  
kevalasya ca saastroktasya karyam manusyatvadiko brahmanta utkarsah  
/ saastroktaviparitasya ca svabhavikasya karyam manusyatvadika eva  
sthavaranto 'pakarsah / yatha caitattatha"atha trayo vava lokah" (1  
/ 5 / 16) ityadina vaksyamah krtsnenavadyayasesena /  
vidyayasca karyam sarvatmabhavapattirityetatsanksepato darsitam /  
sarvahiyamupanisad vidyavidyavibhagapradarsanenaivopaksina /  
yatha caisor'thah krtsnasya sastrasya tatha pradarsayisyamah /  
yasmadevam, tasmadavidyavantam purusam prati deva isata eva  
vighnam kartumanugraham cetyetaddarsayati - yatha ha vai loke bahavo  
go-asvadayah pasavo manusyam svaminamatmano 'dhisthataram  
bhuñjyuh palayeyurevam bahupasusthaniya ekaiko 'vidvanpuruso devan  
- devaniti pitradypalaksanartham - bhunakti palayatiti /  
ima indradayo 'nye matto mamesitaro bhrtya ivahamesam  
stutinamaskarejyadinaradhanam krtvabhyudayam nihsreyasam ca  
tatprattampalam prapsyamityevamabhisandhih /  
tatra loke bahupasumato yathaikasminneva pasavadiyamane  
vyaghradinapahiyamane mahadapriyam bhavati, tatha bahupasusthaniya  
ekasminpuruse pasubhavad vyuttisthatyapriyam bhavatiti, kim  
citram devanam bahupasvapaharana iva kutumbinah /  
tasmadesam devanam tanna priyam, kim tat?  
yadetadbrahmatmatattvam kathañcana manusya vidyurvijaniyuh tatha ca  
smaranamanugitasu bhagavato vyasasya - "kriyavadbhirhi kaunteya  
devalokah samavrtah /  
na caitadistam devanam maryairupari vartanam //

" ato devah pasuniva vyaghradibhyo  
brahmavijñanadvighnamacikirsanti;asmadupabhogyatvanmavyuttistheyur  
iti /  
yam tu mumocayisanti tam sraddhadibhiryoksyanti  
viparitamasraddhadibhih /  
tasmanmumuksurdevaradhanaparah sraddhabhaktiparah pranayo  
'pramadi syadvidyapraptim ati vidyam pratiti va  
kakvaitatpradarsitam bhavati devapriyavakyena //10//

start brhup 1,4.11

brahma va idam agra asid ekam eva | tad ekam san na vyabhavat | tac chreyo  
rupam atyasarjata ksatram, yany etani devatra ksatranindro  
varunah somo rudrah parjanya yamo mrtyur isana iti | tasmad  
ksatrat param nasti | tasmad brahmanah ksatriyam adhastad  
upaste rajasuye | ksatra eva tad yaso dadhati | saisa ksatrasya  
yonir yad brahma | tasmad yady api raja paramatam gacchati  
brahmaivantata upanisrayati svam yonim | ya u enam hinasti svam sa  
yonim rcchati | sa papiyan bhavati yatha sreysamsam himsitva ||  
brhup\_1,4.11 ||

brhupbh\_1,4.11 sutritah sasrarthah"atmetyevopasita"iti / tasya ca  
vyacikhyasitasyarthavadena"tadahuryadbrahmavidyaya" ityadina

sambandhaprayojane abhihite /  
avidyayascasamsaradhikarakaranatvamuktam"atha yo 'nyam  
devatamupaste"ityadina / tatravidvanrni  
pasavaddevadikarmakartavyataya paratantra ityuktam / kim  
punardevadikarmavyatvenimittam? varna asramasca / tatra ke varnah?  
ityataidamarabhyate / yannimittasambaddhesu karmasvayam paratantra  
evadhikrtah samsariti / etasyaivarthasya  
pradarsanayagnisarganantaramindradisargo noktah / agnestu sargah  
prajapateh srstiparipuranya pradarsitah / ayam ca  
indradisargastatraiva drastavyastacchesatvat / iha tu sa evamidhiyate  
'vidusah karmadhikarahetupradarsanaya- brahma va idamagra  
asidyadagnim srstva agnirupapannam brahma /  
brahmanajatyamimanad brahmetyabhidhiyate / vai idam  
ksatradijjatam brahmaivabhinnamasidekameva /  
nasitksatradibhedah / tadbrahmaikam  
ksatradiparipalayitradisunyam sadam na vyabhavat- na vibhutavat,  
karmane nalamasidityarthah / tatastadbrahma'brahmano 'smi mamettham  
kartavyam'iti brahmanajatinimittam karma cikirsu-atmanah  
karmakartrtvavibhutyai sreyaorupam prasastarupam  
atyasrjatatisayenasrjata-srstavat / kim punastadyatsrstam?  
ksatram ksatriyajatih, tadvyaktibhedena pradarsayati-yanyetani  
prasiddhani loke devatra devesu ksatraniti / jatyakhyayam  
pakse bahuvacanasmaranad vyaktibahutvadva bhedopacarena bahuvacanam /  
kani punastani? ityahaatrabhipikta eva visesato nirdisyante-indro  
devanam raja, varuno yadasam, somo brahmananam, rudrah  
pasunam, parjanya vidyudadinam, yamah pitnam,  
mrtuogadinam, isanobhasam-ityevamadini devesuksatrani /  
tadanu, indradiksatradevatadhisthitani pururavahprabhrtini  
srstanyeva drastavyani / tadartha eva hi devaksatrasargah  
prastutah / yasmadbrahmanatisayena srstam ksatram  
tasmatksatratparam nasti brahmanajaterapi niyansr /  
tasmadbrahmanah karanabhato 'pi ksatriyasya  
ksatriyamadhastadvyavasthitah sannuparisthitamupaste / kka? rajasuye /  
ksatra eva tadatmiyam yasah khyatirupam brahmeti dadhati  
sthapayati / rajasuyabhisiktenasandyam sthitena rajña amantrito  
brahmnniti rtvikpunastam pratyaha"tvam rajanbrahmasi"iti /  
tadetadabhidhiyate -"ksatra eva tadyaso dadhati"iti / saisa prakrta  
ksatrasya yonireva yadbrahma / tasmadyadyati raja paramatam  
rajasuyabhisekagunam gacchatyapnoti brahmaiva brahmanajatimedha,  
antato 'nte karmaparisamaptavupaniksayatyasrayati svam yonim,  
purohitam puro nidhatta ityarthah /  
yastu punarbalabhimanatsvam yonim brahmanajatim brahmanam ya  
u enam hinasti himsati nyagbhavena pasyati, svamatmayameva sa  
yonimrcchati-svam prasavam vicchinatti vinasayati-svam prasavam  
vicchinatti vinasayati /  
sa etatkrta papiyanpapataro bhavati /  
purvamapi ksatriyah papa eva kruratvadatmaprasavahimsaya sutaram /

yatha loke sreyamsam prasastataram himsitva paribhuya papataro  
bhavati tadvat //11//

ksatre srste 'pi-

start brhup 1,4.12

sa naiva vyabhavat | sa visam asrjata | yany etani devajatani ganasa  
akhyayante vasavo rudra aditya visve deva maruta iti || brhup\_1,4.12 ||

brhupbh\_1,4.12 sa naiva vyabhavat, karmane brahma tatha navyabhavat,  
vittoparjayiturabhavat /

sa visamasrjata karmasadhanavittoparjanaya /

kah punarasau vit? yanyetani devajatani-svarthe nistha, ya ete  
devajatibheda ityarthah;ganaso ganam ganam, akhyayante kathyante  
/

ganapraya hi visah, prayena samhata hi vittoparjane samarthah  
na ekaikasah /

vasavah astasankhyo ganah, tathaikadasa rudrah,  
dvadasadityah, visvedevasrayodasa visvaya apatyani, sarve va  
devah, marutah sapta sapta ganah //12//

start brhup 1,4.13

sa naiva vyabhavat | sa saudram varnam asrjata pusanam | iyam vai  
pusa | iyam hidam sarvam pusyati yad idam kiñca || brhup\_1,4.13  
||

brhupbh\_1,4.13 sa paricarakabhavatpunarapi naiva vyabhavat, sa saudram  
varnamasrjata- sudra eva saudrah, svarthe 'ni vrddhih /

kah punarasau saudro varno yah srstah? pusanam-  
punyatiti pusa kah punarasau pusa? iti visesatastannirdisati-  
iyam prthivi pupa /

svayameva nirvacanamaha- iyam hidam sarvam pusyati yadidam kiñca  
//13//

start brhup 1,4.14

sa naiva vyabhavat | tac chreyo rupam atyasrjata dharmam | tad etat  
ksatrasya ksatram yad dharmah | tasmad dharmat param nasti | atho  
abaliyan baliyamsam asamsate dharmena | yatha rajñāivam | yo vai  
sa dharmah satyam vai tat | tasmad satyam vadantam ahur dharmam  
vadatiti | dharmam va vadantam satyam vadatiti | etad dhy evaitad  
ubhayam bhavati || brhup\_1,4.14 ||

brhupbh\_1,4.14 sa caturah srstvapi varnannaiva vyabhavat,  
ugratvatksatrasyaniyatasankaya / tacchreyorupamatyasrjata, kim  
tat? dharmam;tadetacchreyorupam srstam ksatrasya ksatram  
ksatrasyapi niyantr, ugradapyugram, yaddharmo yo  
dharmah;tasmadksatrasyapi niyantrtvaddharmatparam nasti;tena hi  
niyamante sarve / tat katham? ityucyate- atho apyabaliyandurbalataro  
baliyamsamatmano balavattaramapyasamsate kamayate jetum dharmena

balena;yatha loke rajña sarvabalavattamenapi kutumbikah;  
evam;tasmatsiddham dharmasya sarvabalavattaratvatsarvaniyantrtvam / yo  
vai sa dharmo vyavaharalaksano laukikairvyavahriyamanah satyam vai  
tat;satyamiti yathastrarthata;sa evanusthiyamano dharmanama  
bhavati, sastrarthatvena jñayamanastu satyam bhavati / yasmadevam  
tasmatsatyam yathasastram vadantam vyavaharakala ahuh  
samipastha ubhayavivekajñah- dharmā vadatiti, prasiddham laukikam  
nyayam vadatiti / tatha viparyayena dharmā va laukikam vyavaharam  
vadantamahuh- satyam vadati, sastradanapetam vadatiti /  
etadyaduktamubhayam jñayamanamanusthiyamanam caitaddharma eva  
bhavati /  
tasmatsa dharmo jñananustanalaksanah  
sastrajñananitaramsca sarvaneva niyamayati /  
tasmatsa ksatrasyapi ksatram /  
atastadabhimano 'vidvamstadvisesanusthanaya  
brahmaksatravitsudranimittavisesamabhimanyate /  
tani ca nisargata eva karmadhikaranimittani //14//

start brhup 1,4.15

tad etad brahma ksatram vit sudrah | tad agninaiva devesu  
brahmabhavad brahmano manusyesu, ksatriyena ksatriyah,  
vaisyena vaisyah, sudrena sudrah | tasmad agnav eva devesu  
lokam icchante brahmane manusyesu | etabhyam hi rupabhyam  
brahmabhavat | atha yo ha va asmal lokat svam lokam adrstva praiti  
sa enam avidito na bhunakti yatha vedo vananukto 'nyad va karmakrtam |  
yadi ha va apy anevamvin mahatpunyam karma karoti tad dhasyantatah  
ksiyata eva | atmanam eva lokam upasita | sa ya atmanam eva lokam  
upaste na hasya karma ksiyate | asmad dhy evatmano yadyat kamayate  
tattat srjate || brhup\_1,4.15 ||

brhupbh\_1,4.15 tadetaccaturvarnyam srstam - brahma ksatram  
vitsudra iti;uttarartham upasamharah yattatsrastr brahma,  
tadagninaivananyena rupena devesu brahma, brahmanajatirabhavat /  
brahmana brahmanasvarupena manusyesu brahmabhavat, itaresu  
varnesu vikarantaram prapya, ksatriyena ksatriyo  
'bhavadindradidevatadhisthitah, vaisyena vaisyah, sudrena  
sudrah / yasmatsatradisu vikarapannam, agnau brahmana e  
cavikrtam srastr brahma, tasmadagnaveva devesu devanam  
madhye lokam karmaphalam, icchantyagnisambaddham karma krtvetyarthah /  
tadarthameva hi tadbrahma karmadhikaranatvenagnirupena vyavasthitam /  
tasmad tasminnagnau karma krtva tatphalam prarthayanta ityetadupapannam  
/  
brahmane manusyesu - manusyanam punarmadhye karmaphalecchayam  
nagnyadinimittakriyapeksa, kim tarhi?  
jatimatravarupapratilambhenaiiva purusarthasiddhih /  
yatra nu devadhina purusarthasiddhih,  
tatraivagnyadisambaddhakriyapeksa /

smrtesca - "japyenaiva tu samsidhyedbrahmano natra samsayah /  
kuryadanyanna va kuryanmaitro brahmana ucyate //

" (manu.2 / 87) iti / parivrajyadarsanacca / tasmadbrahmanatva eva  
manusyesu lokam karmaphalamicchanti / yasmadetabhyam hi  
brahmanagnirupabhyam karmakartradhikaranarupabhyam  
yatsrastr brahma saksadabhavat / atra tu paramatmalokamagnau  
brahmane cecchantiti kecit / tadasat, avidyadhikare  
karmadhikartham varnavibhagasya prastutatvat, parena ca  
visesanat;yadi hyatra lokasabdena para evatmocyceta, parena  
visesanamanarthakam syat'svam lokamadrstva'iti /  
svalokavyatiriktascedagnyadhinataya prarthyanamah prakrto lokah,  
tatah svam, iti yuktam visesanam,  
prakrtaparalokanivrttyarthatvat;svatvena  
cavyabhicaratparamatmalokasya, avidyakrtanam ca svatvavyabhicarat  
/ braviti ca karmakrtanam vyabhicaram-'ksiyata eva'iti / brahmana  
srsta varnah karmartham;tacca karma dharmakhyam sarvaneva  
kartavyataya niyantr purusarthasadhanam va / tasmattenaiva  
cetkarmana svo lokah paramatmakhyo 'vidito 'pi prapyate, kim tasyaiva  
padaniyatvena kriyata ityata aha-atheti  
purvapaksavinivrttyarthah;yah kascit, ha vai  
asmatsamsarikamakarmahetukadagnyadhinakarmabhimanataya va  
brahmanajatimatrakarmabhimanataya va agantukadasvabhutalokat,  
svam lokamatmakhyam atmatvenavyabhicaritvat, adrsta -'aham  
brahmasmi'iti, praiti mriyate;sa yadyapi svo lokah, avidito 'vidyaya  
vyavahito 'sva ivajñatah enam - sankhyapurana iva laukika atmanam  
na bhunakti na palayati sokamohabhayadidosapanayena / yatha ca loke vedo  
'nanukto 'nadhithah karmadyavabodhakatvena na bhunakti, anyadva laukikam  
krsyadi karmakrtam svatmananabhivyañjitam atmiyaphalapradanena  
na bhunakti, evamatma svo lokah svenaiva  
nityatmasvarupenanabhivyañjito 'vidyadi prahanena na bhunaktyeva /  
nanu kim svalokadarsananimittaparipalanena? karmanah  
phalapraptidhrauvyat, istaphalanimittasya ca karmano bahulyat,  
tannimittam palanamaksayam bhavisyati / tanna, krtasya  
ksayavattvat;ityetadaha - yadiha vai samsare  
'dbhutavatkascinmahatmapi, anevamvit-svam lokam yathoktena vidhina  
avidvan, mahadbahu asvamedhadi punyam karma istaphalameva  
nairantaryena karoti,'anenaivanantyam mama bhavisyati'iti, tatkarma  
hasyavidyavato 'vidyajanitakamahetutvat  
svapnadarsanavibhramodbhutavibhutipadantato 'nte phalopabhogasya ksiyata  
eva / tatkanayanoravidyakamayoscalatvat, krtaksayaghnavyopapattih  
/ tasmanna punyakarmaphalapananantyaasa astyeva / ata atmanameva  
svam lokam -'atmanam'iti'svam lokam'ityasminnarthe, svam lokamiti  
prakrtatvat, iha ca svasabdasyaprayogat - upasita / sa ya atmanameva  
lokamupaste, tasya kim? ityucyate - na hasya karma  
ksiyate;karmabhavadeva, iti nityanuvadah / yathavidusah  
karmaksayalaksanam samsaraduhkham santatameva,na tatha tadasya

vidyata ityarthah / "mithilayam pradiptayam na me dahyati  
kiñcana"iti yadvat / svatmalokopasakasya viduso vidyasamyogatkarmaiva  
na ksiyata ityapare varsayanti / lokasabdartham ca karmasamavayinam  
dvidha parikalpayanti kila eko vyaktavastha karmasrayo loko  
hairanyagarbhakhyah, tam karmasamavayinam lokam vyakrtam  
paricchinnam ya upaste, tasya kila paricchinnam ya upaste, tasya kila  
paricchinnakarmatmadarsinah karma ksiyate / tameva karmasamavayinam  
lokamavyakrtavastham karanarupamapadya yastupaste,  
tasyaparchinnakarmatmadarsitvattasya yastupaste,  
tasyaparchinnakarmatmadarsitvattasya karma na ksiyata iti /  
bhavatiyam sobhana kalpana na tu srauti / svalokasabdena prakrtasya  
paramatmano 'bhiihitatvat / svam lokamiti prastutya svasabdam  
vihayatmasabdapraksepna punastasyaiva pratinirdesadatmanameva  
lokamupasiteti / tatra karmasamavayilokakalpanaya anavasara eva / parena  
ca kevalavidyavisayena visesanat -"kim prajaya karisyamo  
yesam no 'yamatmayam lokah"(br.u.4 / 4 / 22) ithi /  
putrakarmaparavidyaktebhyo hi lokebhyo visinasti'ayamatma no  
lokah'iti / "na hasya kenacana karmana loko miyata eso 'sya paramo  
lokah"iti ca / taih savisesanairasyaikavakyata yukta, ihapi svam  
lokamiti visesanadarsanat / asmatkamayata ityayuktamiti cet - iha svo  
lokah paramatma, tadupasanatsa eva bhavati sthite, yadyatkamayate  
tattadasmadatmanah srjata ithi tadatmapraptivyatirekena  
phalavacanamayuktamiti cet, na;svalokopasanastutiparatvat svasmadeva  
lokatsarvamistam sampadyata ityarthah;nanyadatah  
prarthaniyamaptakamatvat,"atmatah prana atmata asa" (cha.u.7 /  
23 / 1) ityadi srutyantare yatha /  
sarvatmabhavapradarsanartho va purvavat /  
yadi hi para evatma sampadyate tada yukta asmaddhyevatmanah  
ityatmasabdaprayogah, svasmadeva prakrtadatmano lokadityevamarthah  
/  
anyatha'avyakrtavasthatkarmano lokat'iti savisesanamavaksyat  
prakrtaparamatmalokavyavrttaye vyakrtavasthavyavrttaye ca /  
na hyasminprakrte visesite 'srutantaralavasthapratipattum sakyate  
//15//

atho ayam va atma / atravidvan varnasramadyabhimano dharmena  
niyamamano devadikarmakartavyataya pasuvatparatantra ityuktam / kani  
punastani karmani yatkartavyataya pasuvatparatantra bhavati? ke va te  
devadayo yesam karmabhih pasuvadupakaroti? iti tadubhayam  
prapañcayati-

start brhup 1,4.16

atho ayam va atma sarvesam bhutanam lokah | sa yaj juhota yad  
yajate tena devanam lokah | atha yad anubruvate tena rsinam | atha  
yat pitrbhyo niprati yat prajam icchate tena pitrnam | atha yan  
manusyan vasayate yad ebhyo 'sanam dadati tena manusyanam | atha  
yat pasubhyas trnodakam vindati tena pasunam | yad asya grhesu

svapada vayamsy a pipilikabhya upajivanti tena tesam lokah |  
yatha ha vai svaya lokayaristim icchet | evam haivamvide sarvada  
sarvani bhutany aristim icchanti | tad va etad viditam  
mimamsitam || brhup\_1,4.16 ||

brhupbh\_1,4.16 atho ityayam vakyopanyasarthah / ayam yah prakrto  
grhi karmadhikrto 'vidvañcharirendriyasanghatadivisistah  
pinda atmetyucyate;sarvesam varnasramadivihitaih  
karmabhirupakaritvat / kaih punah karmavisesairupakurvan kesam  
bhutavisesanam lokah? ityucyate - sa grhi yajjuhota yadyajate,  
yago devatamuddisya svatvaparitragah, sa eva paritragah, sa eva  
asecanadhiko homah tena homayagalaksanena  
karmanavasyakartavyatvena devanam pasuvatparatantratvena pratibaddha  
iti lokah / atha yadanubrute svadhyayamadhite 'harahastena  
rsinam lokah /  
atha yatpitrbhyo niprnti prayacchati pindodakadi, yacca  
prajamicchati prajarthamudyamam karoti - iccha  
cotpattyupalaksanartha - prajam cotpadayatityarthah, tena  
karmanavasyakartavyatvena pitnam bhogyatvena paratantro lokah /  
atha yanmanusyanvasayate grhe, yacca tebhya vasadbhya 'vasadbhya va  
arthibhya 'sanam dadati, tena manusyanam;atha  
yatpasubhyastrnodakam vindati lambhayati, tena pasunam;yadasya  
grhesu svapada vayamsi ca pipilikabhih saha  
kanabalibhandaksalanadyupajivanti, tena tesam lokah /  
yasmadayametani karmani kurvannupakaroti devadibhyah, tasmadyatha ha  
vai loke svapyo lokaya svasmai dehayaristamavinasam  
svatvabhavapracyutimicchet  
svatvabhavapracyutibhayatposanaraksanadibhih sarvatah  
paripalayet, evam haivamvide'sarvabhutabhogyo 'hamanena prakarena  
maya avasyamrnatpratikartavyam'ityevamatmanam parikalpitavate  
sarvani bhutani devadini yathoktani aristimavinasamicchanti  
svatvapracyutyai sarvatah samraksanti kutumbina iva pasun  
-"tasmadesam tanna priyam"ityuktam /  
tadva etattadetadyathoktanam karmanam rnavadavasyakartavyatvam  
pañcamahayajñaprakarane viditam kartavyataya mimamsitam  
vicaritam cavadanaprakarane //16//

brahma

vidvamscettasmatpasubhavatkartavyatabandhanarupapratimucyate,  
kenayam karitah karmavandhanadhikare 'vasa iva pravartate, na  
punastadvimoksnopaye vidyadhikara iti nanuktam deva raksantiti /  
badham, karmadhikarasvagocararudhaneva te 'pi raksanti,  
anyathakrtabhyagamakrtanasaprasangat / na tu samanyam  
purusamatram visistadhikaranarudham;tasmadbhavitavyam tena,  
yena prerito 'vasa eva bahirmukho bhavati svasmallokat / nanvavidyasa,  
avidyavanihi bahirmukhibhuta pravartate / sapi naiva  
pravartika;vastusvarupavarnatmika hi sa;pravartakabijatvam tu  
pratipadyate 'ndhatvamiva gartadipatanapravrttihetuh / evam

tarhyucyatam kim tad yatpravrttiheturiti? tadihabhidhiyate -  
esana kamah sah ,svabhavikyamavidyayam vartamana balah  
paracah kamananuyanti'iti kathakasrutau, smrtau ca -"kama esa  
krodha esah"(gita 3 / 37) ityadi, manave ca sarva pravrttih  
kamahetukyeveti / sa esor'thah savistarrah pradarsyata iha a  
adhyayaparisamapteh -

start brhup 1,4.17

atmaivedam agra asid eka eva | so 'kamayata jaya me syad atha prajayeya  
| atha vittam me syad atha karma kurviyeti | etavan vai kamah |  
necchams canato bhuyo vindet | tasmad apy etarhy ekaki kamayate --  
jaya me syad atha prajayeyatha vittam me syad atha karma kurviyeti |  
sa yavad apy etesam ekaikam na prapnoty akrtsna eva tavan manyate |  
tasyo krtsnata | mana evasyatma | vag jaya | pranah praja |  
caksur manusam vittam | caksusa hi tad vindate | srotram daivam  
| srotrena hi tac chrnoti | atmaivasya karma | atmana hi karma  
karoti | sa esa pankto yajñah | panktah pasuh | panktah  
purusah | panktam idam sarvam yad idam kiñca | tad idam sarvam  
apnoti ya evam veda || brhup\_1,4.17 ||

brhupbh\_1,4.17 atmaivedamagra asit / atmaiva svabhaviko  
'vidvankaryakaranasanghatalaksano varni, agre  
pragdarasambandhat,atmetyabhidhiyate;tasmadatmanah prthagbhutam  
kamyamanam jayadibhedarupam nasit;sa evaika asit -  
jayadyesanabijabhuta vidyavaneka evasit / svabhavikya  
svatmani kartradikarakriyaphalatmakatadhyaropalaksanaya  
avidyavasanaya vasitah so 'kamayata kamitavan / katham? jaya  
karmadhikarahetubhuta me mama kartuh syat;taya vinahamanadhikrta eva  
karmani;atah karmadhikarasampattaye bhavajaya;athaham prajayeya  
prajarupenahamevotpadyeya / atha vittam me syatkarmasadhanam  
gavadilaksanam athahamabhyudayanihsreyasasadhanam karma  
kurviya;yenahamanrni bhutva devadinam lokan prapnuyam,  
tatkarma kurviya;kamyani ca putravittasvargadisadhanani / etavanvai  
kama etavadvisayaparicchinna ityarthah / etavaneva hi kamayitavyo  
visayo yaduta jayaputravittakarmani  
sadhanalaksanaisana;lokasca trayo manusyalokah pitrloko  
devaloka iti phalabhutah sadhanaisana, tasmatsa ekaivaisana  
ya lokaisana / saikaiva satyesana sadhanapekseti dvidha;ato  
'vadharyisyati"ubhe hyete esane eva"3 / 5 / 1) iti /  
phalarthatvatsarvambhasya lokaisanarthaprapta uktaiveti /  
etavanva etavaneva kama ityavadhriyate / bhojane 'bhihite trptirna hi  
prthagabhidheya, tadarthatvadbhojanasya / te ete esane  
sadhyasadhanalaksane kamah, yena prayukto 'vidvanavasa eva  
kosakaravadatmanam vestayati - karmamarga evatmanam  
pranidadhadbahirmukhibhuto na svam lokam pratijanati / tatha ca  
taittiriyake -"agnimugdho haiva dhumatantah svam lokam na  
pratijanati"iti / katham punaretavattvamavadharyate kamanam?

anantatvat / ananta hi kamah, ityetadasankya hetumaha - yasmad na  
 icchan ca na icchannapi, ato 'smatphalasadhanalaksanad bhuyo  
 'dhikaram na vindenna labheta / na hi loke phalasadhanavyatiriktam  
 drstamadrstam va labdhavyamasti / labdhavyavisayo hi kamah,  
 tasya caitadvyatirekenabhavat yuktam vaktum'etavanvai kamah'iti /  
 etaduktam bhavati - drstathamadrstatha va  
 sadhyasadhanalaksanam  
 avidyavatpurusadhikaravisayamesanadvayam kamah, ato  
 'smadvidusa vyutthataavyamiti / yasmadevamavidvanatma kamo purvam  
 kamayamasa, tatha purvataro 'pi, esa lokasthitih  
 prajapatescaivamesa sargam asit / so 'bibhedavidyaya, tatah  
 kamaprayukta ekakyaramamano 'styupaghataya striyamaicchat, tam  
 samabhavat tatah sargo 'yamasiditi hyuktam / tasmattatsrstau  
 etarhyetasminnapi kala ekaki sanpragdarakriyatah kamayate - jaya me  
 syat, atha prajayeya atha vittam me syat, atha karma kurviya -  
 ityuktartham vakyam / sa evam kamayamanah sampadayamsca  
 jayadinyavatsa etesam yathoktanam jayadinamekaikamapi na  
 prapnoti, akrtsno 'sampo'hamityevam tavadatmanam manyate /  
 parisesyatsamastanevaitansampadayati yada, tada tasya krtsnata /  
 yada tu na saknoti krtsnatam sampadayitum tada asya  
 krtsnatvasampadanayaha - tasyo tasyakrtsnatvabhimaninah krtsnata  
 iyam evam bhavati katham? ayam karyakaranasanghatah  
 pravibhajyate;tatra mano 'nuvrtti hi itaratsarvam karyakaranajñatamiti  
 manah pradhanatvajatmevatma / yatha jayadinam  
 kutumbapatiratmeva tadanukaritvañjayadi catustyasya;evamihapi mana  
 atma parikalpate krtsnatayai / tatha vagjaya, mano  
 'nuvrttitvasamanyadvacah / vagiti sabdascodanadilaksanah,  
 manasa srotradvarena grhyate 'vadharyate prasrjyate ca, iti manaso  
 jaye va / tabhyam ca vanmanasabhyam  
 jayapatisthaniyabhyam prasuyate pranah karmartham, iti  
 pranah prajeva / tatra pranacestadilaksanam karma  
 caksurmanusam vittam / tad dvididham vittam manusamitaracca;ato  
 visinastitaravittanivrttyartha manusamiti / gavadi hi  
 manusyasambandhi vittam caksurgrahyam  
 karmasadhanam;tasmattatsthaniyam, tena sambandhaccaksurgrahyam  
 vittam;caksusa hi yasmattanmanusam vittam vindate  
 gavadyupalabhata ityarthah / kim punaritaradvittam? srotram daivam  
 devavisayatvadvijñanasya / vijñanam daivam vittam;tadiha srotrameva  
 sampattivisayam / kasmad? srotrena hi yasmattaddaivam vittam  
 vijñanam srnoti;atah srotrameva taditi / kim  
 punaretairatmadivittantairiha nirvartya karma? ityucyate - atmaiva -  
 atmeti sariramucyate / katham punaratma karmasthaniyah? asya  
 karmahetutvat / katham karmahetutvam? atmana hi sarirena yatah karma  
 karoti / tasyakrtsnatvabhimanina evam krtsnata sampanna - yatha  
 bahya jayadilaksana evam / tasmatsa esa panktah  
 pañcabhirmirvrttah pankto yajño darsanamatranirvrtto 'karmino  
 'pi /

katham punarasya pañcatvasampattimatrena yajñatvam? ucyate -  
yasmadbahyo 'pi yajñah pasupurusasadhyah, sa ca pasuh  
purusasca pankta eva yathoktamanaadipañcatvayogat /  
tadaha - panktah pasugarvadih, panktah purusah pasutve  
'pyadhikrtatvenasya visesah purusasyeti prthakpurusagrahanam /  
kim bahuna? panktamidam sarvam karmasadhanam phalam ca,  
yadidam kiñca yatkiñcididam sarvam /  
evam panktam yajñamatmanam yah sampadayat sa tadidam sarvam  
jagadatmatvenapnoti ya evam veda //17//

iti prathamadhyaye caturtham srstyadisarvatmatabrahmanam //4//  
yatsaptannani medhaya / avidya prastuta, tatravidvananyam  
devatamupaste'anyo 'savanyo 'hamasmi'iti / sa varnasramabhimanah  
karmakartavyataya niyato juhotyadikarmabhih kamaprayukto  
devadinamupakurvansarvesam bhutanam loka ityuktam / yatha ca  
svakarmabhirekaikena sarvairbhutairasau loko bhojyatvena srstah,  
evamasavapi juhotyadipanktakarmabhih sarvani bhutani sarvam ca  
jagadatmabhojyatvenasrjat / evamekaikah svakarmavidyanurupyena  
sarvasya jagato bhokta bhojyam ca, sarvasya sarvah karta karyam  
cetyarthah / etadeva ca vidyaprakarane madhuvidyayam vaksyamah  
-'sarvam sarvasya karyam madhu'ityatmaikatvavijñanartham / yadasau  
juhosityadina panktena kamyena karmana atmabhojyatvena  
jagadasrjata vijñanena ca, tajjagatsarvam saptadha pravibhajyamanam  
karyakaranatvena saptannanyucyante, bhojyatvat;tenasau pita  
tesamannanam / etesamannanam saviniyoganam sutrabhutat  
sanksepatah prakasakatvadime mantrah /

start brhup 1,5.1

yat saptannani medhaya tapasajanayat pita | ekam asya sadharanam dve  
devan abhajat | triny atmane 'kuruta pasubhya ekam prayacchat |  
tasmin sarvam pratisthitam yacca praniti yacca na | kasmad tani na  
ksiyante adyamanani sarvada | yo vai tam aksitim veda so 'nnam atti  
pratikenā | sa devan apigacchati sa urjam upajivati | iti slokah ||  
brhup\_1,5.1 ||

brhupbh\_1,5.1 yatsaptannani, yad ajanayaditi kriyavisesanam;medhaya  
prajñaya vijñanena tapasa ca karmana;jñanakarmani eva hi  
medhatapah sabdavacye, tayoh prakrtatvat;netare medhatapasi,  
aprakaranat;panktam hi karma jayadisadhanam; 'ya evam veda'iti  
canantameva jñanam prakrtam;tasmanna  
prasiddhayormedhatapasorasanka karya;ato yani saptannani  
jñanakarmabhyam janitavanpita tani prakasayisyama iti  
vakyasesah //1//

tatra mantranamarthastirohitatvattprayena durvijñeyo bhavatiti  
tadarthavyakhyanaya brahmanam pravartate -

start brhup 1,5.2

yat saptannani medhaya tapasajanayat piteti | medhaya hi tapasajanayat  
 pitaikam asya sadharanam iti | idam evasya tat sadharanam annam yad  
 idam adyate | sa ya etad upaste na sa papmano vyavartate | misram hy etat  
 | dve devan abhajayat iti | hutam ca prahutam ca | tasmad devebhyo  
 juhvati ca pra ca juhvati | atho ahur darsapurnamasav iti | tasman  
 nestiyajukah syat | pasubhya ekam prayacchad iti | tat payah |  
 payo hy evagre manusyas ca pasavas copajivanti | tasmad kumaram  
 jatam ghrtam vaivagre pratilehayanti stanam vanudhapayanti | atha  
 vatsam jatam ahus trnad iti | tasmin sarvam pratisthitam yacca  
 praniti yacca neti | payasi hidam sarvam pratisthitam yacca  
 praniti yacca na | tad yad idam ahuh samvatsaram payasa juhvad apa  
 punarmrtyum jayatiti | na tatha vidyat | yad ahar eva juhvati tad ahah  
 punarmrtyum apajayaty evam vidvan | sarvam hi devebhyo 'nnadyam  
 prayacchati | kasmad tani na ksiyante adyamanani sarvadeti | puruso  
 va aksitih | sa hidam annam punah punar janayate | yo vaitam  
 aksitim vedeti | puruso va aksitih | sa hidam annam dhiyadhiya  
 janayate karmabhih | yad dhaitan na kuryat ksiyeta ha | so 'nnam atti  
 pratikeneti | mukham pratikam mukhenety etat | sa devan apigacchati sa  
 urjam upajivatiti prasamsa || brhup\_1,5.2 ||

brhupbh\_1,5.2 tatra'yatsaptannani medhaya tapasajanayatpita'ityasya  
 kor'tha ucyate? ithi hi sabdenaiva vyacaste prasiddharthavadyotakena /  
 prasiddho hyasya mantrasyartha ityarthah / yadajanayaditi  
 canuvadasvarupena mantrena prasiddharthataiva prakasita / ato  
 brahmanamavisankyaivaha -'medhaya hi tapasajanayatpita'iti? nanu  
 katham prasiddhatasyarthasya? ityucyate - jayadikarmantanam  
 lokaphalasadhananam pitrtvam tavat pratyaksameva, abhihitam  
 ca'jaya me syat'ityadina / tatra ca daivam vittam vidya karma  
 putrasca phalabhutanam lokanam sadhanam srastrtvam  
 pratityabhihitam, vaksyamanam ca prasiddhameva;tasmadyuktam vaktum  
 medhayetyadi / esana hi phalavisaya prasiddhaiva ca loke / esana  
 ca jayadityuktam'etavanvai kamah'ityanena / brahmavidyavisaye ca  
 sarvaikatvatkamanupapatteh / etenasastriyaprajñatapobhyam  
 svabhavikabhyam jagatsrastrtvamuktameva bhavati;sthavarantasya  
 canistaphalasya karmavijñananimitatvat / vivaksitastu sastriya  
 eva sadhyasadhanabhavo brahmavidyavidhitsaya tadvairagyasya  
 vivaksitatvat / sarvo hyam vyaktavyaktalaksanah samsaro 'suddho  
 'nityah sadhyasadhanarupo dukkho 'vidyavisaya ityetasmadviraktasya  
 brahmavidya arabdhavyeti / tatrannam vibhagena viniyoga  
 ucyate-'ekamasya sadharanma'iti mantrapadam, tasya vyakhyanam'idamevasya  
 tasmadharanamannam'ityuttam / asya bhottkrasamudayasya, kim tat?  
 yadidamadyate bhujyate sarvaih pranibhirahanyahani, tasmadharanam  
 sarvabhoktrarthamakalpayatpita srstvannam / sa ya etadsadharanam  
 sarvapranabhrtsthitikaram bhujyamanamannamupaste tatparo  
 bhavatityarthah-- upasanam hi nama tatparya drstam  
 loke'gurumupaste'  
 'rÄ•jÄ•namupÄ•ste'ityÄ•dau--tasmÄ•ccharÄ•rasthityarthannopabhogapradhÄ•nonÄ•dä¹

starthakarmapradhana ityarthah;sa evam bhuto na papmano  
 'dharmadvayavartate--na vimucyata ityeta / tatha ca  
 mantravarnah---"moghamannamvindate"ityadih / smrtirapi- "natmartha  
 pacayedannam" "apradayaibhyo yo bhunkte stena eva sah" "annade  
 bhrunaha marsti" ityadih / kasmatpunah papmano na vyavartate?  
 misram hyetasmarsesam hi svam tadpravibhaktam  
 yatpranibhirbhujyate / sarvabhoyatpadeva yo mukhe praksipyamano 'pi  
 grasah parasya pidakaro drsyate,'mamedam syat'iti hi sarvesam  
 tatrassa prativadva / tasmanna paramapidaytva grasitumapi sakyate /  
 "duskrtam hi manusyanam"ityadismaranacca / grhina  
 vaisvadevakhyamannam yadahanyahani nirupyata iti kecit, tatra,  
 sarvabhottakrsadharanatvam vaisvadevakhyasyannasya na  
 sarvapranabhrdbhujyamanannavatpratyaksam, napi'yadidamadyate'iti  
 tadvisayam vacanamanukulam /  
 sarvapranabhrdbhapajyamanamnannantahpatitvacca  
 vaisvadevakhyasya yuttakam svacandaladyadhasyannasya grahanam,  
 vaisvadevavyatirekenapi svacandaladyadhasvadarsanat, tatra  
 yutkam,'yadidamadyate'iti vacanam / yadi hi tanna grhyeta,  
 sadharanasabdena pitrasrstatvaviniyuttkatve tasya prasajyeyatam  
 / isyate hi tatsrstavam tadviniyuttkatvam ya sarvasyannajatasya /  
 na ca vaisvadevakhyam sastroktam karma kurvatah papmano  
 'vinivrttiriyukta, na ca tasya pratishedho 'sti, na ca  
 matsyabandhanadikarmavatsvabhavajugupsitametat, sistanirvartyatvat,  
 akarane ca pratyavayasravanat / itaratra ca  
 pratyavayopapatte"ahamannamannamadantama3nmi"(tai.u.3 / 10 / 6) iti  
 mantravarnat / dve devanabhajayat iti mantrapadam, ye dve anne  
 srstva devanabhajayat / ke te dve? ityucyate - hutam ca prahutam  
 ca / hutamityagnau havanam, prahutam hutva baliharanam / yasmad dve ete  
 anne hutaprahute devanabhajayatpita / tasmadetarhyapi grhinah kale  
 dvebhyo(?) juhvati devebhya idamannamasmabhirdiyamanamiti manvana  
 juhvati, prajuhvati ca hutva baliharanam ca kurvata ityarthah / atho  
 apyanya ahurdve anne pitra devebhyah pratte na hutaprahute, kim tarhi?  
 darsapurnamasaviti / dvtivasravanavisesadatyantaprasiddhatvacca  
 hutaprahute iti prathamah paksah / yadyapi dvtivam hutaprahutayoh  
 sambhavati, tathapi srautayoreva tu darsapurnamasayordevannatvam  
 prasiddhataram, mantra prakasitatvat / gunapradhanapraptau ca pradhane  
 prathamatare avagatih, darsapurnamasayosca pradhanyam  
 hutaprahutateksaya / tasmattayoreva grahanam yuktam'dve  
 devanabhajayat'iti / yasmaddevatamete pitra praklpte  
 darsapurnamasakhye anne, tasmattayordevarthatvavighataya  
 nestiyajuka istiyajanasilah, istisabdena kila kamyam  
 istayah, satapathiyam prasiddhih,  
 tacchilyapratyayaprayogatkamyestiyajanapradhane na syadityarthah /  
 pasubhya ekam prayacchaditi - yatpasubhya ekam punastadannam? tatpayah  
 / katham punaravagamyate pasavo 'syannasya svaminah? ityata aha - payo  
 hyagre prathamam yasmanmanusyasca pasavasca payah evopajivantiti /  
 ucitam hi'tapo tadannam'anyatha katham tadevagre niyamenopajiveyuh?

kathamagre tadevopajivanti? ityucyate - manusyasca pasavasca  
yasmattenaivannena vartante 'dyatve 'pi, yatha pitra adau viniyogah  
krtastatha / tasmatkumaram balam jatam ghrtam va  
traivarnika jatakarmani jatarupasamyuktam pratilehayanti pascad  
payayanti / yathasambhavamanyesam stanamevagre dhapayanti  
manusyebhyo 'nyesam pasunam / atha vatsam  
jatamahuh'kiyatpramano vatsah'? ityevam prsta- santo  
'trnada iti / nadyapi trnamatti, ativa balah, payasaivadyapi  
vartata ityarthah / yaccagre jatakarmadau ghrtamupajivanti, yaccetare  
paya eva, tatsarvathapi paya evopajivanti;ghrtasyapi  
payovikaratvatpayastvameva kasmatpunah saptamam satpasvannam  
caturthatvena vyakhyayate? karmasadhanatvat / karma hi  
payahsadhanasrayam agnihotradi / tacca karma sadhanam  
vittasadhyam vaksyamanasyannatrayasya sadhyasya, yatha  
darsapurnamasau purvoktavanne / atah karmapaksatvat karmana saha  
pindikrtyopadesah /  
sadhanatvavisesadarthasambandhadanantaryamakaranamiti cavyakhyane  
pratipattisaukaryacca / sukham hi nairantaryena vyakhyatu sakyante  
'nnani vyakhyatani ca sukham pratiyante / tasminsarvam  
pratisthitam yacca praniti yacca netyasya kor'thah? ityucyate -  
tasmipasvanne payasi sarvamadhyatmadhibhutadhidaivalaksanam  
krtsnam jagatpratisthitam yacca praniti pranavestavadyacca  
na sthanaram sailadi / tatra hi sabdenaiva prasiddhavadyotakena  
vyakhyatam / karanatvapapatteh / karanatvam  
cagnihotradikarmasamavayitvam / agnihotradyahutiviparinamatmakam ca  
jagatkrtsnamiti srutismrtivadaha sataso vyavasthitah / ato  
yuktameva hi sabdena vyakhyanam / yattadbrahmanantaresvidamahuh -  
samvatsaram payasa juhvadapa punarmrtyum jayatiti, samvatsarena  
kila trini sastisatanyahutinam sapta ca satani  
vimsatis ceti yajusmatiristaka abhisampadyamanah  
samvatsarasya cahoratrani, samvatsaramagnim  
prajapatimapnuvanti;evam krtva samvatsaram juhvadapajayati punah  
mrtyum, itah pretya deveesu sambhutih punarna mriyata ityarthah /  
ityevam brahmanavada ahuh, na tatha vidyanna tatha  
drastavyam;yadahareva juhohi tadahah punarmrtyumapajayati, na  
samvatsarabhyasamapeksate / evam vidvansan, yaduktam - payasi hidam  
sarvam pratisthitam paya ahutiviparinamatmakatvatsarvasyeti,  
tadekenaivahva jagadatmatvam pratipadyate;taducyate - apajayati  
punarmrtyum punarmaranam, sakrnmrtvavidhāñcharirena viyujya  
sarvatma bhavati na punarmaranaya paricchinnam sariram  
grhnatityarthah / kah punarhetuh sarvatmaptya mrtyumapajayati?  
ityucyate - sarvam samastam hi yasmaddevebhyah sarvebhyo  
'nnadyamannameva tadadyam ca sayampratarahutipraksepene  
prayacchati / tadyuktam sarvamahutimayamatmanam krtva  
sarvadevannarupena sarvairdevairekatmabhavam gatva sarvadevamayo  
bhutva punarna mriyata iti / athaitadapyuktam brahmanena -"brahma vai  
svayambhu tapo 'tapyata tadaiksata na vai tapasyanantyamasti, hantaham

bhutesvatmanam juhavani bhutani catmaniti, tatsarvesu  
 bhutesvatmanam hutva bhutani catmani sarvesam bhutanam  
 sraisthyam svarajyagadhipatyam paryet"iti / kasmattani na  
 ksiyante 'dyamanani sarvadeti / yada pitra annani srstva sapta  
 prthakprthagbhoktrbhiradyaganani - tannimittatvattesam sthiteh  
 - sarvada nairantaryena;krtaksayopapattesca yuktastesam ksayah  
 / na ca tani ksiyamanani, jagato  
 'vibrastarupenaivavasthanadarsanat / bhavitavyam  
 caksayakaranena;tasmatkasmatpunastani na ksiyanta iti prasnah /  
 tasyedam prativacanam -'puriso va aksitih' / yathasau  
 purvamannanam srastasitpita medhaya jayadisambandhena ca  
 panktakarmana bhokta ca, tatha yebhyo dattanyannani te 'pi  
 tesamannanam bhoktaro 'pi santah pitara eva, medhaya tapasa ca yato  
 janayanti tanyannani / tadetadabhidhiyate puruso vai yo 'nnamam  
 bhokta so 'ksitiraksayahetuh / kathamasyaksititvam? ityucyate - sa hi  
 yasmadidam bhujyamanam saptavidham karyakaranalaksanam  
 kriyaphalatmakam punah punarbhuyo bhuyo janayata utpadayati dhiya  
 dhiya tattatkalabhavinya taya taya prajñaya, karmabhisca  
 vanmanahkayavestitaih yadyadi ha yadyetatsaptavidhamannamuktam  
 ksanamatramapi na kuryatprajñaya karmabhisca, tato vicchidyeta  
 bhujyamanatvatsatatyena ksiyeta ha / tasmadyathaivayam puruso  
 bhokta annanam nairantaryena, yathaprajñe yathakarma ca karotyapi /  
 tasmatpuruso 'ksitih satatyena kartrvat / tasmad  
 bhujyamananyapyannani na ksiyanta ityarthah / atah  
 prajñakriyalaksanaprabandharudhah sarvo lokah  
 sadhyasadhanalaksanah kriyaphalatmakah  
 samhatanekapranikarmavasanasantanavastabdhatvatksaniko  
 'suddho 'saro nadisrotah pradipasantanakalpah  
 kadalistambhavadasarah  
 phenam•y•mar•cyambhaá,•svapn•disamastad•tmagatadá'á'£á'-•n•mavik•ryam•  
 no nityah saravaniva laksyate / tadetadvairagyarthamucyate - dhiya  
 dhiya janayate karmabhiryaddhaitanna kuryatksiyeta heti - viraktanam  
 hyasmadbrahmavidya arabdhavya caturthapramukheneti / yo  
 vaitamaksitim vedeti;vaksyamananyapi trinyannanyasminnavasare  
 vyakhyatanyeveti krtva tesam  
 yathatmyavijñanaphalamupasamhriyate - yo va etam aksitim  
 aksayahetum yathoktam veda, puruso va aksitih sa hidamannam  
 dhiya dhiya janayate karmabhiryaddhaitanna kuryatksiyate heti /  
 so 'nnamatti pratikenetyasyartha ucyate - mukham mukhyatvam  
 pradhanyamityetat /  
 pradhanyevannanam pituh purusasyaksititvam yo veda so 'nnamatti  
 nannam prati gunabhutah san /  
 yathajño na tatha vidvanannanayatmabhutah, bhoktaiva bhavati, na  
 bhojyatamapadyate /  
 sa devanapi gacchati sa urjamupajivati, devanapi gacchati devatmabhavam  
 pratipadyate, urjamamrtam copajivatiti yaduktam sa prasamsa,  
 napurvartho 'nyo 'sti //2//

panktasya karmanah phalabhutani yani trinyannapyupaksiptani  
tani karyatvadvistirnavisayatvacca purvabhya 'nnebhya  
prthagutkrstani, tesam vyakhyanartha uttaro grantha a  
brahmanaparisamapteh /

start brhup 1,5.3

triny atmane 'kuruteti: mano vacam pranam tany atmane 'kuruta |  
anyatramana abhuvam nadarsam anyatramana abhuvam nasrausam iti  
manasa hy eva pasyati manasa srnoti | kamah samkalpo vicikitsa  
sraddhasraddha dhrtir adhrtir hrir dhir bhir ity etat sarvam mana  
eva | tasmad api prsthata upasprsto manasa vijanati | yah  
kasca sabdo vag eva sa | esa hy antam ayattaisa hi na | prano  
'pano vyana udanah samano 'na ity etat sarvam prana eva | etanmayo  
va ayam atma | vanmayo manomayah pranamayah || brhup\_1,5.3 ||

brhupbh\_1,5.3 trinyatmane 'kuruteti ko 'syartha ityucyate -  
manovakprana etani trinyannani, tani mano vacam pranam  
catmane atmarthamakuruta - krtavan srstva adau pita / tesam  
samsaya ityata aha - asti tavanmanah  
srotradibahyakaranavyatiriktam, yata evam prasiddham -  
bahyakaranavisayatmasambandhe satyapyabhimukhibhutam visayam na  
grhnati, 'kim drstavanasidam rupam'? ityukto vadati - 'anyatra  
me gatam mana asitso 'hamanyatramana asam nadarsam' / tatha'idam  
srutavanasi madiyah vacah'ityuktah'anyatramana abhuvam  
nasrausam na srutavanasmi'iti / tasmad yasyasannidhau  
rupadigrahanasamarthasyapi satascaksuradeh svasvavisayasambandhe  
rupasabdadijñanam na bhavati, yasya ca bhava bhavati, tadanyadasti  
mano namantahkaranam sarvakaranavisayayogi ityavagabhyate /  
tasmatsarvo hi lokam manasa hyeva pasyati manasa srnoti,  
tadvayagratve darsanadyabhavat / astitve sidve manasah  
svaruparthamidamucyatekamah stricyatikarabhilasadih,  
samkalpah pratyupasthitavipayavikalpanam suklaniladibhedena,  
vicikitsa samsayajñanam, sradva adrstarthesu  
karmasvastikyavudvidaivayadipu ca, asradva tadviparita vudvih,  
dhrtirdharanam dehadyavasade uttambhan, adhrstadviparyayah,  
hrirelajja, dhih prajña, bhirbhayma, ityetadevamadikam sarvam mana  
eva;manaso 'ntahkaranasya rupanyetani / mano 'stitvam pratyanyacca  
karanamucyate-tasmanmano namastayantah karanam, yasmaccaksuso  
hyagocare prsthapto 'pyupasprsthah kenacid hastasyayam sparso  
janerayamiti vivekena pratipadyate / yadi vivekarnmano nama nasti tarhi  
tvanmatrena kuto vivekapratipattih syat? tanmanah / asti  
tavanmanah, svarupam ca tasyapadhigatam / trinyannaniha  
phalabhutani karmanam manovakpranakhya  
adhpatmamadhibhutamadhidaivam ca vyacikhyasitani / tatra  
adhyatmikanam vanmanah pranam mano vyakhyatam /  
athedarnivagvattkavyetyarammah- yah kasca loke sabdo  
dhavanistalvadvivyangyah pranibhirvarnadilaksana itaro va

vaditramedhadinimittah sarvo dhvanirvageva sa / idam tavadvacah  
svarupamuttkam? atha tasyah karyamucyate-esa vagghi  
yasmadantamabhidheyavasnamabhidheyairnayamayattanugata / esa  
punah svayam nabhidheyavatprakasya abhidheyaprakasikaiv  
prakasatmakatvat pradipadivat / na hi pradipadiprakasah  
prakasantarena prakasyate, tadvadvakprakasikaiva svayam na  
prakasyetyanavastham srutih pariharati - esa hi na prakasya /  
prakasakatvameva vacah karyamityarthah / atha prana ucyate -  
prano mukhanasikasañcarya hrdayavrttihpranayanatpranah  
apanayanamutrapurisaderapanano 'dhovrttiranabhasthanah; vyanano  
vyayamanakarma vyanah pranapanayoh  
sandhirviryavat karmahetusca; udana  
utkarsordhvagamanadiheturapadalamastakasthana urdhvavrttih,  
samanah samam nayanad bhuktasya pitasya ca kosthasthano 'nnapakta,  
ana ityesam vrttivisesanam samanyabhuta  
samanyadehacestabhisambandhini vrttih, evam yathoktam  
pranadivrttijatametatsarvam prana eva / prana ithi  
vrttimanadhyatmikiko 'na uktah / karma casya vrttibhedapradarsanenaiva  
vyakhyatam /  
vyakhyatanyadhyatmikani manovakpranakhyananyannani /  
etanmaya etadvikarah prajapatyairairvanmanah pranairarabdah  
/

ko 'sau? atham karyakaranasanghata atma pinda  
atmasvarupatvenabhimato 'vivekibhih /  
avisesenaitanmaya ityuktasya visesena vanmayo manomayah  
pranamaya iti sphutikaranam //3//

tesameva prajapatyanamannanamadhibhautiko vistaro 'bhidhiyate  
start brhup 1,5.4

trayo loka eta eva | vag evayam loko mano 'ntarikalokah prano 'sau  
lokah || brhup\_1,5.4 ||

brhupbh\_1,5.4 traya loka eta eva vagevayam loko mano 'ntarikalokah,  
prano 'sau lokah //4//

tatha -

start brhup 1,5.5-7

trayo veda eta eva | vag evargvedo mano yajurvedah pranah samavedah  
|| brhup\_1,5.5 ||

deva pitaro manusya eta eva | vag eva deva manah pitarah, prano  
manusyah || brhup\_1,5.6 ||

pita mata prajaita eva | mana eva pita van mata pranah praja ||  
brhup\_1,5.7 ||

brhupbh\_1,5.5-7 trayo veda ityadini vakyani rjvarthani //5-7//

start brhup 1,5.8

vijñatam vijijñasyam avijñatam eta eva | yat kiñca vijñatam vacas  
tad rupam | vag ghi vijñata | vag enam tad bhutvavati || brhup\_1,5.8  
||

brhupbh\_1,5.8 vijñatam vijijñasyamavijñatameta eva / tatra visesah  
- yatkiñca vijñatam vispastam jñatam vacastadрупam / tatra  
svayameva hetunaha - vagdhi vijñata prakasatmakatvat /  
kathamavijñata bhaved yanyanapi vijñapayadi"vacaiva samradbandhuh  
prajñayate"(4 / 1 / 2) iti hi vaksyati / vagvisesavida idam  
phalamucyate - vagevainam yathoktavagvibhutividam tadvijñatam  
bhutva avati palayati, vijñatarupenevasyannam bhojyatam  
pratipadyata ityarthah //8//

tatha -

start brhup 1,5.9

yat kiñca vijijñasyam manasas tad rupam | mano hi vijijñasyam | mana  
enam tad bhutvavati || brhup\_1,5.9 ||

brhupbh\_1,5.9 yatkiñca vijijñasyam, vispastam jñatumistam  
vijijñasyam, tatsarvam manaso rupam;mano hi yasmasyam /  
purvamanmanovibhutividah phalam - mana enam tadvijijñasyam bhutva  
avati vijijñasyasvarupenaivannatvamapadyate //9//

tatha -

start brhup 1,5.10

yat kiñcavijñatam pranasya tad rupam | prano hy avijñatah |  
prana enam tad bhutvavati || brhup\_1,5.10 ||

brhupbh\_1,5.10 yatkiñcavijñatam vijñanagocaram na ca sandihyamanam,  
pranasya tadrupam prano hyavijñato 'niruktasruteh /  
vijñatavijijñasyavijñatabhedena vanmanahpranavibhage sthite  
trayo loka ityadayo vacanika eva /  
sarvatra vijñatadirupadarsanadvacanadeva niyamah smartavyah /  
prana enam tadbhutva avati - avijñatarupenaivasya prano 'nnam  
bhavativityarthah /  
sisyaputradibhih sandihyamanavijñatopakara apyacaryapitrada  
drsyante;tatha manahpranayorapi  
sandihyamanavijñatayorannatvopapattih //10//

vyakhyato vanmanahprananamadhibhautiko vistarah /  
athayamadhidaivikarya arambhah -

start brhup 1,5.11

tasyai vacah prthivi sariram | jyotirupam ayam agnih | tad yavaty  
eva vak tavati prthivi tavan ayam agnih || brhup\_1,5.11 ||

brhupbh\_1,5.11 tasyai tasyah vacah prajapaterannatvena prastutayah

prthivi sariram brahma adharah, jyotirupam prakasatmakam  
karanam cadheyam prakasah, tadubhayam prthivyagni vageva  
prajapateh /  
tattatra yavatyeva yavatparimanaiva adhyatmadhibhutabhedabhinna sati  
vaghavati, tatra sarvatra adharatvena prthivi vyavasthita, tavatyeva  
bhavati karyabhuta;tavanayamagnih, adheyah karanarupo  
jyotirupena prthivimanupravistastavaneva bhavati /  
samanamuttaram //11//

start brhup 1,5.12

athaitasya manaso dyauh sariram | jyotirupam asav adityah | tad  
yavad eva manas tavati dyaus tavan asav adityah | tau mithunam  
samaitam | tatah prano 'jayata | sa indrah | sa eso 'sapatnah |  
dvitiyo vai sapatnah | nasya sapatno bhavati ya evam veda || brhup\_1,5.12  
||

brhupbh\_1,5.12 athaitasya prajapatyannoktasyaiva manaso dyaurdyulokah  
sariram karyamadharah, jyotirupam karanamadheyo 'savadityah  
/ tattatra yavatparimanameva adhyatmamadhibhutam va manastavati  
tavadvistara tavatparimana manaso jyotirupasya karanasya  
adharatvena vyavasthita dyauh, tavanasavadityo jyotirupam  
karanamadheyam / tavavagnyadityau vanmanase adhidaivike  
bhatapitarau, mithunam maithunyamitaretarasamsarga samaitam  
samagacchetam / 'manasa adityena prabhutam pitra, vacagnina matra  
prakasitam karma karisyami'iti, antara rodasyoh /  
tatastayoreva sangamanatprano vayurajñayata parispendaya karmane /  
yo jatah sa indrah paramesvarah, na kevalamindra evasapatno  
'vidyamanah sapatno yasya;kah punah sapatnana nama? dvitiyo vai  
pratipaksatvenopagatah sa dvitiyah sapatna ityucyate /  
tena dvitiyatve 'pi sati vanmanase na sapatnatvam bhajete, pranam  
prati gunabhavopagate eva hi te adhyatmamiva /  
tatra prasangikasapatnavijñanaphalamidam - nasyavidusahsapatnah  
pratipakso bhavati, ya evam yathoktam pranamasapatnam veda //12//

start brhup 1,5.13

athaitasya pranasyapah sariram | jyotirupam asau candrah | tad  
yavan eva pranas tavatya apas tavan asau candrah | ta ete sarva eva  
samah sarve 'nantah | sa yo haitan antavata upaste 'ntavantam sa  
lokam jayati | atha yo haitan anantan upaste 'nantam sa lokam jayati  
|| brhup\_1,5.13 ||

brhupbh\_1,5.13 athaitasya prakrtasya prajapatyannasya pranamasya, na  
prajoktasyantarandistasya, apah sariram karyam  
karanadharah, purvavajjayotirupamasau candrah / tatrayavaneva  
prano yavatparimano 'dhyatmadibhedesu, tavadvyaptimatya apah  
tavatparimanah, tavanasau candro 'badheyastavapsvanupravistah  
karanabhuto 'dhyatmamadhibhutam ca tavadvyaptimaneva / tanyetani  
pitra panktena karmana srstani trinyannani

vanmanahpranakhyanī / adhyatmamadhibhutam ca  
jagatsamastametairvyaptam, naitebhyo 'nyadatiriktam kiñcidasti  
karyatmakam karanatmakam va / samastani tvetanī prajapatih / ta  
ete vanmanahpranah sarve eva samastulya vyaptimanto  
yavatpranigocaram sadhyatmadhibhutam vyapya vyavasthitah / ata  
evananta yavatsamsarabhavinano hi te /  
na hi karyakaranapratyakhyanena samsaro 'vagamyate /  
karyakaranatmaka hi ta ityuktam /  
sa yah kascid  
haitanprajapateratmabhutanantavatahparicchinnanadhyatmarupena va  
adhibhutarupena va adhibhutarupena vopaste, sa ca  
tadupasananurupameva phalamantavantam lokam jayati, paricchinna eva  
jayate naitesamatmabhuto bhavativityarthah /  
atha punaryo haitananantansarvatmakansarvapranyatmabhutan  
aparicchinnanupaste so 'ntameva lokam jayati //13//

pita panktena karmana saptannani srstva  
trinyannanyatmarthankarodityuktam / tanyetani /  
panktakarmaphalabhutani vyakhyatani / tatra katham punah  
panktatavagamyate, vittakarmanamorapi tatra sambhavat / tatra  
prthivyagni mata, divadityau pita / yo 'pyamanayorantara pranah,  
sa prajeti vyakhyatam / tatra vittakarmani sambhavayitavye ityarambhah  
-

start brhup 1,5.14

sa esa samvatsarah prajapatih sodasakalah | tasya ratraya eva  
pañcadasa kala | dhruvaivasya sodasi kala | sa ratribhir eva ca  
puryate 'pa ca ksiyate | so 'mavasyam ratrim etaya sodasya  
kalaya sarvam idam pranabhrd anupravisya tatah pratar jayate |  
tasmad etam ratrim pranabhrtah pranam na vicchindyad api  
krkalasasyaitasya eva devataya apacityai || brhup\_1,5.14 ||

brhupbh\_1,5.14 'sa esah samvatsarah' -yo 'yam tryannatma  
prajapatih prakrtah, sa esa samvatsaratmana visesato  
nirdisyate / sodasakalah sodasa kala avayava asya so 'yam  
sodasakalah samvatsarah samvatsaratmakalarupah / tasya ca  
kalatmanah prajapateh ratraya evahoratrani, tithaya ityarthah,  
pañcadasa kalah / dhruvaiva nityaiva vyavasthita asya prajapateh  
sodasi sodasanam purani kala / sa ratribhireva tithibhih  
kaloktabhirapuryate capaksiyate ca / pratipadadyabhirhi candramah  
prajapatih suklapaksa apuryate kalabhirupaciyamanabhirvardhate  
yavatsampurnamandalah purnamasyam /  
tabhirevapaciyamanabhih kalabhirapaksiyate krsnapakse yavad  
dhruvaika kala vyavasthita amavasyam / sa prajapatih kalatma  
amavasyamamavasyayam ratrimratrau ya vyavasthita dhruva  
kalokta etaya sodasya kalaya sarvamidam  
pranabhrtpranijatanupravisya yadapah pibati yaccaupadhirasnati  
tatsarvameva osadhyatmana sarvam vyapyamavasyam ratrimavasthaya

tato 'paredyuh pratarjñayate dvitiyaya kalaya samyuktah / evam  
panktatmako 'sau prajapatih / divadityau manah pita;prthivyagno  
vagñaya mata;tayosca pranah praja / candramasyastithayah kala  
vittam, upacayapacayadharmitvadvittavat / tasam ca kalanam  
kalavayavanam jagatparinamahetutvam karma / evamesa krtsnah  
prajapatih"jaya me syadatha prajayeyatha vittam me syadatha karma  
kurviya" (br.u.1 / 4 / 17) ityesananurupa eva panktasya  
karmanah phalabhutah samvrttah /  
karananuvidhayi hi karyamiti loke 'pi sthitih /  
yasmadesa candra etam ratrim sarvapranijatamanupravisto  
dhruvaya kalaya vartate, tasmaddhetoretamamavasyam ratrim  
pranabhrtah praninah pranam na vicchindyatpraninam na  
pramapayedityetat, api krkalasasya /  
krkalaso hi papatma svabhavenaiva himsyate pranibhirdrsto  
'pyamangala iti krtva /  
badham pratisiddha, tathapi namavasyaya anyatra  
pratiprasavartham vacanam himsayah krkalasavisaye va, kim  
tarhi? etasyah somadevataya apacityai pujartham //14//

start brhup 1,5.15

yo vai sa samvatsarah prajapatih sodasakalo 'yam eva sa yo 'yam  
evamvit purusah | tasya vittam eva pañcadasa kalah | atmaivasya  
sodasi kala | sa vittenaiva ca puryate 'pa ca ksiyate | tad etan  
nabhyam yad ayam atma | pradhir vittam | tasmad yady api sarvajyanim  
jiyata atmana cej jivati pradhinagad ity evahuh || brhup\_1,5.15 ||

brhupbh\_1,5.15 yo vai paroksabhihitah samvatsarah prajapatih  
sodasakalah sa naivatyantam parokso mantavyah, yasmadayameva sa  
pratyaksa upalabhyate / ko 'savayam? yo yathektam tryannatmakam  
prajapatimatmabhutam veti sa evamvitpurusah / kena samanyena  
prajapatiriti taducyate - tasyaivamvidah purusasya gavadi vittameva  
pañcadasa kala upacayapacayadharmitvat;tadvittasadhyam ca karma / tasya  
krtsnatayai atmaiva pinda evasya vidusah sodasi kala  
dhruvasthaniya / sa candravadvittenaivapuryate capaksiyate ca -  
tadetaloke prasiddham / tadetannabhyam, nabhyai hitam nabhyam nabhim  
va arhatiti /

kim tat? yadayam yo 'yamatma pindah /  
pradhirvittam parivarasthaniyam bahyam cakrasyevaranemyadi /  
tasmadyadyapi sarvajyanim sarvasvapaharanam jiyate hiyate glanim  
prapnoti, atmana cakranabhisthaniyena cedyadi jivati pradhina bahyena  
parivarenayamagatsino 'yam yatha cakramaranemivimuktamevamahuh  
/  
jivamsced aranemisthaniyena vittena punarupaciyata ityabhiprayah  
//15//

evam panktena daivavittavidyasamyuktena karmana tryannatmakah  
prajapatirbhavatiti vyakhyatam / anantaram ca jayadivittam  
parivarasthaniyamityuktam / tatra putrakarmaparavidyanam

lokapraptisadhanatvammatram samanyenavagatam, na putradina  
lokapraptiphalam prati visesasambandhaniyamah / so 'yam  
putradinam sadhananam sadhyavisesasambandho vaktavya  
ityuttarakandika praniyate -

start brhup 1,5.16

atha trayo vava loka manusyalokah pitrloko devaloka iti | so 'yam  
manusyalokah putrenaiva jayyo nanyena karmana | karmana  
pitrlokah | vidyaya devalokah | devaloko vai lokanam sresthah  
| tasmad vidyam prasamsanti || brhup\_1,5.16 ||

brhupbh\_1,5.16 atheti vakyopanyarthah / trayah,  
vavetyavadharanarthah / traya eva sastroktasadhanarha lokah, na  
nyuna nadhika va / ke te? ityucyate - manusyalokah pitrloko deloka  
iti / tesam so 'yam manusyalokah putrenaiva sadhanena jayyo  
jetavyah sadhyah - yatha ca putrena jetavyastathottaratra  
vaksyamah, - nanyena karmana, vidyaya veti vakyasesah /  
karmana agnihotrakilaksanena kevalena pitrloko jetavyo na putrena  
napi vidyaya /  
vidyaya devaloko na putrena napi karmana /  
devaloko vai lokanam trayanam sresthah prasasyatamah /  
tasmattatsadhanatvadvidyam prasamsanti //16//

evam sadhyalokatrayaphalabhedena viniyuktani putrakarmavidyakhyani  
trini sadhanani / jaya tu putrakarmarthatvanna prthaksadhanamiti  
prthannabhihita / vittam ca karmasadhanatvanna prthaksadhanam /  
vidyakarmanorlokajayahetutvam svatmapratilabhenaiva bhavatiti  
prasiddham / putrasya tvakriyatmakatvatkena prakarena lokajayahetutvamiti  
na jñayate / atastadvaktavyamityathanantaramarabhyate -

start brhup 1,5.17

athatah samprattih | yada praisyan manyate 'tha putram aha -- tvam  
brahma tvam yajñas tvam loka iti | sa putrah pratyaham  
brahmaham yajño 'ham loka iti | yad vai kiñcanuktam tasya sarvasya  
brahmety ekata | ye vai ke ca yajñas tesam sarvesam yajña ity  
ekata | ye vai ke ca lokas tesam sarvesam loka ity ekata | etavad  
va idam sarvam | etan ma sarvam sann ayam ito bhunajad iti | tasmad  
putram anusistam lokyam ahuh | tasmad enam anusasati | sa  
yadaivamvid asmal lokat praity athaibhir eva pranaih saha putram  
avisati | sa yady anena kiñcid aksnaya krtam bhavati tasmad enam  
sarvasmat putro muñcati tasmad putro nama | sa putrenaivasmil loke  
pratitisthati | athainam ete devah prana amrta avisanti ||  
brhup\_1,5.17 ||

brhupbh\_1,5.17 sampratih sampradanam; samprattiriti vaksyamanasya  
karmano namadheyam / putro hi svatmavyaparasmpradanam karotyanena  
prakarena pita, tena sampratishamjñakamidam karma / tatkasminkale  
kartavyam? ityaha - sa pita yada yasmin kale praisyan marisyan

marisyamityaparistadidarsanena manyate, atha tada putramahuyaha -  
tvam brahma tvam yajñastvam loka iti / sa evamuktah putrah  
pratyaha;sa tu purvamevanusisto janati mayaitakartavyamiti, tenaha  
- aham brahmaham yajño 'ham loka ithi / etadvakyatrayam /  
etasyarthastirohita iti manvana srutirvyakhyanaya pravartate / yadvai  
kiñca yatkiñcavasistamanuktamadhitamanadhitam ca, tasya  
sarvasyaiva brahmetyetasminpade ekata ekatvam yo 'dhyayanavyaparo mama  
kartavya asidetavantam kalam vedavisayah, sa ita urdhvam tvam  
brahma tvatkartrko 'stvityarthah / tatha ye vai ke ca yajña  
anustheyah santo maya anusthitascananusthitasca,  
tesam sarvesam yajña ityetasminpade ekataikatvam, matkartrka  
yajña ya asan, te ita urdhvam tvam yajñah - tvatkartrka  
bhavantvityarthah / ye vai ke ca loka maya jetavyah santo jita  
ajitasca, tesam sarvesam loka ityetasminpade ekata / ita  
urdhvam mayadhyayanayajñalokajayakartavyakratustvayi samarpitah, aham  
tu mukto 'smi kartavyatabandhanavisayatkratoh / sa ca sarvam tathaiva  
pratipannavanputro 'nusistatvat / tatremam piturabhiprayam  
manvana acasta srutih - etavadetatparimanam vai idam sarvam  
yadgrhina kartavyam, yaduta veda adhyetavyah, yajña  
yastavyah, lokasca jetavyah / etanma sarvam sannayam - sarvam  
himam bharam madadhnam matto 'pacchidya atamani nidhaya, ito  
'smallokanma mam abhunajatpalayisyatiti / ldarthe lan, chandasi  
kalaniyamabhavat / yasmadevam sampannah putrah pitaram  
asmallokakartavyatabandhanato mocayisyati, tasmatputramanusistam  
lokyam lokahitam piturahurbrahmanah / ata eva hyenam  
putramanusasati, lokyo 'yam nah syaditi, pitarah / sa pita yada  
yasminkale evamvitputrasamarpitakartavyatakratuh, asmallokatpaiti  
mriyate, atha tadaibhireva praktairvanmanahpranaih putramavisati  
putram vyapnoti / adhyatmaparicchedahetvapagamat  
piturvanmanahpranahsvena adhidaivikena rupena  
prthivyagnyadyatmana bhinnaghatapradipaprakasavatsarvamavisanti /  
taih pranaih saha pitatyavisati,  
vanmanahpranatmabhavitvatpituh / ahamasmyananta  
vanmanahprana adhyatmadibhedavistara ityevam bhavito hi pita /  
tasmattatprananuvrttitvam piturbhavatiti yuktamuktam - ebhireva  
pranaih saha putramavisatit;sarvesam hyasavatma bhavati  
putrasya ca / etaduktam bhavati - yasya piturevamanusistah putro  
bhavati so 'sminneva loke vartate putrarupena, naiva mrto mantavya  
ityarthah / tatha ca srutyantare -"so 'syayamitara atma punyebhyah  
karmabhyah pratidhiyate"(ai.u.4 / 4) iti / athedanim putranirvacanamaha  
- sa putro yadi kadacidanena pitra aksnya konacchidrato 'ntara  
akrtam bhavati kartavyam, tasmat, kartavyatarupatpitra akrtat  
sarvasmallokapraptipratibandharupatputro muñcati mocayati tatsarvam  
svayamanutisthanpurayitva / tasmatpuranena trayate sa pitaram  
yasmattasmatputro nama / idam tatputrasya putratvam yatpituschidram  
purayitva trayate / sa pitaivamvidhena putrena mrto 'pi sannamrto  
'sminneva loke pratitisthati, evamasau pita putrenemam

manusyalokam jayati / na tatha vidyakarmabhyam devalokapitrlokau  
svrupalabhasattamatrena;na hi vidyakarmani  
svrupalabhavyatirekena putravadvyaparantarapeksaya  
lokajayahetutvam pratipadyete / atha krtasamprattikam pitaramenamete  
vagadayah prana daiva hairanyagarbha amrta amaranadharmana  
avisanti kathamiti vaksyati prthivyai cainamityadi / evam  
putrakarmaparavidyanam manusyalokapitrlokadeva lokasadharyathata  
pradarsita srutya svayameva / atra kecidvavaduktah  
srutyuktavisesaviniyogopasaharena ca /  
tasmadrnasrutiravidvadisaya na paramatmavidvisayeti siddham /  
vaksyati ca -"karisyamo yesam no 'yamatmayam lokah" (4 / 4 /  
22) iti / kecittu pitrlokadevalokajayo 'pi pitrlokadevalokabhyam  
vyavrttireva;tasmatputrakarmaparavidyabhih  
samucityanusthitabhistribhya etebhyo lokebhyo vyavrttah  
paramatmavijñanena moksamadhigacchatiti paramparaya moksarthanyeva  
putradisadhananicchanti / tesamapi mukhapidhanayeyameva  
srutiruttara krtasamprattikasya putrinah karminah  
tryannatmavidyavidah, phalapradarsanaya pravrtta / na cedameva  
phalam moksaphalamiti sakyam, vaktum, tryannasambandhat,  
medhatapahkaryatvaccannanam,'punah punarjanayate'iti darsanat;  
'yaddhaitanna kuryatksiyeta ha'iti ca ksayasravanat / sariram  
jyotirupamiti ca karyakaranatvopapatteh / 'trayam va idam'iti ca  
namarupakarmatmakatvenopasamharat / na cedameva sadhanatrayam  
samhatam satkasyacinmoksartham kasyacit tryannatmaphalamityasmadeva  
vakyadavagantu sakyam, putradisadhananam  
tryannatmaphaladarsanenavopaksinatvad vakyasya /

start brhup 1,5.18 prthivyai cainam agnes ca daivi vag avisati | sa vai  
daivi vag yaya yad yad eva vadati tat tad bhavati || brhup\_1,5.18 ||

brhupbh\_1,5.18 prthivyai prthivyah ca enam agnesca daivi  
adhidaivatmika vagenam krtasamprattikamavisati /  
sarvesam hi vaca upadanabhuta daivi vakprthivyagnilaksana,  
sa hyadhyatmikasangadidosairniruddha /  
vidusastaddosapagame avaranabhanga ivodakapradipaprakasavacca  
vyapnoti /  
tadetaducyat - prthivya agnescainam daivi vagavisatiti /  
sa ca daivi vaganrtadidosarahita suddha, yaya vaca daivya  
yadyadeva atmane parasmai va vadati tattada bhavati, amogha apratibaddha  
asya vagbhavatiyarthah //18//

tatha -

start brhup 1,5.19

divas cainam adityac ca daivam mana avisati | tad vai daivam mano  
yenanandy eva bhavaty aho na socati || brhup\_1,5.19 ||

brhupbh\_1,5.19 divascainamadityacca daivam mana avisati - tacca daivam  
manah;svabhavanirmalatvat;yena manasa asau anandyeva bhavati sukhyeva

bhavati;atho api na socati, sokadinimittasamyogati //19//

tatha -

start brhup 1,5.20

adbhyas cainam candramasas ca daivah prana avisati | sa vai daivah  
prano yah samcarams casamcarams ca na vyathate 'tho na  
risyati | sa esa evamvit sarvesam bhutanam atma bhavati |  
yathaisa devataivam sah | yathaitam devatam sarvani bhutany  
avanty evam haivamvidam sarvani bhutany avanti | yad u kiñcemah  
prajah socanty amaiwasam tad bhavati | punyam evamum gacchati | na  
ha vai devan papam gacchati || brhup\_1,5.20 ||

brhupbh\_1,5.20 adbhayasca cainam candramasasca daivah prana avisati /  
sa vai daivah pranah kimllaksanah? ityucyate-yah sañcaran  
pranibhedesva sañcaransamastivya stirupena--athava sañcarana  
jangamesu asañcaransthavaresu, na vyathate na dukkhanimittena bhayena  
yudyate / atham api na risiyati na vinasiyati na himsamapadyate /  
sah--yo yathoktamevam vetti vyannatmadarsanam sah-sarvesam  
bhutanam prano bhavati, sarvesam bhutanam mano bhavati,  
sarvesam bhutanam vagbhavati-ityevam sarvabhutatmataya  
sarvajño bhavatiyarthah;sarvakrcca / tathaipa purvasidva  
hiranyagarbhadevata evameva nasya sarvajñatve sarvakrttave va  
kkacitpratighatah / sa iti darstantikanirdesah / kiñca  
yathaitamdiranyagarbhadevatamijyadibhih sarvani bhutanyavanti  
palayanti pujyanti, evam ha evamvidam sarvani  
bhutanyavanti-ijyadilaksanam pujam satatam prayapañjata  
ityarthah / athedamasankayate-sarvaprānīnamatma bhavatiyuttkam,  
tasya ca sarvaprānikaryakāranatmatve sarvaprānisukhadukkhāih  
sambādhyeteti / tanna, aparicchinnabudvitvat paricchinnatmabudvinam  
hyakrosadau dukkhasambandho drstah- anenahamakrsta iti /  
asya tu sarvatmano ya akruyate yacakrosati  
yatoratmatvabudviviśesabhavanna tannimittam dukkhamupapadyate /  
maranadukkhavacca nimittabhavat yatha hi kasmimscinmrte kasyacid  
dukkhamutpadyate-mamasauptrobhrataceti,  
putradinimittam;tannimittabhavate tanmaranadarsino 'pi naiva  
dukkhamupajayate, tathesvarasyapyaparicchinnatmano  
mamatavatadidukkhanimittamidhyajñānadidopabhavannaiva  
dukkhamupajayate /  
tadetaducyate-yadu kiñcayati kiñca imah prajah socantyaiva sahaiva  
prajabhistacchokadinimittam dukkham samyuktam bhavatyasam  
prajanam paricchinnabudvijanitatvat /  
sarvatmanastu kena saha kim samyukta bhavedvivyukta va? amum tu  
prajapatye pade vartamanam punyameva subhamevaphalamabhipretam  
punyamiti-niratisayam hi tena punyam krtam;tena tatphalameva  
gacchati /  
na ha vai devanpapam gacchati, papaphalasyavasrabhavat papaphalam  
dukkha na gacchatityathah //20//

'ta ete sarva eva samah sarve 'nantah'ityavisesena  
vanmanahprananamupasanamuktam, nanyatamagato vesesa uktah /  
kimevameva pratipattavyam? kim va vicaryamane kascidviseso  
vratamupasanam prati pratitapattum sakyate? ityucyate-

start brhup 1,5.21

athato vratamimamsa | prajapatir ha karmani sasrje | tani  
srstany anyo 'nyenaspardhanta | vadisyamy evaham iti vag dadhre |  
draksyamy aham iti caksuh | srosyamy aham iti srotram | evam  
anyani karmani yathakarmam | tani mrtyuh sramo bhutvopayeme | tany  
apnot | tany aptva mrtyur avarundha | tasmac chramyaty eva vak |  
sramyati caksuh | sramyati srotram | athemam eva napnot yo 'yam  
madhyamah pranah | tani jñatum dadhrire | ayam vai nah  
srestho yah samcarams casamcarams ca na vyathate 'tho na  
risyati | hantasyaiva sarve rupam bhavameti | ta etasyaiva sarve rupam  
abhavan | tasmad eta etenakhyayante prana iti | tena ha vava tat kulam  
acaksate yasmin kule bhavati ya evam veda | ya u haivamvida spardhate  
'nususyati | anususya haivantato mriyata ity adhyatmam || brhup\_1,5.21  
||

brhupbh\_1,5.21 athato 'nantaram vratamimamsa  
upasanakarmavicaranyarthah / esam prananam kasya karma  
vratatvena dharayitavyamiti mimamsa pravartate / tatra prajapatirha -  
hasabdah kilarthe - prajapatih kila prajah srstva karmani  
karanani vagadini - karmathani hi taniti karmanityucyante -  
sasrje srstavanvagadini karananyarthah / tani punah  
srstanyanyonyena itaretaramaspardhanta spardham samgharsam  
cakruh / katham? vadisyamyeva svavyaparadvadanadanuparataivaham  
syamiti vagvratam dadhre dhrtavati - yadyanyo 'pi matsamo 'sti  
svavyaparadanuparantum saktah, so 'pi darsyatvatmano viryamiti /  
tatha draksyamyahamiti caksuh, srosyamyahamiti srotram;evamanyani  
karmani karanani yathakarma - yadyadyasya karma yathakarma / tani  
karanani mrtyurmarakah sramah sramarupi bhutva upayeme  
sañjagraha / katham? tani karanani svavyapare pravrttanyapnot,  
sramarupenatmanam darsitavan / aptva ca tanyavarundha avarodham  
krtavanmrtyuh - svakarmabhyah pracyavitavanityarthah /  
tasmadadyatve 'pi vadane svakarmani pravrtta vak sramyatvena  
sramarupina mrtyuna samyukta svakarmatah pracyavate / tatha  
sramyati caksuh, sramyati srotram / athemameva mukhyam pranam  
napnonna praptavanmrtyuh sramarupi, yo 'yam madhyamah  
pranastam / tenadyatve 'pyasranta eva svakarmani pravartate /  
tanitarani karanani tam jñatum dadhrire dhrtavanti manah /  
ayam vai no 'smakam madhye sresthah prasasyatamo 'bhyadhikah,  
yasmadyah sañcaramscasañcaramsca na vyathate 'tho na risiyati -  
hantedanimasyaiva pranasya sarve vayam rupamasama pranamatmatvena  
pratipadyemahi - evam viniscitya te etasyaiva sarve  
rupamabhavan;pranarupamevatmatvena pratipannah, pranavratameva

dadhre - asmadvratani na mrtyorvaranaya paryaptaniti /  
yasmatpranena rupena rupavantitarani karanani calanatmana  
svena ca prakasatmanah, na hi pranadanyatra  
calanatmakatvopapattih;calanavyaparapurvakanyeve hi sarvada  
svavyaparesu laksyante;tasmadete vagadaya etena pranabhidhanena  
akhyayante 'bhidhiyante prana ityevam / ya evam pranatmatam  
sarvakarananam veti pranasabdabhidheyatvam ca, tena ha vava  
tenaiva vidusa tatkulamacaksate laukikah /  
yasminkule sa vidvañjato bhavati tatkulam vidvañjato bhavati tatkulam  
vidvannamnaiva prathitam bhavatyamusyadam kulamiti, yatha tapatya iti  
/  
ya evam yathoktam veda vagadinam pranarupatam  
pranakhayatvam ca tasyaitatphalam /  
kiñca yah kascidu haivamvida pranatmadarsina spardhate  
tatpratipaksi san, so 'sminneva sarire 'nususyati sosamupagacchati /  
anususya haiva sosam gatvaiva antato 'nte mriyate na sahasanupadruto  
mriyate ityaivamuktamadhyatmam pranatmadarsanamityuktopasamharo  
'dhidaivatapradarsanarthah //21//

start brhup 1,5.22

athadhidevatam: jvalisyamy evaham ity agnir dadhre | tapsyamy aham ity  
adityah | bhasyamy aham iti candramah | evam anya devata  
yathadevatam | sa yathaisam prananam madhyamah prana evam  
etasam devatanam vayuh | mlocanti hy anya devata na vayuh |  
saisanastamita devata yad vayuh || brhup\_1,5.22 ||

brhupbh\_1,5.22 athanantaram adhidaivatam devatavisayam darsanamucyate  
/ kasya devatavisesasya vratadharanam sreya? iti mimasyate /  
adhyatmavatsarvam / jvalisyamyevahamityagnirdadhre /  
tapsyamyahamityadityah;bhasyamyahamiti candramah;evamanya devata  
yathadaivatam /  
so 'dhyatmam vagadinamesam prano mrtyuna anaptah  
svakarmano na pracyavitah svena pranavratenabhagnavrato  
yatha;evametasamagnyadinam devatanam vayurapi /  
mlocantyaastam yanti svakarmebhya uparamante - yathadhyatmam vagadayo  
'nya devata agnyadyah, na vayurastam yati - yatha madhyamah  
pranah, atah saisa anastamita devata yadvayuryo 'yam vayuh /  
evamadhyatmamadhidaivam ca mimamsitva nirdharitam -  
pranavayvatmano vratamabhagnamiti //22//

start brhup 1,5.23

athaisa sloko bhavati -- yatas codeti suryo 'stam yatra ca gacchatiti |  
pranad va esa udeti prane 'stam eti | tam devas cakrire dharmam  
sa evadya sa u sva iti | yad va ete 'murhy adhriyanta tad evapy adya  
kurvanti | tasmad ekam eva vratam caret pranyac caivapanyac ca | nen  
ma papma mrtyur apnavad iti | yady u caret samapipayiset teno etasyai  
devatayai sayujyam salokatam jayati || brhup\_1,5.23 ||

brhupbh\_1,5.23 athaitasyaivarthasya prakasaka esa sloko mantr bhavati /  
yatasca yasmadvayorudetyudgacchati suryah, adhyatmam ca  
caksuratmana pranad astam ca yatra vayau prane ca  
gacchatyaparasmadhyasamaye svapasamaye ca purusasya, tam devastam  
dharmam devascakrire dhrtavanto vagadayo 'gnyadayasca  
pranavratam ca pura vicarya / sa evadyedanimsvo 'pi  
bhavisyatyapi kale 'nuvartyate 'nuvartisyate ca devairityabhiprayah /  
tatreman mantram samksepatovyacasta brahmanam - pranadva  
esa surya udeti prane 'stameti / tam devascakrire dharmam sa  
evadya sa u sva ityasya kor'thah? ityucyate - yadvai ete vratamamurhi  
amusminkale vagadayo 'gnyadayasca pranavratam vayuvratam  
cadhriyanta, tadevadyapi kurvantyanuvartate 'nuvartisyante ca / vratam  
tairabhagnameva / yattu vagadivratamagnyadivratam ca tadbhagnameva,  
tesamastamanakale svapakale ca vayau prane ca nimsuktidarsanat /  
athaitadanyatroktam"yada vai purasah svapiti pranam tarhi vagapyeti  
pranam manah pranam caksuhpranam srotram yada  
prabudhyate pranadevadhi punarjayanta ityadhyatmamathadhidaivatam  
yada va agniranugacchati vayum tarhyanudvati yadadityo 'stameti  
vayum tarhi pravisati vayum candrama vayau disah pratisthita  
vayorevadhi punarjayante"iti / yasmade etadeva vratam  
vagadisvagnyadisucanugatam yadetadvayosca pranasya ca  
parispandatmakatvam sarvedevairuvartyamanam vratam tasmadanyo 'pyokameva  
vratam caret / kim tata? pranyatpranavyapararam  
kuryadapanyadapananadhyapararam ca;na hi pranapanavyaparasya  
pranapananalaksanasyoparamo 'sti /  
tasmattadevaikam vratam careddhitvendriyantaravyapararam nenma mam  
papma mrtyuh sramarupyapnuvadapnuyat /  
necchabdah paribhaye -'yadyahasmad vratatpracyutah syam, grasta  
evaham mrtyuna'ityevam trasto dharayetpranavratamityabhiprayah /  
yadi kadacid u caretprarabheta pranavratam,  
samapipayisetsamapayitumiccheth;yadi hyasmad vrataduparametpranah  
paribhutat syaddevasca;tasmatsamapayedeva /  
tena u tenanena vratena pranatmapratipattya sarvabhutesu - vagadayo  
'gnyadayasca madatmaka eva, aham prana atma sarvaparispandakrt -  
evam tenanena vratadharanena etasya eva pranadevatayah  
sayujyam sayugbhavamekatmatvam salokatam samanalokatam va  
ekasthanatvam - vijñanamandyopeksamet - jayati prapnotit //23//

iti brhadaranyakopanisadbhasye prathamadhyaye pañcamam  
saptannabrahmanam //5//  
yadetadavidyavisayatvena prastutam sadhyasadhanalaksanam  
vyakrtam jagat pranatmapraptyantokarsavadapi phalam, ya caitasya  
vyakaranatpragavastha avyakrtasabdavacya  
vrksabijavatsarvametat /

start brhup 1,6.1

trayam va idam nama rupam karma | tesam namnam vag ity etad

esam uktham | ato hi sarvani namany uttisthanti | etad esam  
sama | etad dhi sarvair namabhiih samam | etad esam brahma | etad dhi  
sarvani namani bibharti || brhup\_1,6.1 ||

brhupbh\_1,6.1 trayam; kim tattrayam? ityucyate / nama rupam karma  
cetyanatmaiva / natma yatsaksadaparoksadbrahma /  
tasmadasmadvirajyetetyevamarthastrayam va ityadyarambhah na  
hyasmadanatmano 'vyavrtticittasya atmanameva lokamaham  
brahmasmityupasitum buddhih pravartate /  
bahyapratyagatmapravrttyorvirodhat / tatha ca kathake - "parañci  
khani vyatrnatsvayambhustasmatparanpasyati nantaratman /  
kasciddhirah pratyagatmanamaiksadvrttacaksuramrtatvamicchan"  
(ka.u.2 / 1 / 1) ityadi / katham punarasya vyakrtavyakrtasya  
kriyakarakaphalatmanah samsarasya namarupakarmatmakataiva? na  
punaratmatvam? ityetatsambhavayitum sakyata iti; atrocyate - tesam  
namnam yathopanyastanam vagiti sabdasamanyamucyate / "yah kasca  
sabdo vageva sa" (1 / 5 / 3) ityuktatvadvadityetasya sabdasya yor'thah  
sabdasya sabdasamanyamatram etadetesam namavisesanamuktham  
karanamupadanam, saindhavalavanakananamiva saindhavacalah /  
tadaha - ato hyasmannamasamanyatsarvani namani yajñadatto devadatta  
ityevamadipravibhaganyuttisthantiyutpadyante pravibhajante,  
lavanacaladiva lavanakanah; karyam ca karanenavyatiriktam /  
tatha visesanam ca samanye 'ntarbhavat / katham  
samanyavisesabhava iti etacchabda samanyamesam  
namavisesanam sama / samatvatsama, samanyamityarthah, etaddhi  
yasmatsarvairnamabhiratmavisesaih samam / kiñca  
atmalabhavisesacca namavisesanam / yasya ca yasmadatmalabho  
bhavati sa tenapravibhaktō drstah, yatha ghatadinam mrda /  
katham namavisesanamatmalabho vaca ityucyate yata etadesam  
vakchabdavacyam vastu brahma atma, tato hyatmalabho namnam,  
sabdavyatiriktasvarupanupapatteh /  
tatpratipadayati - yataschabdasamanyam hi  
yasmacchabdavisesansarvani namani bibharti dharayati  
svarupapradanena /  
evam karyakaranatvopapatteh  
samanyavisesopapattermapradanopapattasca namavisesanam  
sabdamatrata siddha /  
evamuttarayorapi sarvam yojyam yathoktam //1//

start brhup 1,6.2

atha rupanam caksur ity etad esam uktham | ato hi sarvani  
rupany uttisthanti | etad esam sama | etad dhi sarvai rupaih  
samam | etad esam brahma | etad dhi sarvani rupani bibharti ||  
brhup\_1,6.2 ||

brhupbh\_1,6.2 athedanim rupanam sitasitaprabhrtinam  
caksuriti caksurvisayasamanyam caksusabdabhidheyam  
rupasamanyam prakasyamatramabhidhiyate /

ato hi sarvani rupanyittisthanti, etadesam sama, etaddhi  
sarvai rupeh samam, etadesam brahma, etaddhi sarvani rupani  
bibharti //2//

start brhup 1,6.3 atha karmanam atmety etad esam uktham | ato hi  
sarvani karmany uttisthanti | etad esam sama | etad dhi  
sarvaih karmabhih samam | etad esam brahma | etad dhi sarvani  
karmani bibharti | tad etat trayam sad ekam ayam atma | atmo ekah  
sann etat trayam | tad etad amrtam satyena channam | prano va amrtam  
| namarupe satyam | tabhyam ayam pranas channah || brhup\_1,6.3 ||

brhupbh\_1,6.3 athedanim sarvakarmavisesanam  
mananadarsanatmakanam calanatmakanam ca kriyasamanyamatre  
'ntarbhava ucyate / katham? sarvesam karmavisesanamatma  
sariram samanyamatma, atmanah karma atmetyucyate / 'atmana hi  
sarirena karma karoti'ityuktam / sarire ca sarvam karmabhivyajyat /  
atah tatsthyattacchabdham karmakarmasamanyamatram  
sarvesamukthamityadi purvavat / tadetadyathoktam nama rupam karma  
trayamitaretarasrayam, itaretarabhivyaktikaranam, itaretarapralayam  
samhatam tridandavistambhavat sadekam / kenatmanaikatvam?  
ityucyate - ayamatmayam pindah karyakaranatmasanghatah  
tathannatraye vyakhyatah'etanmayo va  
ayamatma'ityadina;etavaddhidam sarvam vyakrtamavyakrtam ca  
yaduta nama rupam karmeti, atma u eko 'yam karyakaranasanghatah  
sannadhyatmadhibhutadhidaivabhavena vyavasthitametadeva trayam nama  
rupam karmeti / tadetadvaksyamanam / amrtam  
satyenacchannamityetasya vakyasyarthamaha - prano va amrtam  
karanatmako 'ntarupastambhaka atmabhuto 'bhuto 'vinasi;namarupe  
satyam karyatmake sariravasthe;kriyatmakastu  
pranastayorupastambhako bahy bahy abhyam  
sariratmakabhyamupajanapayadharmibhyam martyabhyam channo  
'prakasikrtah / etadevasamsarasatatvamavidyavisayam pradarsitam  
/ ata urdhvam vidyavisaya atmadhigantavya ithi caturtham arabhyate  
//3 // //

iti prathamadhyaye sasthanukthabrahmanam //6//

adhyaya 2

atmetyevopasita tadanvesane ca sarvamanvistam syattadeva  
ca'tmatattvam sarvasmatpreyastvadanvestavyam / atmanamevavedaham  
brahmasmityatmatattvamekam vidyavisayah / yastu  
bhedadrstivisyayah so 'nyo 'savanyo 'hamasmiti na sa  
vedetyavidyavisayah / "ekadhaivanudrastavyam" "mrtyoh sa  
mrtyumapnoti ya iha naneva pasyati"ityevamadibhih pravibhatkau  
vidyavisayau sarvopanisatsu / tatra cavidyavisayah sarva eva  
sadhyaadhadanadibhedavisesaviniyogena vyakhyatah-a  
trtiyadhyayaparismapte / sa ca vyakhyato 'vidyavisayah sarva  
eva dviprakarah- antah prana upastambhako grhasyeva

stambhadilaksanah prakasako 'mrtah / bahyasca karyalaksano  
'prakasaka upajanapayadharmakastrnakusamrttikasamo grhasyeva  
satyasabdavacyo martyah tenamrtasabdavacyah pranaschanna iti  
copasamhratam / sa eva ca prano bahyadharamedesvanekadha  
vistrtah; prana eko deva ityucyate / tasyaiva bahyah pinda ekah  
sadharanah---virad vaisvanara atma purusavidhah prajapatih  
ko hiranyagarbha ityadibhih pindapradhanaih sabdairakhyayate  
suryadipravibhaktakaranah /

ekam canekam ca brahma etavadeva, natah paramasti pratyekam ca  
sarirabhedesu parisamaptam cetanavatkart bhoktr  
cetyavidyavisayameva atmatvenopagato gargyo brahmano vakta  
upasthapyate ; tadviparitatmadrgajatasatruh srota; evam hi yatah  
purvapaksasiddhantakhyayikarupena samarpyamanor'thah  
srotuscittasya vasameti; viparyaye hi tarkasastravat  
kevalarthanugamavakyaih samarpyamano durvijñeyah  
syadatyantasukmatvadvastunah / tatha ca kathake-"sravanayapi  
bahubhiryo na labhyah"ityadivakyaih su samskrtadevabuddhigamyatvam  
samanyamatrabuddhyagamyatvam ca saprapañcam darsitam /  
"acaryavanpuruso veda""acaryaddhaiva vidya"iti cacchandogye /  
"upadeksyanti te jñanam jñaninastattvadarsinah"iti ca gitasu /  
ihapi ca sakalyayajñavalkyasamvadena atigahvaratvam mahata  
samrambhena brahmano vaksyati-tasmascilasta eva  
akhyayikarupena purvapaksasiddhantarupamapadya  
vasyusamarpanartha arambhah /

acaravidhyupadesarthasca--evamacaravatorvattkrsrokorakhyayikanuga  
ter'tho 'vagamyate / kevalatarkabudvinisedhartha cakhyayika--"naisa  
tarkena matirapaneya""na tarkasastradagdhaya"iti srutismrtibhyam /  
sradva ca brahmavijñane paramam sadhanamityakhyayikarthah / tatha  
hi gargyajatasatravorativa sradvalutaddrsyate  
akhyayikayam;"sradvamllabhate jñanam"iti ca smrtih /

start brhup 2,1.1

drptabalakir hanucano gargya asa | sa hovacajatasatrum  
kasyam -- brahma te bravaniti | sa hovacajatasatruh -- sahasram  
etasyam vaci dadmah, janako janaka iti vai jana dhavantiti ||  
brhup\_2,1.1 ||

brhupbh\_2,1.1 tatra purvapaksavadi avidyavisayabrahmavid  
drptabalakih drpate garvito 'sabhyagbrahmavittavadev balakaya  
apatyam balakirdrptascasau balakisceti drptabalarkih, hasabda  
etihyartha akhyayikayam, anucanah anuvacasamartho  
vattkavaggami;gargyo gonnatah, asa babhuva kvacitkalavisesse /

sa hovacajatasatrumajatasatrunamanam kasyam  
kasirajamabhigamya-brahma te bravaniti brahma te tubhyam bravani  
kathayani / sa evamukto 'jatasatruruvaca-sahasram gavam dadbha  
etasyam vaci- yam mam pratyavoco brahma te bravaniti,

tavanmatrameva gosahasrapradane nimittamityabhiprayah /

saksadbrahmakathanameva nimittam kasmannapeksyate sahasradane?  
brahma te bravanitiyameva tu vag nimittamapeksyate? ityucyate;yatah  
srutireva rajño 'bhiprayamaha-janako data janakah sroteti  
caitasminvakyadvaye padadvayamabhyasyate janako janaka iti /  
vaisabdah prasiddhavadyotanarthah;janako ditsurjanakah  
susrusuriti brahma susrusavo vivaksavah pa3tijighrksavasca  
janadhavantyabhigacchanti /  
tasmattatsarvam mayyapi sambhavitavanasiti //1//

evam rajanam susrusumabhimukhibhutam-

start brhup 2,1.2

sa hovaca gargyah -- ya evasav aditye purusa etam evaham  
brahmopasa iti | sa hovacajatasatrur -- ma maitasminsamvadisthah  
| atisthah sarvesam bhutanam murdha rajeti va aham etam  
upasa iti | sa ya etam evam upaste 'tisthah sarvesam  
bhutanam murdha raja bhavati || brhup\_2,1.2 ||

brhupbh\_2,1.2

sa hovaca gargyah-ya eva asau aditye caksusi caiko 'bhimani  
caksurdvareneha hrđi pravistah 'aham bhokta karta  
ca'ityavasthitah, etamevaham brahma pasyami,  
asminkaryakaranasanghate upase / tasmattamaham purusam brahma  
tubhyam bravibhyupahsveti /

sa evamuktah pratyuvaca ajatasatrur 'ma ma'iti hastena  
vinivarayan-etasminbrahmani vijñeye ma samvadisthah;ma  
metyabadhanartham dvirvacanam / evam samane vijñanavisaye  
avayorasmanavijñanavata iva darsayata badhitah syama, ato ma  
samvadisthah-ma samvadam karsirasminbrahmani /  
anyaccejjanasi, tadbrahma vaktumarhasi, na tu yanmaya jñayata eva /

atha cenmanyase-janise tvam brahmamatram na tu  
tadvisesanopasanaphalaniti-tanna mantavyam, yatah sarvametadaham  
jane yadbravisi /

katham? atisthah-atitya bhutani tisthatityatisthah /  
sarvesam ca bhutanam murdha siro rajeti vai-raja  
dipitigumopetatvat, etairvisesanairvisistametadbrahma  
asminkaryakaranasanghate kartr bhoktr cetyahametamupasa iti /  
phalamapyevam visistopasakasya-sa ya etamevamupaste 'tisthah  
sarvesam bhutanam murdha raja bhavati /  
yathagunopasanameva hi phalam;"tam yatha yathopasate tadeva bhavati"iti  
sruteh //2//

samvadenadityabrahmani pratyakhyate 'jatasatruna candramasi  
brahmantaram pratipede gargyah /

start brhup 2,1.3

sa hovaca gargyah -- ya evasau candre purusa etam evaham brahmopasa  
iti | sa hovacajatasatruh -- ma maitasminsamvadisthah | brhan  
pandaravasah somo rajeti va aham etam upasa iti | sa ya etam evam  
upaste 'har-ahar sutah prasuto bhavati | nasyannam ksiyate ||  
brhup\_2,1.3 ||

brhupbh\_2,1.3

ya evasau candre manasi caikah puruso bhokta karta ceti  
purvavadvisesanam /  
brhan mahan pandaram suklam vaso yasya so 'yam  
pandaravasah, apsarirattvaccandrabhimaninah pranasya, somo  
raja candrah, yascannabhuto 'bhisuyate latatmako yajñe,  
tamekikrtyaitamevaham brahmopase /  
yathoktagunam ya upaste tasyaharahah sutah somo 'bhisuto bhavati  
yajñe, prasutah prakrstam sutaram suto bhavati vikare,  
ubhayavidhayajñanusthanasamarthyam bhavativityarthah /  
annam casya na ksiyate 'nmatmakopasakasya //3//

start brhup 2,1.4

sa hovaca gargyah -- ya evasau vidyuti purusa etam evaham brahmopasa  
iti | sa hovacajatasatruh -- ma maitasmin samvadisthah |  
tejasviti va aham etam upasa iti | sa ya etam evam upaste tejasvi ha  
bhavati | tejasvini hasya praja bhavati || brhup\_2,1.4 ||

brhupbh\_2,1.4

tatha vidyuti tvaci hrdaye caika devata /  
tejasviti visesanam, tasyastatphalam-tejasvi ha bhavati tejasvini  
hasya praja bhavati /  
vidyutam bahutvasyangikaranadatmani prajayam ca phalabahulyam  
//4//

start brhup 2,1.5

sa hovaca gargyah -- ya evayam akase purusa etam evaham  
brahmopasa iti | sa hovacajatasatruh -- ma maitasmin  
samvadisthah | purnam apravartiti va aham etam upasa iti | sa ya  
etam evam upaste puryate prajaya pasubhir nasyasmal lokat prajodvartate  
|| brhup\_2,1.5 ||

brhupbh\_2,1.5

tatha akase hrdayakase hrdaye caika devata / purnamapravarti  
ceti visesanadvayam / purnatvavisesanaphalamidam-puryate prajaya  
pasubhir;pravartivisesanaphalam-nasyasmalokatprajodvartata iti,  
prajasantanavicchittih //5//

start brhup 2,1.6

sa hovaca gargyah -- ya evayam vayau purusa etam evaham  
brahmopasa iti | sa hovacajatasatruh -- ma

maitasminsamvadisthah | indro vaikuntho 'parajita seneti va  
aham etam upasa iti | sa ya etam evam upaste jisnur haparajisnur  
bhavaty anyatastyajayi || brhup\_2,1.6 ||

brhupbh\_2,1.6

tatha vayau prane hrdis caika devata /  
tasya visesanam-indrah paramesvarah, vaikuntho 'prasahyah, na  
parairjitapurva parajita sena-marutam ganatvaprasiddheh /  
upasanaphalamapi-jisnurha jayanasilo 'parajisnurna ca  
parairjitasvabhavo bhavati, anyatastyajayi anyatastyanam sapatnam  
jayanasilo bhavati //6//

start brhup 2,1.7

sa hovaca gargyah -- ya evayam agnau purusa etam evaham brahmopasa  
iti | sa hovacajatasatruh -- ma maitasminsamvadisthah |  
visasahir iti va aham etam upasa iti | sa ya etam evam upaste  
visasahir ha bhavati | visasahir hasya praja bhavati || brhup\_2,1.7 ||

brhupbh\_2,1.7

agnau vacihrdi caika devata /  
tasya visesanam-visasahirmarsayita paresam /  
agnibahulyat phalabahulyam purvavat //7//

start brhup 2,1.8

sa hovaca gargyah -- ya evayam apsu purusa etam evaham brahmopasa  
iti | sa hovacajatasatruh -- ma maitasminsamvadisthah |  
pratirupa iti va aham etam upasa iti | sa ya etam evam upaste pratirupam  
haivainam upagacchati napratirupam | atho pratirupo 'smaj jayate ||  
brhup\_2,1.8 ||

brhupbh\_2,1.8

apsu retasi hrdis caika devata /  
tasya visesanam-pratirupo 'nurupah srutismrtyapratikula  
ityarthah /  
phalam-pratirupam srutismrtisananurupameva enamupagacchati  
prapnoti, na viparitam, anyacca-asmattathavidha evopajayate //8//

start brhup 2,1.9

sa hovaca gargyah -- ya evayam adarse purusa etam evaham  
brahmopasa iti | sa hovacajatasatruh -- ma maitasmin  
samvadisthah | rocisnur iti va aham etam upasa iti | sa ya etam  
evam upaste rocisnur ha bhavati | rocisnur hasya praja bhavati |  
atho yaih samnigacchati | sarvams tan atirocate || brhup\_2,1.9 ||

brhupbh\_2,1.9

adarse prasadasvabhavo canyatra khadgatau harde ca  
sattvasuddhisvabhavo caika devata, tasya

visesanam-rocisnurdiptisvabhavah, phalam ca tadeva /  
rocanadharabahulyatphalabahulyam //9//

start brhup 2,1.10

sa hovaca gargyah -- ya evayam yantam pascac chabbo 'nudety etam  
evaham brahmopasa iti | sa hovacajatasatruh -- ma maitasmin  
samvadisthah | asur iti va aham etam upasa iti | sa ya etam evam  
upaste sarvam haivasmiml loka ayur eti | nainam pura kalat prano  
jahati || brhup\_2,1.10 ||

brhupbh\_2,1.10

yantam gacchantam ya evayam sabdah pascatrsthato  
'nidetyadhyatmam ca jivanahetuh pranah, tamedikrtyaha;asuh  
prano jivanaheturiti gunastasya;phalam-sarvamayurasmimlloka  
etiti-yathopattam karmana ayuh;karmaphalaparicchinakalatpura  
purvam rogadoibhih pidyamanamapyenam prano na jahati //10//  
start brhup 2,1.11

sa hovaca gargyah -- ya evayam diksu purusa etam evaham  
brahmopasa iti | sa hovacajatasatruh -- ma maitasmin  
samvadisthah | dvitiyo 'napaga iti va aham etam upasa iti | sa ya  
etam evam upaste dvitiyavan ha bhavati | nasmad ganas chidyate ||  
brhup\_2,1.11 ||

brhupbh\_2,1.11

diksu karnayorhrdi caika devata asvinau devavaviyuktasvabhavau /  
gunastasya dvitiyavattvamanapagatvamaviyuktata canyonyam  
disamasvinoscaivandharmitvat /  
tadeva ca phalamupasakasya-ganavicchedo dvitiyavattvam ca //11//  
start brhup 2,1.12

sa hovaca gargyah -- ya evayam chayamayah purusa etam evaham  
brahmopasa iti | sa hovacajatasatruh -- ma  
maitasminsamvadisthah | mrtyur iti va aham etam upasa iti | sa ya  
etam evam upaste sarvam haivasmiml loka ayur eti | nainam pura  
kalan mrtyur agacchati || brhup\_2,1.12 ||

brhupbh\_2,1.12

chayayam bahye tamasyadhyatmam ca avaranatmake 'jñane hrđi  
caika devata /  
tasya visesanam mrtyuh /  
phalam sarvam purvat, mrtyoranagamanena rogadoipidabhavo  
visesah //12//

start brhup 2,1.13

sa hovaca gargyah -- ya evayam atmani purusa etam evaham brahmopasa  
iti | sa hovacajatasatruh -- ma maitasmin samvadisthah |  
atmanviti va aham etam upasa iti | sa ya etam evam upasta atmanvi ha

bhavati | atmanvini hasya praja bhavati | sa ha tusnim asa  
gargyah || brhup\_2,1.13 ||

brhupbh\_2,1.13

atmani prajapatau buddhau ca hrđi caika devata /  
tasya atmanvi-atmavaniti visesanam /  
phalam-atmanvi ha bhavatyatmavanbhavati, atmanvini hasya praja bhavati  
/  
buddhibahulatvatprajayam sampadanamiti visesah /  
svayam pariññatavnaivam kramena pratyakhya tesu brahmasu sa  
gargyah ksinabrahmavijñano  
'pratibhasamanottarastusnimavakchira asa //13//

start brhup 2,1.14

tam tathabhutamalakasya gargyam-

sa hovacajatasatruh -- etavan nu3 iti | etavad dhiti | naitavata  
viditam bhavatiti | sa hovaca gargyah -- upa tvayaniti ||  
brhup\_2,1.14 ||

brhupbh\_2,1.14

sa hovacajatasatruh-etavannu3iti / kimetavadbrahma nirjñatam,  
ahosvidadhikamapyastiti? itara ahaitavaddhiti / naitavata viditena  
brahma viditam bhavatiyahajatasatruh, kimartham garvito 'si brahma  
te bravaniti /

kimetavadviditam viditameva na bhavati? ityucyate-na,  
phalavadvijñā3nasravanat / na carthavadatvameva vakyanamavagantum  
sakyam apurvavidhanaparani hi vakyani pratyupasanopadesam  
laksyante-"atisthah sarvesam bhutanam"ityadini /  
tadanurupani ca phalani sarvatra srutyante vibhaktani / arthavadatve  
etadasamañjasam /

katham tarhi naitavata viditam bhavatiti? naisa dosah,  
adhikrtapeksatvat / brahmopadesartham hi susrusave  
'jatasatrave 'mukhyabrahmavidgargyah pravrttah, sa yukta eva  
mukhyabrahmavidajatasatrunamukhya brahmavidgargyo vaktum- yanmukhyam  
brahma vaktum pravrttastvam tanna janisa iti /  
yadyamukhyabrahmavijñanamapi pratyakhyayeta, tadaitavateti na bruyat, na  
kiñcijñatam tvayetyevam bruyat, na kiñcijñatam tvayetyevam  
bruyat / tasmadbhavantyetavantyavidyavisaye brahmani /  
etavadvijñanadvaratvacca parabrahmavijñanasya, yuktameva  
vaktum-naitavataviditambhavatiti /  
avidyavisaye vijñeyatvam namarupakarmatmakatvam caisam  
trtiye 'dhyaye pradarsitam /  
tasmata'naitavata viditam bhavati"iti bruvata adhikam bhrahma  
jñatavyamastiti darsitam bhavati /  
taccanupasannaya na vaktavyam ityacaravidhijño gargyah svayamevaha-upa

tva yaniti-upagacchaniti tvam, yathanyah sisyo gurum //14//

start brhup 2,1.15

sa hovacajatasatruh -- pratilomam caitad yad brahmanah ksatriyam  
upeyad brahma me vaksyatiti | vy eva tva jñapayisyamiti | tam  
panav adayottasthau | tau ha purusam suptam ajagmatuh | tam etair  
namabhir amantrayam cakre brhan pandaravasah soma rajann iti | sa  
nottasthau | tam paninapesam bodhayam cakara | sa hottasthau ||  
brhup\_2,1.15 ||

brhupbh\_2,1.15

sa hovacajatasatruh pratilomam viparitam caitat / kim tat?  
yadbrahmana uttamavarna acaryatve 'dhikrtah san  
ksatriyamanacaryasvabhavamupeyat-upagacchechchisyavrttya brahma me  
vaksyatiti / etadacaravidhisasresu  
nisiddham;tasmattisthatvamacarya eva san / vijñapayisyamyeva  
tvamaham yasminvidite brahma viditam bhavati yattanmukhyam brahma vedyam  
/

tam gargyam salajjamalaksya visrambhajananya panau hasta adaya  
grhitvottasthavutthitavan / tau ha gargyajatasatru purusam  
suptam rajagrhapradese kvacidajagmaturagatau / tam ca purusam  
suptam papyā etairnamabhih"brhan pandaravasah soma  
rajan"ityetairamantrayañcakre / evamamantryamano 'pi sa supto  
nottasthau, tamapratibudhyamanam panina apesamapisyapisya  
bodhayañcakara pratibodhitavan; tena sa hottasthau / tasmadyo  
gargyenabhipretah nasavasmiñcharire karta bhokta brahmeti /  
katham punaridamavagamyate  
suptapurugasamanatatsambodhananutthanairgargyabhimatasya brahmano  
'brahmatvam jñapitamiti?

jagaritakale yo gargyabhipretah purusah karta bhokta brahma  
samnihitah karanesu yatha, tathajatasatrvabhipreto 'pi tatsvami  
bhrtyesviva raja samnihita eva / kim tu  
bhrtyasvaminorgargyajatasatrvabhipretayoryadvivekavadharana  
karanam tatsankirnatvadanavadharitavisesam /  
yaddrastutvameva bhokturna drsyatvam, yaccabhokturdrsyatvameva na tu  
drastrtvam, taccobhayamiha sankirnatvadvivicya  
darsayitumasakyamiti suptapurugasamanam /

nanu supte 'pi puruse visistairnamabhiramantrito bhoktaiva  
pratipatsyate nabhokteti naiva nirnayah syaditi /

na, nirdharitavisesatvadgargyabhipretasyah yo hi satyenacchannah  
prana atmamrto vagadisvanastamito nimlocatsu, yasyapah  
sariram pandaravasah, yascasapatnatvad brhan, yasca somo  
raja sodasakalah, sa svavyapararudho yathanirjñata  
evanastamitasvabhava aste / nacanyasya kasyacidvyaparastasminkale  
gargyenabhipreyate tadvirodhinah / tasmatsvanamabhiramantritena

pratiboddhavyam, na ca pratyabudhyata /  
tasmatparisesyadgargyabhipretasyabhoktrtvam brahmanah /

bhoktrsvabhavasced bhujñjitaiva svam visayam praptam / na hi  
dagdhrsvabhavah prakasayitrsvabhavah sanvahnistrnolapadi  
dahyam svavisayam praptam na dahati, prakasyam va na  
prakasayati / na ceddahati prakasayati va praptam svam visayam,  
nasau vahnirdagdha prakasayita veti nisciyate / tathasau  
praptasabdadivisayopalabdhrsvabhavasced gargyabhipretah prano  
brhan pandaravasa ityevamadisabdham svam visayamupalabheta,  
yatha praptam trnolapadi vahnirdahetprakasayecca avyabhicarena  
tadvat / tasmatpraptanam sabdadinamapratibodhadabhoktrsvabhava  
iti nisciyate / na hi yasya yah svabhavo niscitah, sa tam  
vyabhicarati kadacidapi / atah siddham pranasyabhoktrtvam /

sambodhanarthanamavisesena sambandhagrahanadapratibodha iti cet?  
syadetat-yatha bahusvasinesu svanamavisesena  
sambandhagrahananamamayam sambodhayatiti, srnvannapi  
sambodhyamano visesato na pratipadyate, tathemani brhannityevamadini  
mama namanityagrhitasambandhatvatprano na grhnati  
sambodhanartham sabdam, na tvavijñatrtvadeveti cet?

na;devatabhyupagame 'ghrahananupapatteh / yasya hi candradyabhimanini  
devata adhyatmam prano bhokta abhyupagamyate, tasya tatha  
samvyavaharaya visesanamna sambandho 'vasyam grahitavyah,  
anyatha ahvanadivisaye samvyavaharo 'nupapannam syat /

vyatiriktapakse 'pyapratipattera yuktamiti cet? yasya ca pranavyatirikto  
bhokta, tasyapi brhannityadinamabhih sambodhane brhattvadinamnam  
tada tadvisayatvatpratipattiryukta / na ca kadacidapi  
brhattvadisabdaih sambodhitah

pratipadyamano drsyate / tasmadakaranamabhoktrtve  
sambodhanapratipattiriti cet?

na;tadvatastavanmatrabhimananupapatteh / yasya pranavyatirikto  
bhokta sa pranadevatamatre 'bhimano yatha haste /  
tasmatprananamasambodhane krtsnabhimanino yuktaivapratipattih;na tu  
pranasyasadharananamasamyoge, devatatmatvanabhimanaccatmanah  
/

svanamaprayoge 'pyapratipattidarsanadayuktamiti cet? susuptasya  
yallaukikam devadattadi nama tenapi sambodhyamanah kadacinna  
pratipadyate susuptah / tatha bhoktapi sanprano na pratipadyata iti  
cet?

na, atmapranayoh suptasuptatvavisesopapatteh /  
susuptatvatpranagrastatayoparatakana atma svam nama  
prayujyamanamapi na pratipadyate / na tu tadasuptasya pranasya bhoktrtva  
uparatakanatvam sambodhanagrahanam va yuktam /

aprasiddhanamabhih sambodhanamayuktamiti cet- santi hi pranavisayani  
prasiddhani pranadinamani;tanyapohya

aprasiddhairbhrtvadinamabhih sambodhanamayuktam, laukikanyayapohat /  
tasmadbhoktureva satah pranasyapratipattiriti cet? na,  
devatapatryakhyanarthatvat / kevalasambodhanamatrapratipattyaiva  
asuptasyadhyatmikasya pranasyabhokatrve siddhe  
yaccandradevatavisayairnamabhih sambodhanam, taccandradevata prano  
'smiñcharire bhokteti gargyasya visesapratipattinirakaranartham / na  
hi tallaukikanamna sambodhanesakyam kartum /  
pranagrastatvatkaranantaranam  
pravrttyanupapatterbhoktrtvasankanupapattih /  
devatantarabhavacca /

nanvatistha ityadyatmanvityantena granthena gunavaddevatabhedasya  
darsitvaditi cet?

na, tasya prana evaikatvabhyupagamatsarvasrutisvaranabhinidarsanena /  
"satyenacchannam prano va amrtam"iti ca  
pranabahyasyanyasyanabhyupagamadbhoktuh"esa u hyeva sarve devah"  
"katama eko deva iti pranah"iti ca sarvadevanam prana  
evaikatvopapadanacca / tatha karanabhedesvanasanka,  
dehabhedesviva smrtijñanecchadipratisandhananupapatteh;na  
hyanyadrstamanyah smarati janaticchati pratisandadhata va /  
tasmanna karanabhedavisaya bhoktrtvasanka vijñanamatravisaya  
va kadacidapyupapadyate /

nanu sanghata evastu bhokta, kim vyatiriktakalpanayeti? na;apesane  
visesadarsanat / yadi hi pranasarirasanghatamatro bhokta  
syatsanghatamatravisesatsada apistasyanapistasya ca  
pratibodhe viseso na syat / sanghatavyatirikte tu punarbhoktari  
sanghatasambandhavisesanekatvat  
pesanapesanakrtavedanayah  
sukhaduhkhamohamadhyamadhamottamakarmaphalabhedopapattesca viseso  
yuktah / na tu sanghatamatre sambandhakarmaphalabhedanupapatterviseso  
yuktah /

tatha sabdadipatumandyadikrtasca / asti cayam  
visesah-yasmatsparsamatrenapratibudhyamanam purusam suptam  
panina apesamapisyapisya bodhayañcakarajatasatruh /  
tasmadya apesanena pratibubudhe jvalanniva sphuranniva kutascidagata  
iva pindam ca purvaviparitam  
bodhacestakaravisesadimattvenapadayan, so 'nyo 'sti  
gargyabhimatbrahmabhyo vyatirikta iti siddham /

samhatatvacca pararthyopapattih pranasya / grhasya  
stambhadivaccharirasya antarupastambhakah pranah sariradibhih  
samhata ityavocama / aranemivacca, nabhisthaniya etasminsarvamiti ca /  
tasmad  
grhadivatsvavayavasamudayajatiyavyatiriktarthamsamhanyataityevamaga

cchama /

stambhakudyatrnakasthadigrhavayavanam  
svatmajanmopacayapacaya-vinasanama-krtikarya-dharma- nirapeksalabdha  
- sattaditadvisaya-drastr-srotr-mantrvijñatrarthatvam  
drstva manyamahe, tatsanghatasya ca - tatha pranadyava  
yavanam tatsanghatasya ca svatma -janmopacaya -pacaya  
-vinasanamakrti -karyadharmā  
-nirapeksalabdhasattaditadvisayadrastrsrotrmantrvijñatrarthat  
vam bhavitumarhatiti /

devatacetanavattve samatvadgunabhavanupagama iti cet-pranasya  
visistairnamabhiramantranadarsanaccetanavattvamabhyupagatam /  
cetanavattve ca parathyopagamah samatvadanupapanna iti cet?

na;nirupadhikasya kevalasya vijijñāpayisitvat /  
kriyakarakaphalatmakata hyatmano namarupopadhijanita  
avidyadhyaropita / tannimitto lokasya  
kriyakarakaphalabhimanalaksanah samsarah / sa  
nirupadhikatmasvarupavidyaya nivartayitavya iti  
tatsvarupavijijñāpayisayopanisadarambhah"brahma te bravani"  
"naitavata viditam bhavati"iti copakramya"etavadarekhalvamrtatvam"iti  
copasamharat / na cato 'nyadantarale vivaksitamuktam vasti /  
tasmadanavasarah samatvad gunabhavanupagama iti codyasya /

visesavato hi sopadhikasya samvyavaharartho gunagunibhavah, na  
viparitasya /  
nirupakhyo hi vijijñāpayisita sarvasyamupanisadi /  
"sa esa neti neti"ityupasamharat /  
tasmadadityadibrahmabhya etebhyo 'vijñānamayebhyo vilaksano 'nyo 'sti  
vijñānamaya ityetatsiddham //15//

start brhup 2,1.16

sa hovacajatasatruh -- yatraisa etat supto 'bhud ya esa  
vijñānamayah purusah kvaisa tadabhut kuta etad agad iti | tad u  
ha na mene gargyah || brhup\_2,1.16 ||

brhupbh\_2,1.16

sa evamajatasatrurvyatiriktatmastitvam pratipadya gargyamuvacayatra  
yasminkale esa vijñānamayah purusa etatsvapanam supto  
'bhutprakpanipesapratibodhat; vijñānam vijñāyate 'nenetyantah  
karanam buddhirucyate, tanmayastatprayo vijñānamayah / kim  
punastatprayatvam? tasminnupalabhyatvam tena copalabhyatvamupalabdhrtvam  
ca; katham punarmayato 'nekarthatve prayarthataivavagamyate? "sa va  
ayamatma brahma vijñānamayo manomayah"ityevamadau prayartha eva  
prayogadarsanat, paravijñānavikaratvasyaprasiddhatvat,"ya esa  
vijñānamayah"iti ca prasiddhavadanuvadad  
avayavopamarthayoscattrasambhavat parisesyatprayarthataiva /  
tasmatsangalpavikalpadyatmakamantahkaranam tanmaya ityetat /

purusah puri sayanat /  
kvaisa tadabhuditi prasnah  
svabhavavijñāpayisaya-prakpratibodhatkriyakarakaphalaviparitasvabha  
va atmeti karyabhavena didarsayisitam;na hi  
prakpratibodhatkarmadikaryam sukhadi kiñcana grhyate;na hi  
prakpratibodhatkarmadikaryam sukhadi kiñcana  
grhyate;tasmadakarmaprayuktatvattathasvabhavyamevatmano  
'vagamyate-yasminsvabhavye 'bhut, yatasca svabhavyatpracyutah  
samsari svabhavavilaksana iti- etadvivaksaya prechati gargyam  
pratibhanarahitam buddhivyutpadanaya /  
kvaisa tadabhut? kuta etadagat? ityetadubhayam gargyenaiva  
prastavyamasit, tathapi gargyena na prstamiti nodaste  
ajatasatruh, bodhayitavya eveti pravartate /  
jñāpayisyamyeveti pratijñatvat /  
evamasau vyutpadyamano 'pi gargyo yatraisa atmabhutprakpratibodhad  
yatascaitadagamanamagat tadubhayam na vyutpede vaktum va prastum  
va gargyo ha na mene na jñatavan //16//

start brhup 2,1.17

sa hovacajatasatruh -- yatraisa etat supto 'bhud ya esa  
vijñānamayah purusas tad esam prananam vijñānena vijñanam  
adaya ya eso 'ntar hrdaya akasas tasmiñ chete | tani yada  
grhnati | atha haitat purusah svapiti nama | tad grhita eva  
prano bhavati | grhita vag | grhitam caksur | grhitam  
srotam | grhitam manah || brhup\_2,1.17 ||

brhupbh\_2,1.17

sa hovacajatasaturvivaksitarthasamarpanaya-yatraisa etatsupto  
'bhudya esa vijñānamayah purusah etatsupto 'bhudya esa  
vijñānamayah purusah kvaisa tadabhut? kuta etadagat? iti  
yadaprechama, tacchrnucyamanam-yatraisa etat supto  
'bhuttattadatasminkale esam vagadinam prananam  
vijñānenantahkaranagatabhiviyaktivisesavijñānena  
upadhisvabhavajanitena adaya vijñānam vagadinam  
svasvavisayagatasamarthyam grhitva, ya eso 'ntarmadhye hrdaye  
hrdayasyakasa, ya akasasabdena para eva sva atmocyate, tasminsve  
atmanyakase sete svabhavike 'samsarike /

na kevala akasa eva, srutyantarasamarthyat-"sata somya tada sampanno  
bhavati"iti / lingopadhisambandhakrtam visesatmasvarupamutsrjya  
avisese svabhavike atmanyeva kevale vartata ityabhiprayah

yada sarirendriyadhyaksatamutsrjati, tadasau svatmani vartata iti  
kathamavagamyate? namaprasiddhya / kasau namaprasiddhih? ityaha-tani  
vagadervijñānani yada yasminkale grhnatyadatte atha tada  
haitatpurusah svapiti

nama-etannamasya purusasya tada prasiddham bhavati / gaunamevasya

nama bhavati / svamevatmanamapityapigacchatiti svapityucyate /

satyam svapititinamaprasiddhya atmanah samsaradharmavilaksanam  
rupamavagamyate, na tvatra yuktirastityasankyaha-tatttra svapakale  
grhita eva prano bhavati /

prana iti ghranendriyam, vagadiprakaranat;vagadisambandhe hi sati  
sadupadhitvadasya samsaradharmitvam laksyate /

vagadayascopasamhrta eva tada tena /

katham? grhita vaggrhitam caksurgrhitam srotram

grhitam manah /

tasmadupasamhrtesu vagadisu

kriyakarakaphalatmatabhavatsvatmastha evatmabhavatityavagamyate

//17//

nanu darsanalaksanayam svapnavasthayam karyakaranaviyoge 'pi  
samsaradharmitvamasya drsyate / yatha ca jagarite sukhi dukkhi  
bandhuviyuktah socati muhyate ta;tasmacchokamohadharmavanevayam / nasya  
sokamohadayah sukhadukhadayasca  
karyakaranasamyogajanitabhrantyadhyaropita iti /

na mrsatvat /

start brhup 2,1.18

sa yatraitat svapnyaya carati te hasya lokah | tad uteva maharajo  
bhavaty uteva mahabrahmanah | utevoccavacam nigacchati | sa yatha  
maharajo janapadan grhitva sve janapade yathakamam parivartetaivam  
evaisa etat pranah grhitva sve sarire yathakamam parivartate ||  
brhup\_2,1.18 ||

brhupbh\_2,1.18

sa prakrta atma yatra yasminkale darsanalaksanaya svapnyaya  
svapnavrttya carati vartate tada te hasya lokah karmaphalani / ke te?  
tattatrotapi maharaja iva bhavati / so 'yam maharajatvamivasya lokah,  
na maharajatvameva jagarita iva / tatha mahabrahmana iva,  
utapyuccavacamuccam ca devatvadyavacam ca tiryaktvadi,  
uccamivavacamiva ca nigacchati / mrsaiva maharajatvadayo 'sya lokah,  
ivasabdaprayogadvabharadarsanacca / tasmanna  
bandhuviyogadjanitasokamohadibhih svapne sambadhyata eva /

nanu ca yatha jagarite jagratkalavyabharino lokah, evam svapne  
'pi te 'sya maharajatvadayo lokah svapnakalabhavinah  
svapnakalavyabharina atmabhuta eva, na tvavidyadhyaropita iti /

nanu ca jagratkaryakaranatmatvam devatatmatvam

cavidyadhyaropitam na paramarthata iti

vyatiriktavijñanamayatmapradarsanena pradarsitam / tat katham

drstantatvena svapnalokasya mrta ivojjivisyanpradurbhavisyati?

satyam, vijñanamaye vyatirikte karyakaranadevatatmatvapradarsanam

avidyadhyaropitam-suktikayamiva rajatatvadarsanam-ityetatsiddhyati

vyatiriktatmastitvapradasananyayenaiva, na tu tadvisuddhiparatayaiva  
nyaya uktah;ityasannapi drstanto  
jagratkaryakaranadevatatmatvadarsanalaksanah punarudbhavyate /  
sarvo hi nyayah kiñcidvisesamapeksumano 'punaruktibhavati /

na tavatsvapne 'nubhutamaharajatvadayo loka atmabhutah;atmano  
'nyasya jagratpratitivimbabhutasya lokasya darsanat / maharaja eva  
tavadvyastasuptasu prakrtisu paryanke sayanah  
svapnanpasyannupasamhrtakaranah punarupagataprakrtim  
mabarajamivatmanam jagarita iva pasyati yatragatam bhujñanamiva  
ca bhogan / na ca tasya mabarajasya paryanke sayanad dvitiyo 'nyah  
prakrtyupeto visaye paryatannahani loke prasiddho 'sti, yamasau suptah  
pasyati / na copasamhrtakaranasya rupadimato darsanamupapadyate / na  
ca dehe dehantarasya tattulyasya sambhavo 'sti, dehasthasyaiva hi  
svapnadarsanam /

nanu paryanke sayanah pathi pravrttamatanam pasyati-na bahih  
svapnanpasyatityetadaha-sa maharajo janapadañjanapade  
bhavanrajopakaranabhutanbhrtyananyamsca grhitvopadaya sva  
atmiya eva jayadinoparjite janapade yathakamam yo yah kamo 'sya  
yathakamamicchato yatha parivartetetyarthah;evamevaisa  
vijñanamayah, etaditi kriyavisesanam,

pranangrhitva jagaritasthanebhya upasamhrtya sve sarire sva eva  
dehe na bahih yathakamam parivartate;kamakarmabhyamudbhasitah  
purvanubhutavastusadsirvasana anubhavatityarthah /  
tasmatsvapne mrsadhyaropita evatmabhutatvena loka avidyamana eva  
santah, tatha jagarite 'pi, iti pratyetyam /  
tasmadvisuddho 'kriyakarakaphalatmako vijñanamaya ityetatsiddham /  
yasmad drsyante drasturvisayabhutah kriyakarakaphalatakah  
karyakaranalaksana lokah, tatha svapne 'pi, tasmadanyo 'sau  
drsyebhyah svapnajagaritalokebhyo drasta vijñanamayo visuddhah  
//18//

start brhup 2,1.19

darsanavrttau svapne vasanaraserdrsyatvadataddharmateti  
visuddhatavagata atmanah / tatra yathakamam parivartata iti  
kamavasatparivartanamuktam / drasturdrsyasambandhascasya  
svabhavika ityasuddhata sankyate;atastadvisuddhyarthamaha-

atha yada susupto bhavati | yada na kasya cana veda | hita nama nadyo  
dvasaptatih sahasrani hrdayat puritatam abhipratisthante |  
tabhah pratyavasrpya puritati sete | sa yatha kumaro add. va  
maharajo va mahabrahmano vatighnim anandasya gatva sayita | evam  
evaisa etac chete || brhup\_2,1.19 ||

brhupbh\_2,1.19

atha yada susupto bhavati-yada svapnyaya carati, tadapyayam visuddha  
eva / atha punaryada hitva darsanavrttim svapnam yada yasminkale

susuptah susthu suptah samprasadam svabhavyena prasidati /  
kada susupto bhavati? yada yasminkale na kasyana na kiñcanetyarthah,  
veda vijanati;kasyacana va sabdadeh sambandhi vastvantaram kiñcana na  
vedetyadhyaharyam;purvam tu nyayyam, supte tu  
visesavijñanabhavasya vivaksitatvat /

evam tavadvisesavijñanabhave susupto bhavatiyuktam / kena punah  
kramena susupto bhavati? ityucyate-hita nama hita ityevamnamnyo  
nadyah sira dehasyannarasaviparinamabhutah, tasca  
dvasaptatih sahasrani, dve sahasre adhike saptatisca sahasrani ta  
dvasaptatih sahasrani, hrdayat-hrdayam nama  
mamsapindah-tasmanmamsapindatpundarikakarata,  
puritatam hrdayaparivestanamacaksate,

tadupalaksitam sariramiha puritatamabhipratisthanta iti sariram  
krtsnam vyapnuvatyo 'svatthaparnarajaya iva bahirmukhyah pravrtta  
ityarthah /

tatra buddherantahkaranasya hrdayam sthanam,  
tatrasthabuddhitantrani cetarani bahyani karanani / tena buddhih  
karmavasacchrotradini  
tabhirmadibhirmatsyajalavatkarnasaskulyadisthanebhyah  
prasarayati, prasaryacadhitisthati jagaritakale / tam vijñanamayo  
'bhivyaktasvatmacaitanyavabhasataya vyapnoti / sankocanakale ca tasya  
anusankucita;so 'sya vijñanamayasya svapah;jagradvikasanubhavo  
bhogah;buddhyupadhisvabhavanuvidhayi hi sah, candradipratibimba iva  
jaladyanuvidhayi / tasmattasya  
buddherjagradvisayastabhirmadibhih pratyavasarpnamanu  
pratyavasrpya puritati sarire sete tisthati, taptamiva  
lohapindamavisesena samvyapyagnivacchariram samvyapya  
vartata ityarthah /

svabhavika eva svatmani vartamano 'pi  
karmanugatabuddhyanuvrttitvatpuritati seta ityucyate / na hi  
susiptikale sarirasambandho 'sti / "tirno hi tada  
sarvañchokanhrdayasya"iti hi vaksyati /

sarvasamsaraduhkhaviyukta iyamavasthetyatra drstantah-sa yatha  
kumaro va atyantabalo va, maharajo  
vatyantavasyaprakrtiryathoktakrt, mahabrahmano va  
atyantaparipakvavidyavinayasampannah, atighnim-atisayena duhkham  
hantityatighni anandasyavastha sukhavastha tam prapya gatva,  
sayitavatistheta /

esam ca kumaradinam svabhavasthanam sukam niratisyam  
prasiddham loke, vikriyamananam hi tesam duhkham na  
svabhavatah;tena tesam svabhavikyavastha  
drstantatvenopadiyate prasiddhatvat / na tesam svapa  
evabhipretah, svapasya darstantikatvena  
vivaksitatvadvisesabhavacca / visese hi sati

drstantadarstantikabhedah syat;tasmanna tesam svapo  
drstantah /

evameva yathayam drstantah, esa vijñanamaya etacchayanam  
sete iti, etacchabdah kriyavisesanarthah /  
evamayam svabhavike sve atmani sarvasamsaradharmatito vartate  
svapakala iti //19//

start brhup 2,1.20

kvaisa tadabhudityasya prasnasya prativacanamuktam / anena ca  
prasnanimayena vijñanamayasya svabhavato visuddhirasamsaritam  
coktam / kuta etadagat? ityasya prasnasyapakaranartha arambhah /

nanu yasmingrame nagare va yo bhavati so 'nyatra gacchamstata eva  
gramannagaradva gacchati nanyatah / tatha sati kvaisa  
tadabhudityetavanevastu prasnah / yatrabhuttata evaganamam  
prasiddham syannanyata iti kuta etadagaditi prasno nirarthaka eva /

kim srutirupalabhyate bhavata? na / kim tarhi? dvitiyasya  
prasnasyarthantaram srotumicchamyata anarthakyam codayami /

evam tarhi kuta ityapadanarthata na grhyate;apadanarthatve hi  
punaruktata, nanyarthatve / astu tarhi nimittarthah prasnah-kuta  
etadagat-kinnimittamihagamanam? iti /

na nimittarthatapi, prativacanavairupyat / atmanasca sarvasya jagato  
'gnivishphulingadivadutpattih prativacane srutyate / na hi  
visphulinganam vidravane 'gnirnimittamapadanameva tu sah / tatha  
paramatma vijñanamayasyatmano 'padanatvena  
srutyate"asmadatmanah"ityetasminvakye / tasmatprativacanavailomyatkuta  
iti prasnasya nimittarthata na sakyate varnayitum /

nanvapanapakse 'pi punaruktatadosah sthita eva /

naisa dosah, prasnabhyam atmani kriyakarakaphalatmatapohasya  
vivaksitatvat / iha hi vidyavidyavisayavupanyastau /  
"atmetyevopasita" "atmanamevavet" "atmanameva lokamupasita"iti  
vidyavisayah / tatha avidyavisayasca panktam karma tatphalam  
cannatrayam namarupakarmatmakamiti / tatravidyavisaye vaktavyam  
sarvamuktam /

vidyavisayastvatma kevala upanyasto na nirnitah / tannirnayaya ca  
'brahma te bravani'iti prakrantam 'jñāpayisyami'iti ca /  
atastadbrahma vidyavisayabhutam jñāpayitavyam yathatmyatah /  
tasya ca yathatmyam  
kriyakarakaphalabhedasunyamatyantavisuddhamadvaitamityetadvivaksitam /  
atastadanurupau prasnnavutthapyete srutya 'kvaisa tadabhut' 'kuta  
etadagat'iti /

tatra yatra bhavati tadadhikaranam yadbhavati tadadhikartavyam,  
yatascadhikaranadhikartavyayorbhedo drsto loke / tatha yata

agacchati tadapadanam ya agacchati sa karta tasmadanyo drstah /  
tatha atma kvapyabhudanyasminnanyah kutascidagadanyasmadanyah  
kenacidbhinnena sadhanantarenetyevam lokavatprapta buddhih / sa  
prativacanena nivartayitavyeti / nayamatma anyo 'nyatrabhudanyo va

anyasmadagatah sadhanantaram va atmanyasti / kim tarhi?  
svatmanyevabhut 'svam (atmanam) apito bhavati' 'sata somya tada  
sampanno bhavati' 'prajñenatmana samparisvaktah' / 'para atmani  
sampratisthate'ityadisrutibhyah / ata eva nanyo 'nyasmadagacchati /  
tacchrutyaiva pradarsyate 'asmadatmanah'iti / atmavyatirekena  
vastvantarabhavat /

nanvasti pranadyatmavyatiriktam vastvantaram / na, pranadestata eva  
nispatteh / tatkatham? ityucyate, tatra drstantah-

sa yathornavabhis tantunocared yatha agneh ksudra visphulinga  
vyuccaranty evam evasmad atmanah sarve pranah sarve lokah sarve  
devah sarvani bhutani vyuccaranti | tasyopanisat satyasya satyam iti  
| prana vai satyam tesam esa satyam || brhup\_2,1.20 ||

brhupbh\_2,1.20

sa yatha loka urnanabhih / urnanabhirlutakita eka eva  
prasiddhah sansvatmapravibhaktena tantunocaredudgacchet / na casti  
tasyodgamane svato 'tiriktam karakantaram / yatha  
caikarupadekasmadagneh srudra alpa visphulingasrutayo 'gnyavayava  
vyuccaranti vividham nana voccaranti / yathemau drstantau  
karakabhedabhava 'pi pravrttim darsayatah, prakpravrttesca  
svabhavata ekatvam, evamevasmadatmano vijñanamayasya  
prakpratibodhadyatsvarupam tasmadityarthah / sarve prana  
vagadayah, sarve loka bhuradayah, sarvani karmaphalani, sarve  
devah pranalokadhisthataro 'gnyadayah, sarvani bhutani  
brahmadistambaparyantani pranijatani, sarva eta atmana  
ityasminpatha upadhisamparkajanitaprabudhyamanavisesatmana  
ityarthah, vyuccaranti /

yasmadatmanah sthavarajabhgamam jagadidamagnivisphulingavad  
vyuccaratyanisam, yasminneva ca praliyate jalabudbudavat, yadatmakam ca  
vartate sthitikale, tasyasyatmano brahmanah, upanisad;upa samipam  
nigamayatityabhidhayakah sabda upanisadityucatyate,  
sasrapramanyadetacchabdagato viseso 'vasiyata upanigamayitrtvam  
nama /

kasavupanisadityaha-satyasya satyamiti / sa hi sarvatra  
copanisadalaukikarthatvad durvijñeyartha, iti  
tadarthamacaste-prana vai satyam tesamesa satyamiti / etasyaiva  
vakyasya vyakhyanayottaram brahmanadvayam bhavisyati /

bhavatu tavadupanisadvyakhyanayottaram brahmanadvayam,  
tasyopanisadityuktam, tatra na janimah kim praktasyatmano  
vijñanamayasya panipesanotthitasya samsarinah sabdadibhuja

iyamupanisadahosvidasamsarinah kasyacit? kiñcatah? yadi  
samsarinastada samsaryeva vijñeyah, tadvijñanadeva  
sarvapraptih / sa eva brahmasabdavacyastadvidyaiva brahmavidyeti / atha  
asamsarinah, tada tadvisaya vidya brahmavidya / tasmacca  
brahmavijñanatsarvabhavapattih /

sarvametacchasrapramanyadbhavisyati /  
kintvasminpakse"atmetyevopasita" "atmanamevedaham brahmasmi"iti  
parabrahmaikatvapatipadikah srutayah kupyera,  
samsarinascanyasyabhave upadesanarthakyat / yata evam  
panditanamapyetanmahamohasthanam anuktaprativacanaprasnavisayam; ato  
yathasakti brahmavidyapatipadakavakyesu brahma vijñāsunam  
buddhivyutpadanaya vicarayisyamah /

na tavadasamsari parah, panipesanapatibodhitacchabdadbhujō  
'vasthantaravisistadutpattisruteh / na  
prasasitanayadivarjitah paro vidyate, kasmāt? yasmāt 'brahma  
jñāpayisyami' iti pratijñaya suptam purusam panipesam  
bodhayitva tasyaiva svapnadvarena susuptyakhyamavasthantaramunniya  
tasmadevatmanah susuptyavasthavisistad  
agnivishphulingornanabhidrstantabhyamutpattim darsayati  
srutih"evamevasmat"ityadina / na canyo jagadutpattikaranamantarale  
sruto 'sti, vijñanamayasyaiva hi prakaranam / samanaprakarane ca  
srutyantare kausitakinamadityadipurusanprastutya"sa hovaca yo vai  
balaka etesam purusanam karta yasya vaitakarma sa vai  
veditavyah"iti prabuddhasyaiva vijñanamayasya veditavyatam darsayati,  
narthantarasya /

tatha ca"atmanastu kamaya sarvam priyam bhavati"ityuktva, ya evatma  
priyah prasiddhastasyaiva  
drastavyasrotavyamantavyanididhyasitavyatam darsayati / tatha ca  
vidyopanyasakale"atmetyevopasita" "tadetatpreyah putratpreyo vittat"  
"tadatmanamevedaham brahmasmi"ityevamadvakyanamanulomyam  
syatparabhava / vaksyati ca -"atmanam cedvijaniyadayamasmiti  
purusah"iti / sarvedantesu ca pratyagatmavedyataiva pradarsyate  
'hamiti, na bahirvedyata sabdadvatpradarsyate 'sau brahmeti / tatha  
kausitakinameva"na vacam vijñānāsita vaktaram vidyat"ityadina  
vagadikaranairvyavrttasya kartureva veditavyatam darsayati /

avasthantaravisisto 'samsariti cet-athapi syadyo jagarite  
sabdadbhugvijñanamayah, sa eva susuptakhyamavasthantaram gato  
'samsari parah prasasita anyah syaditi cenna, adrstatvat /  
na hyevandharmakah padartha drsto 'nyatra vainasikasiddhantat / na  
hi loke gaustisthan gacchanva gaurbhavati,  
sayanastvasvadijatyantaramiti / nyayacca-yaddharmako yah padardhah  
pramanenavagato bhavati, sa desakalavasthantaresvapi taddharmaka eva  
bhavati / sa cettaddharmakatvam vyabharati, sarvah pramanavyavaharo  
lupyeta / tatha ca nyayavidah sankhyamimamsakadayo 'samsarino  
'bhavam yuktisataih pratipadayanti /

samsarino 'pi jagadutpattisthitilayakriyakartrtvavijñānasyabhavad  
ayuktamiti cet-yanmahata prapañcena sthapitam bhavata,  
sabdadbhuksamsaryevavasthantaravisisto jagata iha karteti-tadasat;  
yato jagadutpattisthitilayakriyakartrtvavijñānasaktisadhanabhavah  
sarvalokapratyaksah samsarinah / sa kathamasmadadih samsari  
manasapi cintayitumasakyam prthivyadivinyasavisistam  
jagannirminuyat? ato 'yuktamiti cenna, sasrat; sasram  
samsarinah"evamevasmadatmanah"iti jagadutpattyadi darsayati /  
tasmatsarvam sraddheyamiti syadayamekah paksah /

"yah sarvajñāh sarvavit" "yo 'sanayapipase atyeti" "asango na hi  
sajjate" "etasya va aksarasya prasasane" "yah sarvesu bhutesu  
tisthannantaryamyamrtah" "sa yastanpurusanniruhatyakramat" "sa  
va esa mahanaja atma"

"esa seturvidharanah" "sarvasya vasi sarvasyesanah" "ya  
atmapahatapapma vijaro vimrtyuh" "tattejo 'srjata" "atma va  
idameka evagra asit" "na lipyate lokaduhkhena  
bahyah"ityadisrutisatebhyah / smrtesca"aham sarvasya prabhavo  
mattah sarvam pravartate"iti paro 'styasamsari /  
srutismrtinyayebhyasca / sa ca karanam jagatah /  
nan"evamevasmadatmana"iti

samsarina evotpattim / darsayatityuktam / na / "ya eso 'ntarhrdaya  
akasa"iti parasya prakrtatvadasmadatmana iti yuktah parasyaiva  
paramarsah / "kvaisa tadabhudi"tyasya prasnasya  
prativacanatvena'kasasabdavacyah para atmokto"ya eso 'ntarhrdaya  
akasastasmiñcheta"iti / "sata somya tada sampanno bhavatyā"  
"harahargacchantya etam brahmalokam na vidanti" "prajñena'tmana  
samparisvaktah" "para atmani sampratisthate"ityadisrutibhya  
akasaabdah para atmeti nisciyate / "daharo 'sminnantarakasa"iti  
prastutya tasminneva'tmasabdaprayogacca / prakuta eva para atma /  
tasmadyuktameva asmadatmana iti paramatmana eva srstiriti /  
samsarinah srstisthitisamharajñānasamarthyabhavam  
cavotama /

atra ca"atmetyevopasita" "atmanamevavedaham brahmasmi"ti brahmavidya  
prastuta / brahmaprisayañca brahmavijñānamiti / "brahma te  
bravani"ti"brahma jñāpayisyami"ti prarabdham /  
tatreddanimasamsari brahma jagatah karanamasanayadyatitam  
nityasuddhabuddhamuktasvabhavam tadviparitasca samsari tasmadaham  
brahmasmiti na grhniyat / param hi devamisanam niktstah  
samsaryatmatvena smarankatham na dosabhaksyat / tasmannaham  
brahmasmiti yuktam /

tasmatpuspodakañjalistutinamaskarabalyupaharasvadhyaadhyayanayogadibh  
irar iradhayiseta / aradhanena viditva sarvesitr brahma bhavati / na  
punarasamsari brahma samsaryatmatvena cintayedagnimiva  
sitatvena'kasamiva murtimatvena / brahmatmatvapratipadakamapi

sasramarthavado bhavisyati /  
sarvatarkasasralokanyayaiscaivamavirodhah syat / na,  
mantrabrahmanavadebhyastasyaiva pravesa sravanat / "purascakra"iti  
prakrtya"purah purusa avisadi"ti"rupam rupam pratirupo babhuva  
tadasya rupam praticaksanaya" "sarvani rupani vicinitya dhoro  
namani krtvabhivadayadaste"iti sarvasakhasu sahasraso  
mantravadah srstikarturevasamsarinah sarirapravesam  
darsayanti / tatha brahmanavadah / "tatsrstva  
tadevanupravisat" "sa etameva simanam vidaryaitaya dvara  
prapadyata" "seyam devatemastisatro devata anena  
jivena'tmananupravisya" "esa sarvesu bhutesu gudhatma na  
prakasate"ityadyah / sarvasrutisu ca  
brahmanyatmasabdaprayogadatmasabdasya ca  
pratyagatmabhidhayakatvat"esa sarvabhutantaratma"iti ca sruteh  
paramatmavyatirekena samsarino 'bhavat"ekamevadvitiyam"  
"brahmaivedam" "atmaivedam"ityadisrutibhyo yuktamevaham  
brahmasmityavadharayitum /

yadaivam sthitah sasrarthastada paramatmanah samsaritam / tatha  
ca sati sasrarnarthakyamasamsaritamve copadesanarthakyam spasto  
dosah praptah / yadi tavatparamatma sarvabhutantaratma  
sarvasarirasamparkajanitaduhkhyanubhavatiti spastam parasya  
samsaritam praptam / tatha ca parasyasamsaritvapatipadikah  
srutayah kupyerasmrtayasca sarve ca nyayah / atha  
kathañcitpranisarirasambandhajairdukhairna sambadhyata iti sakyam  
pratipadayitum paramatmanah  
sadhypariharyabhavadupadesanarthakyadoso na sakyate nivarayitum /  
atra kecitpariharamacaksate / paramatma na  
saksadbhutesvanupravistah svena rupena / kim tarhi  
vikarabhavamapanno vijñanatmatvam pratipede /

sa ca vijñanatma parasmadanyo 'nanyasca / yenanyastena  
samsaritvasambandhi yenananyastenaham brahmetyavadharanarhah /  
evam sarvamaviruddham bhavisyatiti /

tatra vijñanatmano vikarapakse eta  
gatayah-prthividravyavadane-kadravyasamahasya savayavasya  
paramatmana ekadesaviparinamo vijñanatma ghatadivat /  
purvasamsthanavasthasya va parasyaikadeso vikriyate kesosaradivat,  
sarva eva va parah parinametksiradivat /

tatra samanajatiyanekadravyasamuhasya kasciddravyaviseso  
vijñanatmatvam pratipadyate yada, tada  
samanajatiyatvadekatvamupacaritameva na tu paramarthatah / tatha ca  
sati siddhantavirodhah /

atha nityayutasiddhavayavanugato 'vayavi para atma, tasya  
tadavasthasyaikadeso vijñanatma samsari-tadapi  
sarvavayavanugatavadavayavina evavayavagato doso guno veti,

vijñanatmanah samsaritvadosena para evatma sambadhyata iti,  
iyamapyanista kalpana / ksiravatsarvaparitamapakse  
sarvasrutismrtikopah, sa canistah / "niskalam niskriyam  
santam" "divyo hyamurtah purusah sabahyabhyantaro hyajah"  
"akasavatsarvagatasca nityah" "sa va esa mahanaja atmajaro 'maro  
'mrtah" "na jayate mriyate va kadacit" "avyakto  
'yam"ityadisrutismrtinyayaviruddha ete sarve paksah /

acalasya paramatmana ekadesapakse vijñanatmanah  
karmaphalavaddesasamsarananupapattih, parasya va  
samsaritvam-ityuktam / parasyaikadeso 'gnivisphulingavatsphutito  
vijñanatma samsaratiti cet-tathapi parasyavayavasphutanena  
ksatapraptih, tatsamsarane ca paramatmanah  
pradesantaravayavavyuhe chidratapraptih, avranatvavakyavirodhasca /  
atmavayavabhutasya vijñanatmanah samsarane  
paramatmasunyapradesabhavadavayavantaranodanavyuhanabhyam  
hrdayasuleneva paramatmano dukkhitvapraptih /

agnivisphulingadidrstantasruterna dosa iti cet? na,  
sruterjñapakatvat;na sasram padarthananyatha kartum pravrttam /  
kim tarhi? yathabhutanamajñatanam jñapane / kiñcatah?  
srnu-ato yadbhavati, yathabhuta murtamurtadipadarthadharma loke  
prasiddhah / taddrstantopadanena tadavirodhyeva vastvantaram  
jñapayitum pravrttam sasram na laukikavastuvirodhajñapanaya  
laukikavastuvirodhajñapanaya laukikameva drstantamupadatte /  
upadiyamano 'pi drstanto 'narthakah  
syaddarstantikasangateh / na hyagnih sita adityo na tapatiti  
va drstantasatenapi pratipadayitum sakyam,  
pramanantarenanyathadhigatatvadvastunah / na ca pramanam  
pramanantarena virudhyate, pramanantaravisayameva hi  
pramanantaram jñapayati / na ca  
laukikapadapadarthasrayanavyatirekenagamena sakyamajñatam  
vastvantaramavagamayitum / tasmatprasiddhanyayamanusarata na sanya  
paramatmanah savayavamsamsitvakalpana paramarthatah  
pratipadayitum /

"ksudra visphulingah" "mamaivamsah"iti ca sruyate smaryate ceti  
cenna, ekatvapratyayarthaparvat / agnerhi visphulingo 'gnireva  
ityekatvapratyayarhe drsto loke; tatha  
cansom'sinaikatvapratyayarhah; tatraivam sati vijñanatmanah  
paramatmavikaramsatvavacakah sabdah  
paramatmavikaramsatvavacakah sabdah  
paramatmaikatvapratyayadhitsavah /

upakramopasamharabhyam ca-sarvasu hyupanisatsu purvamekatvam  
pratijñaya, drstantairhetubhisca paramatmano vikaramsadvitvam  
jagatah pratipadya, punarekatvamupasamharati; tadyathehaiva tavat" idam  
sarvam yadayamatma"iti pratijñaya,  
utpattisthitilayahetudrstantairvikaravikaritvadyekatvapratyayahetunp

rati padya"anantaramabahyam" "ayamatma brahma"ityupasamharisyati /  
tasmadupakramopasamharisyati / tasmadupakramopasamharabhyamayamartho  
nisciyate paramatmaikatvapratyayadradhimna  
utpattisthitilayapratipadakani vakyaniti /

anyatha vakyabhedaprasangacca-sarvopanisatsu hi vijñanatmanah  
paramatmanaikatvapratyayo vidhiyata ityavipratipattih  
sarvesamupanisadvadinam / tadvidhyekavakyayoge ca  
sambhavatyutpattyadivakyanam na pramanamasti;phalantaram ca  
kalpayitavyam syat;tasmadutpattyadisrutaya  
atmaikatvapratipadanaparah /

atra ca sampradayavida akhyayikam sampracaksate-kascitkila rajapitro  
jatamatra eva matapitrbyamapaviddho vyadhagrhe samvardhitah, so  
'musya vamsyatamajananyadhajatipratyayo  
vyadhajatikarmanyevanuvartate; na rajasmiti  
rajajatikarmanyanuvartate / yada punah kascitparamakaruniko  
rajaputrasya rajasripraptiyogyatam janannamusya putratam  
bodhayati-"na tvam vyadho 'musya rajñah putrah,  
kathañcidvyadhagrhamanupravistah"iti-sa evam bodhitastyaktva  
vyadhajatipratyayakarmani pitrpaitamahimatmanah padavimanuvartate  
rajahamasmiti / tatha kilayam  
parasmadagnivisphulingadivattajjatreva vibhakta iha dehendriyadigahane  
pravisto 'samsari san  
dehendriyadisamsaradharmamanuvartate-"dehendriyasanghato 'smi krsah  
sthulah sukhi dukkhi"iti paramatmatamajanannatmanah / na  
tvametadatmakah parameva brahmasyasamsariti pratibodhita acaryena  
hitvaisanatrayanuvrttim brahmaivasmiti pratipadyate / atra  
rajaputrasya rajapratyayavadbrahmapratyayo drdhibhavati-visphulingava  
deva tvam parasmadbrahmano bhrasta ityukte visphulingasya  
pragagnerbhramsadagnyekatvadarsanat /

tasmadekatvapratyayadardhyaya  
suvarnamaniloagnivisphulingadrstantah,  
notpattyadibhedapratipadanaparah /

saindhavadhanavatprajñaptyekarasanairantaryavadharanat"ekadhaivanudras  
tavyam"iti ca / yadi ca brahmanascitrapatavad  
vrksasamudradivaccotpattyadyanekadharmavicitrata vijjigrahayisita,  
ekarasam saindhavaghanavadanantaramabahyamiti  
nopasamharisyat,"ekadhaivanudrastavyam"iti ca na prayoksyata-"ya iha  
naneva pasyati"iti nindavacanam ca /  
tasmadekarupaikatvapratyayadardhyayaiva  
sarvedantesutpattisthitilayadikalpana, na tatpratyayakaranaya /

na ca niravayavyasya paramatmano 'samsarinah  
samsaryekadesakalpananyayya, svato 'desatvatparamatmanah /  
adesasya parasya ekadesasamsarivakalpanayam para eva samsariti  
kalpitam bhavet / atha paropadhikrta ekadesah parasya,

ghatakarakadyakasavat;na tada tatra vivekinam paramatmaikadesah  
prthaksamvyavaharabhagiti buddhirutpadyate /

avivekinam vivekinam copacarita buddhirdrsteti cet?  
na;avivekinam mithyabuddhitvat, vivekinam ca  
samvyavaharamatralambanarthatvat-yatha krsno raktascakasa iti  
vivekinamapi kadacitkrsnata raktata ca akasasya  
samvyavaharamatralambanarthatvam pratipadyata iti, na paramarthatah  
krsno rakto va akaso bhavitumarhati / ato na  
panditairbrahmasvarupapratipativisaye  
brahmanom'samsyekadesaikedesivikaravikaritvakalpana karya,  
sarvakalpanapanayanarthasaraparativatsarvopanisadam /

ato hitva sarvakalpanamakasasyeva nirvisesata  
pratipattavya-"akasavatsarvagatasca nityah" "na lipyate lokaduhkhena  
bahyah"ityadisrutisatebhyah; natmanam brahmavilaksanam  
kalpayet-usnatmaka ivagnau sitaikadesam, prakasatmake va savitari  
tamekadesam-sarvakalpanapanayanarthasaraparativatsarvopanisadam /  
tasmannamarupopadhinimitta eva atmanyasamsaradharmini sarve  
vyavaharah;"rupam rupam pratirupo babhuva" "sarvani rupani  
vicitya dhiro namani  
krtvabhivadyadaste"ityevamadimantravarnebhayah /

na svata atmanah samsaritvam,  
alaktadyupadhisamyogajantaraktasphatikadibuddhivadbhrantameva, na  
paramarthatah / "dhyayatava lelayatava" "na vardhate karmana no  
kaniyan" "na lipyate karmana papakena" "samam sarvesu bhutesu  
tisthantam" "suni caiva svapake ca"ityadisrutismrtinyayebhyah  
paramatmano 'samsaritaiva / ata ekadeso vikarah saktirva  
vijñanatma anyo veti vikalpayitum niravayavatvabhyupagame visesato na  
sakyate / amsadisrutismrtivadascaikatvarthah, na tu  
bhedapratipadakah, vivaksitarthaikavakyayogat-ityavocama /

sarvopanisadam paramatmaikatvajñapanaparativatha kimartham  
tatpratikulor'tho vijñanatmabhedah parikalpyata iti?  
karmakandapramanyavirodhahariharayetyekeca karmapratipadakani hi  
vakyani anakriyakarakaphalabhoktrkartrasrayani,  
vijñanatmabhedabhava hyasamsarina eva paramatmana ekatve  
kathamistaphalasu kriyasu pravartayeyuh? anistaphalabhyo va  
kriyabhyo nivartayeyuh? kasya va baddhasya moksayopanisadarabhyeta?  
api ca paramatmaikatvavadipakse katham paramatmaikatvopadesah?  
katham va tadupadesagrahanaphalam? baddhasya hi  
bandhanasayopadesastadabhava upanisacchasram nirvisayameva /

evam tarhi upanisadvadipaksasya karmakandavadipaksena  
codyapariharayoh samanah panthah-yena bhedabhava karmakandam  
niralambanamatmanam na labhte pramanyam prati tathopanisadapi /  
evam tarhi yasya pramanye svarthavidhato nasti, tasyaiva  
karmakandasyastu pramanyam;upanisadam tu

pramanyakalpanayam svarthavighato bhavediti ma bhutpramanyam /  
na hi karmakandam pramanam sadapramanam bhavitumarhati;na hi  
pradipah prakasyam prakasayati, na prakasayati ceti /  
pratyaksadipramanavipratishedhacca-na kevalamupanisado  
brahmaikatvam pratipadayantyah svarthavighatam  
karmakandapramanyavighatam ca  
kurvanti;pratyaksadiniscitabhedapratipattiyarthapramanaisca virudhyante  
/ tasmadapramanyamevopanisadam;anyarthata vastu;na tveva  
brahmaikatvapratipattiyarthata /

na;uktottaratvat / pramanasya hi pramanatvamapramanatvam va  
pramotpadananutpadananimitm, anyatha cetstambhadinam  
pramanyaprasangacchabdadau prameye / kiñcatah? yadi  
tavadupanisado brahmaikatvapratipattipramam kurvanti,  
kathamapramanam bhavedyuh? sa bhavanevam  
vadanvaktavyah-upanisatpramanyapratishedhartham bhavato  
vakyamupanisatpramanyapratishedham kim na karotyevagnirva  
rupaprakasam? atha karoti / yadi karoti bhavatu tada pratishedhartham  
pramanam bhavadvakyam, agnisca rupaprakasako  
bhavet;pratishedhavakyapramanye bhavatyevopanisadam pramanyam /  
atra bhavanto bruvantu kah parihara iti?

nanvatra pratyatra madavakya  
upanisatpramanyapratishedharthapratipattiragnau ca  
rupaprakasanapratipattih prama / kastarhi bhavatah pradveso  
brahmaikatvapratyaye pramam pratyaksam  
kurvatisupanisatsupalabhyamanasu pratishedhanupapatteh /  
sokamohadinivrttisca pratyaksam phalam  
brahmaikatvapratipattiparamparyajanitamityavocama /  
tasmaduktottaratvadupanisadam pratyapramanyasanka tavannasti /  
yaccoktam svarthavighatakaratvadapramanyamiti, tadapi na,  
tadarthapratipatterbadhakabhavat / na hi

upanisadbhyah-brahmaikamevadvitiyam, naiva ca-iti  
pratipattirasti;yathagnirusnah  
sitascetyasmadvakyadviruddharthadvayapratipattih / abhyupagamyā  
caitadvocama;na tu vakyapramanyasamaya esanyayah-yadutaikasya  
vakyasyanekarthatvam / sati canekarthatve, svarthasca syat,  
tadvighatakrcca viruddho 'nyor'thah / na tvetat-vakyapramanakanam  
viruddhamaviruddham ca, evam vakyam, anekamartham pratipadayatityesa  
samayah;arthaikatvadvyekavakyata /

na ca kanicidupanisadvakyaṇi brahmaikatvapratishedham kurvanti / yattu,  
laukikam vakyam-agnirusnah sitasceti, na tatraikavakyata,  
tadekadesasya pramanantaravisayanuvaditvat / agnih sita  
ityetadekam vakyam;agnirusna iti tu pramanantaranubhavasmarakam,  
na tu svayamarthavabodhakam / ato nagnih sita ityanenaikavakyata,  
pramanantaranubhavasmaranenaivopaksinatvat / yattu  
viruddharthapratipadakamidam vakyamiti manyate,

tacchitosnapadabhyam agnipadasamanadhikaranyaprayoganimitta  
bhrantih;na tvevaikasya vakyasyanekarthatvam laukikasya vaidikasya va  
/

yaccoktam karmakandapramanyavighatakrdupanisadvakyamiti,  
tanna; anyarthatvat / brahmaikatvapratipadanapara hyupanisado  
nestarthapraptau sadhanopadesam tasminva purusaniiyogam  
varayanti, anekarthatvanupapattereva / na ca karmakandavakyanam  
svarthe prama notpadyate / asadharane cetsvarthe pramamutpadayati  
vakyam, kuto 'nyena virodhah syat? brahmaikatve  
nirvisayatvatpramanotpadyata eveti cet? na, pratyaksatvatpramayah /  
"darsapurnamasabhyam svargakamo yajeta" "brahmano na  
hantavyah"ityevamadivakyebyah pratyaksa prama jayamana; 'sa  
naiva bhavisyati, yadyupanisado brahmaikatvam bodhayisyanti'  
ityanumanam; na canumanam pratyaksavirodhe pramanyam labhate;  
tasmadasadevaitadgiyate-pramaiiva notpadyata iti / api ca yathapraptyasyaiva  
avidyapratyupasthapitasya kriyakarakaphalasyasrayanena  
istanistapraptipariharopayasamanye pravrttasya  
tadvisesamajanatah tadacaksana srutih  
kriyakarakaphalabhedasya lokaprasiddhasya satyatamasatyatam va  
nacaste na ca varayati,  
istanistaphalapraptipariharopayavidhiparatvat /

yatha kamyesu pravrtta srutih kamanam mithyajñanaprabhavatve  
satyapi yathapraptyaneva kamanupadaya tatsadhananyeva vidhatte, na tu  
kamanam mithyajñanaprabhavatvadanartharupatvam ceti na vidadhati /  
tatha nityagnihotradisasramapi mithyajñanaprabhavam  
kriyakarakabhedam yathapraptyamevadaya  
istavisesapraptimanistavisesapariharam va kimapi  
prayojanam pasyadagnihotradini karmani vidhatte /  
navidyagocarasadvastuvisayamiti na pravartate yatha kamyesu /  
na ca purusa na pravarterannavidyavantah, drstatvadyatha  
kaminah /

vidyavatameva karmadhikara iti cet? na, brahmaikatvavidyayam  
karmadhikaravirodhasyoktatvat / etena brahmaikatve  
nirvisayatvadupadesena tadgrahanaphalabhavadosaparihara ukto  
veditavyah /

puruseccharagadivaicitryacca-aneke hi purusanamicchah,  
ragadayasca dosa vicitrah;tatasca  
bahyavisayaragadyapahrtacetaso na sasram nivartayitum  
saktam;napi svabhavato bahyavisayaviraktacetaso visayesu  
pravartayitum saktam;kintu sasradetavadeva  
bhavati-idamistasadhanamidamanistasadhanamiti  
sadhyaadhanasambandhavisabhi vyaktih-pradipadivattamasi  
rupadijñanam / na tu sasram bhrtyaniva balannivartayati niyojayati  
va;drsyante hi purusa ragadigauravacchasramapyatikramantah /

tasmat purusamativaicitryamapeksya  
sadhya sadhanasambandhavisesanekadhopadisati /

tatra purusah svayameva yatharuci sadhanavisesesu pravartante,  
sasram tu savitrpradipadivadudasta eva / tatha kasyacitparo 'pi  
purusartha 'purusarthavadavabhasate; yasya yathavabhasah, sa  
tatharupam purusartham pasyati; tadanurupani  
sadhananyupaditsate / tatha carthavado 'pi-"trayah prajapatyah  
prajapatau pitari brahmacaryamusuh"ityadih / tasmanna brahmaikatvam  
jñāpayisyanto vedanta vidhisasrasya badhakah / na ca  
vidhisasrametavata nirvisayam syat /

napyuktakaradibhedam vidhisasramupanisadam brahmaikatvam prati  
pramanyam nivartayati / svavisayasurani hi pramanani,  
srotradivat /

tatra panditammanyah kecitsvacittavasatsarvam  
pramanamitaretaraviruddham manyante, tacha pratyaksadivirodhamapi  
codayanti brahmaikatve-sabdadayah kila srotradivisaya bhinnah  
pratyaksata upalabhyante, brahmaikatvam bruvatam pratyaksavirodhah  
syat; tatha srotradibhih sabdadyupalabdharah kartarasca  
dharmadharmayoh pratisariram bhinna anumiyante samsarinah;  
tatra brahmaikatvam bruvatamanumanavirodhasca / tatha ca agamavirodham  
vadanti-"gramakamo yajeta" "pasukamo yajeta" "svargakamo  
yajeta"ityevamativakyebhyo  
gramapasusvargadikamastatsadhanadyanusthatarasca bhinna  
avagamyante / atrocyate-te tu kutarkadusitantahkarana  
brahmanadivarnapasada anukampaniya  
agamarthavicchinna sampradayabuddhaya iti / katham? srotradidvaraih  
sabdadibhih pratyaksata upalabhyamanairbrahmana ekatvam virudhyata  
iti vadanto vaktavyah-kim sabdadinam bhedenakasaikatvam  
virudhyata iti;atha na viruddhyate, na tarhi pratyaksavirodhah /

yaccoktam pratisariram sabdadyupalabdharo dharmadharmayosca kartaro  
bhinna anumiyante, tatha ca brahmaikatve 'numanavirodha iti;bhinna  
kairanumiyanta iti prastavyah;atha yadi  
bruyuh-sarvairasmabhiranumanakusalairiti-ke yuyamanumanakusala  
ityevam prstanam kimuttaram /

sarirendriyamana atmasu ca pratyekamanumanakausalapratyakhyane,  
sarirendriyamanahsadhana atmano vayamanumanakusalah,  
anekakarakasadhya vat kriyanamiti cet? evam  
tarhyanumanakausalebhavatamanekatvaprasangah; anekakarakasadhya hi  
kriyeti bhavadbhirevabhyupagatam / tatanumanam ca kriya; sa  
sarirendriyamana atmasadhanaih karakairatmakartrka nirvartyata  
ityetatpratijñatam / tatra vayamanumanakusala ityevam  
vadadbhih-sarirendriyamanahsadhana atmanah pratyekam vayamaneka  
ityabhyupagatam syat / aho anumanakausalam  
darsitamapucchasrngastarkikabalivardaih / yo hyatmanameva na

janati sa katham mudhastadgatam va janiyat? tatra kimanuminoti?  
kena va lingena? na hyatmanah svato bhedapratipadakam  
kiñcillingamasti, yena lingenatmabhedam sadhayet; yani  
linganyatmabhedasadhanaya namarupavyupanyasyanti, tani  
namarupagatanyupadhaya evatmano  
ghatakarakapavarakabhucchidranivakasasya / yadakasasya  
bhedalingam pasyati, tadatmano 'pi bhedalingam labheta sah; na  
hyatmanah parato 'pi visesamabhyupagacchadbhistarkikasatairapi  
bhedalingamatmano darsayitum sakyate; svatastu duradapanitameva,  
avisayatvadatmanah / yadyatpara atmadharmatvenabhyupagacchati, tasya  
tasya namarupabhyam catmano 'nyatvabhyupagamat,"akaso vai nama  
namarupayornirvahita te yadantara tadbrahma"iti sruteh"namarupe  
vyakaravani"iti ca / utpattipralayatmake hi namarupe,  
tadvilaksanam ca brahma-ato 'numanasyaivavisayatvatkuto  
'numanavirodhah? etenagamavirodhah pratyuktah /

yaduktam brahmaikatve yasma upadesah, yasya copadesagrahanaphalam,  
tadabhavadekatvopadesanarthakyamiti, tadapi na,  
anekakarakasadhyatvatkriyanam kascodyo bhavati / ekasminbrahmani  
nirupadhike nopadesah, nopadesta, na copadesagrahanaphalam;  
tasmadupanisadam canarthakyamityetadabhyupagatameva /  
athanekakarakavisayanarthakyam codyate-na, svato /  
ñabhyupagamavirodhadatmavadinam /  
tasmattarkikacatabharajapravesyam abhayam  
durgamidamalpabuddhyagamyam sasraguruprasadarahitaisca,"kastam  
madamadam devam madanyo jñatumarhati" "devairatrapī vicikitsitam  
pura" "naisa tarkena  
matirapaneya"-varaprasadalabhyatvasrutismrtivadebhyasca;"tadejati  
tannaijati taddure  
tadvantike"ityadiviruddhadharmasamavayitvaprakasakamantravarnebhyasca /  
gitasu ca-"matsthani sarvabhutani"ityadi /  
tasmatparabrahmavyatirekena samsari nama nanyadvastvantaramasti /  
tasmatsusthucyate"brahma va idamagra asit tadatmanamevaved aham  
brahmasmi" "nanyadato 'sti drastr nanyadato 'sti  
srotr"ityadisrutisatebhyah /  
tasmatparasyaiva brahmanah"satyasya satyam"namopanīsatpara //20//

iti brhadaranyakopanisadbhasye dvitīyādhyāye  
prathamamajatasatrubrahmanam //1//  
start brhup 2,2.1

'brahma jñāpayisyami'iti prastutam;tatra yato jagajjatam yanmayam  
yasmimsca liyate tadekam brahmeti jñāpitam / kimatmakam  
punastajjagajjayate, liyate ca? pañcabhutatmakam;bhutani ca  
namarupatmakani;namarupe satyamiti hyuktam;tasya satyasya  
pañcabhutatmakasya satyam brahma /

katham punarbhutani satyamiti murtamurtabrahmanam /  
murtamurtabhutatmakatvatkaryakaranatmakani bhutani prana api

satyam / tesam karyakaranatmakanam bhutanam  
satyatvanirdidharayisaya brahmanadvayamarabhyate  
saivopanisadvyakhya / karyakaranasatyatvavadharanadvarena hi  
satyasya satyam brahmavadharyate / atroktam 'prana vai satyam  
tesamesa satyam'iti / tatra ke pranah? kiyatyo va pranavisaya  
upanisadah? kah? iti ca brahmopanisatprasangena karananam  
prananam svarupamavadharayati-pathigatakuparamadyavadharanavat  
/

yo ha vai sisum sadhanam sapratyadhanam sasthanam sadamam  
veda sapta ha dvisato bhratrvyan avarunaddhi | ayam vava sisur yo  
'yam madhyamah pranah | tasyedam evadhanam idam pratyadhanam  
pranah sthunannam dama || brhup\_2,2.1 ||

brhupbh\_2,2.1

yo ha vai sisum sadhanam sapratyadhanam sasthanam sadamam  
veda, tasyedam phalam; kim tat? sapta saptasamkhyakan ha dvisato  
dvesakartrn bhratrvyan / bhratrvya hi dvididha bhavanti,  
dvisanto 'dvisantasca, tatra dvisanto ye bhratrvyastan dvisato  
bhratrvyanavarunaddhi; sapta ye sirsanyah prana  
visayopalabdhidvarani tatprabhava visayaragah sahajatvad  
bhratrvyah / te hyasya svatmasthanam drstim  
visayavisayam kurvanti, tena te dvestaro bhratrvyah /  
pratyagatmeksanapratisedhakarav / kathake cuktam-"parañci  
khani vyatrnatsvayambhustasmatparanpasyati nantaratman"ityadi /  
tatra yah sisvadinveda, tesam yathatmyamavadharayati, sa etan  
bhratrvyanavarunaddhyapavrnoti vinasayati /

tasmai phalasaravenenabhimukhibhutayaha-ayam vava sisuh / ko  
'sau? yo 'yam madhyamah pranah, sariramadhye yah prano  
lingatma, yah pañcadha  
sariramavistah-brhanpandaravasah soma rajannityuktah,  
yasminvanmanah prabhrtini karanani  
visaktani-padvisasankunidarsanat; sa esa sisuriva,  
visayesvitarakaranavadapatutvat; sisum sadhanamityuktam / kim  
punastasya sisorvatsasthaniyasya karanatmana adhanam? tasyedameva  
sariramadhanam karyatmakam-adhiyate 'sminnityadhanam; tasya hi  
sisoh pranasyedam sariramadhisthanam, asminhi  
karananyadhithitani labdhatmakanyupalabdhidvarani bhavanti, na  
tu pranamatre visaktani / tatha hi  
darsitamajatasatrana-upasamhrtesu karanesu vijñanamayo  
nopalabhyate, sariradesavyudhesu tu karanesu vijñanamaya  
upalabhamana upalabhyate-tacca darsitam panipesapratibodhanena /  
idam pratyadhanam sirah; pradesavisesesu-prati pratyadhiyata  
iti pratyadhanam / pranah sthuna annapanajanitasaktih-prano  
balamiti paryayah / balavastambho hi prano 'smiñcharire-"sa  
yatrayamatmabalyam nyetya sammohamiva"iti darsanat /

yatha vatsah sthnavastambha evam sarirapaksapati vayuh  
pranah sthneti kecit /  
annam dama-annam hi bhuktam tredha parinamate;ya;sthulah  
parinamah, sa etadvayam bhutva imamapyeti-mutram ca purisam  
ca /  
yo madhyamo rasah sa raso lohitadikramena svakaryam sariram  
saptadhatukamupacinoti;svayonyannagame hi sariramupaciyate  
'nnamayatvat;viparyaye 'paksiyate patati;yastvanistho  
rasah-amrtam urkprabhavah-iti ca kathyate, sa nabherurdhvam  
hrdayadesamagatya, hrdayadviprasrtesu  
dvasaptatinadisahasresvanupravisya yattatkaranasanghatarupam  
lingam sisusaññakam, tasya sarire sthikaranam bhavati  
balamupajanayatsthunakhyam;tenannamubhayatah pasavatsadamavat  
pranasarirayornibandhanam bhavati //1//

start brhup 2,2.2

idanim tasyaiva sisoh pratyadhana udhasya caksusi  
kascanopanisada ucyante-

tam etah saptaksitaya upatisthante | tad ya ima aksaml lohinyo  
rajayas tabhir enam rudro 'nvayattah | atha ya aksann apas tabhiih  
parjanya | ya kaninaka tayadityah | yat krsnam tenagnir | yac  
chuklam tenendrah | adharayainam vartanya prthivy anvayatta | dyaur  
uttaraya | nasyannam ksiyate ya evam veda || brhup\_2,2.2 ||

brhupbh\_2,2.2

tametah saptaksitaya upatisthantetam karanatmakam pramam  
sarire 'nnabandhanam caksusyudhameta vaksyamanah sapta  
saptasankhyaka aksitayo 'ksitihetutvadupatisthante / yadyapi  
mantrakarane tisthatirupapurva atmanepadi bhavati, ihapi sapta  
devatabhidhanani mantrasthaniyani karanani;tisthaterato  
'trapyatmanepadam na viruddham /

kasta aksitayah? ityucyante-tattatra ya imah prasiddhah,  
aksannaksani lohinyo lohita rajayo rekhah,  
tabhirdvarabhutabhirenam madhyamam pranam rudro 'nvayatto  
'nugatah; atha ya aksannaksanyapo  
dhumadisamyogenabhivyajyamanah, tabhiradbhirdvarabhutabhih  
parjanyo devatatmanvayatto / ñanugata upatisthata ityarthah / sa  
cannabhuto 'ksitih pranasya;"parjanye varsatyanandinah prana  
bhavanti"iti srutyantarata /

ya kaninaka drkchaktistaya kaninakaya dvarenadityo madhyamam  
pranamupatisthate;yatkrsnam caksusi  
tenainamagnirupatisthate;yacchuklam caksusi tenendrah;adharaya  
vartanya paksmanainam prthivyanvayatta, adharatvasamanyat;  
etah saptannabhutah pranasya santatamupatisthante-ityevam yo  
veda, tasyaitatphalam-nasyannam ksiyate, ya evam veda //2//

start brhup 2,2.3

tad esa sloko bhavati -- arvagbilas camasa urdhvabudhna tasmin yaso  
nihitam visvarupam | tasyasata rsayah sapta tire vag astami  
brahmana samvidaneti | arvagbilas camasa urdhvabudhna iti | idam tac  
charira esa hy arvagbilas camasa urdhvabudhna | tasmin yaso nihitam  
visvarupam iti | prana vai yaso visvarupam | pranam etad aha |  
tasyasata rsayah sapta tira iti | prana va rsayah |  
pranam etad aha | vag astami brahmana samvidaneti | vag ghy  
astami brahmana samvitte || brhup\_2,2.3 ||

brhupbh\_2,2.3

tattatraitasminnarthe esa sloko mantrah bhavati-arvagbilascamasa ityadi  
/ tatra mantrarthamacaste srutih-arvagbilascamasa ityadi / tatra  
mantrarthamacaste srutih-arvagbilascamasa urdhvabudhna iti / kah  
punarasavarvagbilascamasa urdhvabudhna? idam tat sirah,  
camasakaram hi tat / katham? esa hyarvagbilo mukhasya bilarupatvat,  
sirasas budhnakaradvardhvabudhna /

tasminyaso nihitam visvarupamiti-yatha somasamase, evam  
tasminchirasi visvarupam nanarupam nihitam sthitam bhavati /  
kim punastad yasah? prana vai yaso visvarupam-pranah  
srotadayo vayavasca marutah saptadha tesu prasrta  
yasah-ityetadaha mantrah, sabdadijnahanahetutvat /

tasyasata rsayah sapta tira iti-pranah parisandatmakah, ta  
eva ca rsayah, pranavetadaha mantrah /  
vagastami brahmana samvidaneti-brahmana samvadam kurvati  
astami bhavati;taddhetumaha-vagghyastami brahmana samvitta iti  
//3//

start brhup 2,2.4

ke punastasya camasasya tira asata rsaya iti /

imav eva gotamabharadvajau | ayam eva gotamo 'yam bharadvajah | imav  
eva visvamitramadagni | ayam eva visvamitro 'yam jamadagnih | imav  
eva vasisthakasyapau | ayam eva vasistho 'yam kasyapah | vag  
evatrih | vaca hy annam adyate | attir ha vai namaitad yad autrir iti |  
sarvasyatta bhavati | sarvam asyannam bhavati ya evam veda ||  
brhup\_2,2.4 ||

brhupbh\_2,2.4

imaveva gotamabharadvajau karnau-ayameva gotamo 'yam bharadvajo  
daksinascottarasca, viparyayena va / tatha caksusi  
upadisannuvaca-imaveva visvamitramadagni daksinam visvamitra  
uttaram jamadagnirviparyayena va / imaveva vasisthakasyapau-nasike  
upadisannuvaca;daksinah puto bhavati vasisthah, uttarah  
kasyapah purvat / vagevatrih, adanakriyayogatsaptamah;vaca  
hyannamadyate tasmadattirha vai prasiddham namaitat-atrtvadattiriti,

attireva san yadatrityucyate paroksena / sarvasyaitasyannajatasya  
pranasatrinerivacanavijñanadatta bhavati / attaiiva bhavati  
namusminnannena punah pratipadyata ityetaduktam  
bhavati-sarvamasyanam bhavatiti / ya evametadyathoktam  
pranayathatmyam veda, sa evam madhyamah prano bhutva  
adhanapratyadhanagato bhoktaiva bhavati, na bhojyam, bhojyad vyavartata  
ityarthah //4//iti dvitiam brahmanam //2//  
start brhup 2,3.1

tatra prana vai satyamityuktam / yah prananamupanisadah, ta  
brahmopanisatprasangena vyakhyatah-ete te prana iti cacha te  
kimatmakah? katham va tesam satyatvam? iti ca vaktavyamiti  
pañcabhutanam satyanam karyakaranatmakanam  
svarupavadharanarthamidam  
brahmanamarabhyate-yadupadhivisesapanayadvarena 'neti neti'iti  
brahmanah satattvam nirdidharayisitam /

dve vava brahmano rupe | murtam caivamurtam ca | martyam  
camrtam ca | sthitam ca yac ca | sac ca tyam ca || brhup\_2,3.1 ||  
brhupbh\_2,3.1

tatra dvirupam brahma pañcabhutajanitakaryakaranasambaddham  
murtamurtakhyam martyamrtasvabhavam tajjanitavasananrupam ca  
sarvañjñam sarvasakti sopakhyam bhavati / kriyakarakaphalatmakam  
ca sarvavyavaharaspadam / tadeva brahma vigatasarvopadhivisesam  
samyagdarsanavisayam ajamajaramamrtamabhayam,  
vanmanasayorapyavisayamadvaitatvat 'neti neti'iti nirdisyate /

tatra yadapohadvarena 'neti neti'iti nirdisyate brahma, te ete dve  
vava-vavasabdo 'vadharanarthah-dve evetyarthah-brahmanah  
paramatmano rupe-rupyate yabhyamarupam param brahma  
avidyadhyaropyamanabhyam /  
ke te dve? murtam caiva murtameva ca /  
tathamurtam camurtameva cetyarthah /  
antarnitasvatmavisesane murtamurte dve evetyavadharyete /  
kani punastani visesanani murtamurtayoh? ityucyante-martyam ca  
martyam maranadharmi, amrtam ca tadviparitam, sthitam  
ca-paricchinnam gatipurvakam yatsthasnu, yacca-yatiti  
yat-vyapi-aparicchinnam sthitaviparitam, sacca-sadityanyebhyo  
visesyamanasadharanadharmavisesavat, tyacca-tadviparitam  
'tyat'ityeva sarvada paroksabhidhanarham //1//

start brhup 2,3.2

tatra catustayavisesanavisistam murtam tatha amurtam ca  
/ tatra kani murtavisesanani? kani cetarani? iti vibhajyate /  
tad etan murtam yad anyad vayos cantariksac ca | etan martyam | etat  
sthitam | etat sat | tasyaitasya murtasyaitasya martyasyaitasya

sthitasyaitasya sata esa raso ya esa tapati | sato hy esa rasah ||

brhup\_2,3.2 ||

brhupbh\_2,3.2

tadetanmurtam murcchitavayavam itaretaranupravistavayavam ghanam  
samhatamityarthah / kim tat? yadanyat;kasmadanyat?  
vayoscantariksacca bhutadvayat-parisesat prthivyadibhutatrayam  
/ etanmartyam-yadetanmurtakhyam bhutatrayamidam martyam  
maranadharmi;kasmat? yasmatssthitametat;paricchinnam hyarthantarena  
samprayujyamanam virudhyate-yatha ghatah stambhakundyadina;tatha  
murtam sthitam paricchinnam arhantarasambandhi  
tator'thantaravirodhanmartyam;etatsadvisesya  
manasadharanadharmavat, tasmaddhi paricchinnam,  
paricchinnatvanmartyam ato murtam;murtatvadva martyam, martyatvatsthitam,  
sthitatvatsat / ato 'nyonyavyabharaccaturnam dharmanam  
yathestam visesanavisesyabhavo hetuhetumadbhasca  
darsayitavyah / sarvathapi tu bhutatrayam  
catustayavisesanavisistam murtam rupam brahmanah /  
tatra caturnamekasmingrhithe visesane itaradgrhitameva  
visesanamityaha-tasyaitasya murtasya, etasya martyasya, etasya  
sthitasya, etasya satah-catustayavisesanasya  
bhutatrayasyetyarthah, esa rasah sara ityarthah /

trayanam hi bhutanam saristhah savita;etatsarani  
trini bhutani, yata etatkrtavibhajyamanarupavisesanani  
bhavanti;adhidaivikasya karyasyaitadrupam-yatsavita yadetanmandalam  
tapati;sato bhutatrayasya hi yasmadesa rasa ityetad grhyate /  
murto hyesa savita tapati, saristhasca /  
yattvadhidaivikam karanam mandalasyabhyantaram, tadvaksyamah  
//2//

start brhup 2,3.3

athamurtam | vayus cantariksas ca | etad amrtam | etad yat | etat  
tyam | tasyaitasyamurtasyaitasyamrtasyaitasya yata etasya tyasyaisa raso  
ya esa etasmin mandale purusah | tyasya hy esa rasa | ity  
adhidaivatam || brhup\_2,3.3 ||

brhupbh\_2,3.3

athamurtam-athadhunamurtamucyate / vayuscantariksam ca  
yatparisesitam bhutadvayam-etadamrtam, amurtatvat;asthitam, ato  
'virudhyamanam kenacit, amrtamamaranadharmi / etadyatsthitaviparitam,  
vyapi, aparicchinnam, yasmat 'yat'etad anyebhyo 'pravibhajyamanavisesam,  
atasyat, 'tyat'iti paroksabhidhanarhameva-purvavat /

tasyaitasyamurtasya tasyamrtasyaitasya yata etasya tyasya  
catustayavisesanasyamurtasyaisa rasah;ko 'sau? ya

esa etasminmandale purusah-karanatmako hiranyagarbhah prana

ityabhidhiyate yah, sa eso 'murtasya bhutadvayasya rasah  
purvavatsaristhah / etatpurusasaram camurtam  
bhutadvayamhairanyagarbhalingarambhaya hi  
bhutadvayabhivvyaktiravyakrtat / tasmattadarthyattatsaram  
bhutadvayam / tyasya hyesa rasah-yasmadyo mandalasthah puruso  
mandalavanna grhyate sarasca bhutadvayasya, tasmadasti  
mandalasthasya purusasya bhutadvayasya ca sadharmyam, tasmadyuktam  
prasiddhavadvetupadanam-tyasya hyesa rasa iti /

rasah karanam hiranyagarbhavijñanatma cetana iti kecil / tatra ca  
kila hiranyagarbhavijñanatmanah karma vayvantariksayoh prayoktr,  
tatkarma vayvantariksadharam sadanyesam bhutanam prayoktr  
bhavati;tena svakarmana vayvantariksayoh prayokteti tayo rasah  
karanamucyata iti /

tanna, murtarasenatulyatvat / murtasya tu bhutatrayasya raso murtameva  
mandalam drstam bhutatrayasya raso murtameva mandalam  
drstam bhutatrayasamanajatiyam, na cetanah;tathamurtayorapi  
bhutayostatsamanajatiyenaivamurtasena yuktam  
bhavitum;vakyapravrttestulyatvat;yatha hi murtamurte  
catustayadharmavati vibhajyete, tatha rasarasavatorapi  
murtamurtayostulyenaiva nyayena yukto vibhagah, na tvardhavaisasam /

murtarase 'pi mandalopadhiscetano vivaksyata iti cet?  
atyalpamidamucyate, sarvatraiva tu murtamurtayorbrahmarupena  
vivaksitatvat /

purusasabdo 'cetane 'nupapanna iti cet! na,  
paksapucchadivisistasyaiva lingasya purusasabdadarshanat /  
"na va ittham santah saksyamah prajah prajanayitumimansapta  
purusanekam purusam karavameti ta etansapta purusanekam  
purusamakurvan"ityadau annarasamayadisya ca srutyantare  
purusasabdaprayogat /  
ityadhidaivatamityuktopasamharo 'dhyatmavibhagoktyarthah //3//

start brhup 2,3.4

athadhyatmam | idam eva murtam yad anyat pranac ca yas cayam antar  
atmann akasah | etan martyam | etat sthitam | etat sat | tasyaitasya  
murtasyaitasya martyasyaitasya sthityaitasya sata esa raso yac caksuh  
| sato hy esa rasah || brhup\_2,3.4 ||

brhupbh\_2,3.4

athadhunadhyatmam murtamurtayorvibhaga ucyate-kim tanmurtam?  
idameva, kim cedam? yadanyatpranaccavayoryascayamantarabhyantare  
atmannatmanyakasa kham sarirasthasca yah prana etad dvayam  
varjayitva yadanyaccharirarambhakam bhutatrayam, etanmartyamityadi  
samanamanyatpurvena /  
etasya sato hyesa rasah-yaccaksuriti; adhyatmikasya  
sarirarambhakasya karyasyaisa rasah sarah; tena hi sarena

saravadidam sariram samastam yathadhidaivatamadityamandalena /  
prathamayacca-caksusi eva prathame sambhavatah sambhavata iti /  
"tejo raso niranartatagnih"iti linga; taijasam hi caksuh;  
etatsaram; taijasam hi caksuh; etatsaram adhyatmikam bhutatrayam;  
sato hyesa rasa iti murtatvasaratve hetvarthah //4//

start brhup 2,3.5

athamurtam pranas ca yas cayam antar atmann akasah | etad  
amrtam | etad yat | etat tyat | tasyaitasyamurtasyaitasyamrtasyaitasya  
yata etasya tyasyaisa raso yo 'yam daksine 'ksan purusah | tyasya  
hy esa rasah || brhup\_2,3.5 ||

brhupbh\_2,3.5

athadhunamurtamucyate / yatparisesitam bhutadvayam pranasca  
yascayamantaratmannakasa, etadamurtam / anyatpurvavat / etasya  
tyasyaisa rasah sarah, yo 'yam daksine  
'ksanpurusah-daksine 'ksanniti visesagrahanam,  
sastrapratyaksatvat;lingasya hi daksine 'ksni visesato  
'dhisthatrtvam sasatrasya pratyaksam sarvasrutisu tatha  
prayogadarsanat / tyasya hyesa rasa iti  
purvadvisesato 'grahanadamurtatvasaratve eva hetvarthah //5//  
start brhup 2,3.6

brahmanana upadhibhutayormurtamurtayoh karyakaranavibhagena  
adhyatmadhidaivatayorvibhago vyakhyatah satyasabdavacyayoh /  
athedanim-

tasya haitasya purusasya rupam | yatha maharajanam vaso yatha  
pandvavikam yathendragopo yathagnyarcir yatha pundarikam  
yatha sakrdvidyuttam | sakrdvidyutteva ha va asya srir bhavati ya  
evam veda | athata adeso neti neti | na hy etasmad iti nety anyat param  
asti | atha namadheyam satyasya satyam iti | prana vai satyam | tesam  
esa satyam || brhup\_2,3.6 ||

brhupbh\_2,3.6

tasya haitasya purusasya karanatmano lingasya rupam vaksyamo  
vasanamayam murtamurtavasnavijñanamayasamyogajanitam vicitram  
patabhitticitravanmayendrajalamrgatrsnikopamam  
sarvavyamohaspadametavanmatrameva atmeti vijñanavadino vainasika  
yatra bhrantah, etadeva vasanarupam patarupavadatmano dravyasya  
guna iti naiyayika vaisesikasca sampratipannah, idamatmartham  
trigunam svatantram pradhanasrayam purusarthena hetuna  
pravartata iti sankhyah /

aupanisadammanya api kecitprakriyam  
racayanti-murtamurtarasirekah, paramatmarasiruttamah, tabhyamanyo  
'yam madhyamah kila trtiyah kartra bhoktravijñanamayena  
ajatasatrupratibodhitena saha vidyakarmapurvaprajñasamudayah;prayokta

karmarasih, prayojyah purvokto murtamurtabhutarasih sadhanam  
ceti / tatra ca tarkikaih saha sandhim kurvanti / lingasrayascaisa  
karmarasirityuktva punastatasrasyantah sankhyatvabhayat, sarvah  
karmarasih-puspasraya iva gandhah puspaviyoge 'pi  
putatailasrayo bhavati, tadvat-lingaviyoge 'pi  
paramatmaikadesamasrayati, sa paramatmaikadesah kilanyata agatena  
gunena karmana saguno bhavati nirguno 'pi san, sa karta bhokta  
badhyate mucyate ca vijñanatma - iti vaisesikacittamapyanusaranti;sa ca  
karmarasirbhutaraseragantukah, svato nirguna eva  
paramatmaikadesatvat;svata utthita avidya  
anagantukapyusaravadanatmadharmah-ityanaya kalpanaya  
sankhyacittamanuvartante /

sarvametattarkikaih saha samañjasyakalpanaya ramaniyam pasyanti,  
lopanisatsiddhantam sarvanyayavirodham ca pasyanti;katham? ukta eva  
tavatsava yavatve paramatmanah

samsaritasavranatvakarmaphaladesasamsaritasavranatvakarmaphalades  
asamsarananupapattyadayo dosah;nityabhede ca vijñanatmanah  
parenaikatvanupapattih /

lingameveti cetparamatmana upacaritadesatvena kalpitam  
ghatakarakabhuchidrakasadivat, tatha lingaviyoge 'pi  
paramatmadesasrayanam vasanayah / avidyayasca svata utthanam  
usaravat-ityadikalpananupapannaiva / na ca vasya desavyatirekena  
vasanaya vastvantarasañcaranam manasapi kalpayitum sakyam /

na ca srutayo gacchanti"kamah sankalpo vicikitsa" "hrdaye hyeva  
rupani" "dhyayativa lelayativa" "kama ye 'sya hrdis  
sritah""tirno hi tada sarvañchokanhrdayasya"ityadyah / na  
casam srutinam srutadarthantarakalpana nyayya, atmanah  
parabrahmatvopapadanarthaparavadasam, etavanmatrarthopaksayatvacca  
sarvopanisadam / tasmacchrutyarthakalpanakusalah sarva  
evopanisadarthamanyatha kurvanti / tathapi vedarthascetsyatkamam  
bhavatu, na me dvesah /

na ca 'dva vava brahmano rupe'iti rasitrayapakse samañjasam;yada tu  
murtamurte tajjanitavasanasca murtamurte dve rupe, brahma ca rupi  
trtiyam, na canyaccaturthamantaraletada etadanukulamavadharanam, dve  
eva brahmano rupe iti;anyatha brahmaikadesasya vijñanatmano rupe iti  
kalpyam, paramatmano va vijñanatmadvareneti / tada ca rupe eveti  
dvivacanamasamañjasam, rupaniti vasanabhih saha bahuvacanam  
yuktataram syat- dve ca murtamurte vasanasca trtiyamiti /

atha murtamurte eva paramatmano rupe, vasanastu vijñanatmana iti  
cet-tada vijñanatmadvarena vikriyamanasya paramatmanah-ityam  
vacoyuktiranarthika syat, vasanaya api vijñanatmadvaratvasya  
avisistatvat;na ca vastu

vastvantaradvarena vikriyata iti mukhyaya vrttya sakyam kalpayitum;na

ca vijñanatma paramatmano vastvantaram, tatha kalpanayam  
siddhantahanat / tasmad vedarthamudhanam svacittaprabhava  
evamadikalpana aksarabahyah;na hyaksarabahyo vedartha  
vedarthopakari va, nirapeksatvadvedasya pramanyam  
prati;tasmadrasitrayakalpana asamañjasa /

'yo 'yam daksine 'ksanpurusah'iti lingatma prastuto 'dhyatme,  
adhidaive ca 'ya esa etasminmandale purusah'

iti, 'tasya'iti prakrtopadanatsa evopadiyate yo 'sau tyasyamurtasya  
raso na tu vijñanamayah / nanu vijñanamayasyaivaaitani rupani  
kasmanna bhavanti? vijñanamayasyapi prakrtatvat, 'tasya'iti ca  
prakrtopadanat / naivam, vijñanamayasyarupitvena  
vijijñāpayisitvat;yadi hi tasyaiva vijñanamayasyaitani  
maharajanadini rupani syustasyava 'neti  
neti'ityanakhyeyarupatayadeso na syat / nanvanyasyaivasadeso na tu  
vijñanamayasyeti!

na, sasthanthe upasamharat-"vijñataramare kena vijaniyat"iti  
vijñanamayam prastutya"sa esa neti neti"iti"vijñāpayisyami"iti ca  
pratijñaya arthavattvat / yadi ca vijñanamayasyaiva  
asamvyavaharyamatmasvarupam jñāpayitumistam  
syatpradhvastasarvopadhivisesam, tata iyam pratijñarthavati syat-  
yenasau jñāpito janatyatmanamevaham brahmasmiti,  
sasranistham prapnoti na bibheti kutasca / atha punaranyo  
vijñanamayah, anyah 'neti neti' iti vyapadisyate-tadanyadado brahmany  
'hamasmiti

viparyayo grhitah syat, na 'atmanamevavedaham brahmasmi' iti /  
tasmad 'tasya haitasya' iti lingapurushasyai vaitani rupani /

satyasya ca satye paramatmasvarupe vaktavye niravasesam satyam  
vaktavyam;satyasya ca visesarupani vasanah, tasamimani  
rupanyucyante, etasya purusasya prakrtasya lingatmana etani  
rupani;kani tani? ityucyante- yatha loke, maharajanam haridra taya  
raktam maharajanam yatha vaso loke, evam stryadivisayasamyoge  
tadsam vasanarupam rañjanakara mutpadyate cittasya, yenasau  
puruso rakta ityucyate vasradivat /

yatha ca loke pandvavikam, averidam avikam urnadi, yatha ca  
tatpanduram bhavati, tathanyadvasanarupam / yatha ca loke indragopo  
'tyantarakto bhavati, evamasya vasanarupam /  
kvacidvisayavisesapeksaya ragasya taratamyam,  
kvacitpurusacittavrtyapeksaya / yatha ca loke 'gnyarcirbhasvaram  
bhavati, tatha kvacitkasyacidvasanarupam bhavati / yatha pumdarikam  
suklam, tadvadapi ca vasanarupam kasyacidbhavati / yatha  
sakrdvidyuktam, yatha loke sakrdvidyotanam sarvatah prakasakam  
bhavati, tatha jñānaprakasavivrdhyapeksaya  
kasyacidvasanarupamupajayate / naisam vasanarupanamadiranto  
madhyam sankhya va, desah kalo nimittam

vavadharyate-asankhyeyatvadvasanayah, vasanahetunam canantyat /  
tatha ca vaksyati saste-"idammayo 'domayah"ityadi / tasmanna  
svrupasankhyavadharanartha drstantah- 'yatha  
maharajanam vasah'ityadayah, kim tarhi?  
prakarapradarsanarthah-evamprakarani hi vasanarupaniti / yattu  
vasanarupamabhihitamante-sakrdvidyotanamiveti, tatkila hiranyagarbhasya  
avyakrtatpradurbhavatah tadidvatsakrdeva  
vyaktirbhavatiti;tattadiyam vasanarupam hiranyagarbhasya yo veda  
tasya sakrdvidyutteva, ha vai ityavadharanarthau, evamevasya srih  
khyatirbhavatityarthah, yatha hiranyagarbhasya-evametadyathoktam  
vasanarupamantyam yo veda /

evam niravasesam satyasya svarupamabhidhaya, yattatsatyasya  
satyamavocama tasyaiva svarupavadharanartham brahmana  
idamarabhyate-athanantaram satyasvarupanirdesanantaram, yatsatyasya  
satyam tadevavasisyate yasmadatastasmatsatyasya satyam svarupam  
nirdeksyamah / adeso nirdeso brahmanah / kah punarasau  
nirdesah? ityucyate-neti netityevam nirdesah /

nanu kathamabhyam 'neti neti'iti sabdabhyam satyasya satyam  
niridiksitam? ityucyate-sarvopadhivisesapohena / yasminna  
kascidviseo 'sti-nama va rupam va karma va bhedo va jatirva  
guno va;taddvarena hi sabdapravrttirbhavati / na caisam kascid  
viseo brahmanyasti;ato na nirdestum sakyate-idam taditi /  
gaurasau spandate suklo visaniti yatha loke nirdisyate,  
tatha;adhyaropitanamarupakarmadvarena brahma nirdisyate  
'vijñanamanandam brahma' 'vijñanaghana eva  
brahmatma'ityevamadisabdaih /

yada punah svarupameva niridiksitam  
bhavati;nirastasarvopadhivisesam, tada na sakyate kenacidapi prakarena  
nirdestum;tada ayamevabhyupayah-yaduta  
praptanirdesapratisedhadvarena 'neti neti'iti nirdesah / idam ca  
nakaradvayam vipsavyaptyartham;yadyatpraptam tattannisidhyate /  
tatha ca sati anirdistasanka brahmanah parihrtā  
bhavati;anyatha hi nakaradvayena prakrtadvayapratisedhe,  
yadanyatprakrtatpratisiddhadvayadbrahma tanna nirdistam,  
kidrsam nu khalu-ityasanka na nivartisyate;tatha canarthakasca  
sa nirdesah, purusasya vividisaya anivartakatvat; 'brahma  
jñāpaysiyami'iti ca vakyam aparisamaptartham syat /

yada tu sarvadikkaladivividisa nivartita syat  
sarvopadhinirakaranadvarena tada saindhavaghanavadekarasam  
prajñanaghanamanantaramabahyam satyasya satyamahambrahmasmiti sarvato  
nivartate vividisa, atmanyevavasthita prajña bhavati /  
tasmadvipsartham neti netiti nakaradvayam / nanu mahata yatnena  
parikarabandham krtva kim yuktamevam nirdestum brahma?  
badham;kasmat? na hi-yasmat, 'iti na, iti na'ityetasmāt-iti  
vyaptavyaprakara nakaradvayavisaya nirdisyante, yatha gramo gramo

ramaniya iti, anyatparam nirdesanam nasti;tasmadayameva nirdeso  
brahmanah /  
yaduktam- 'tasyopanisatsatyasya satyam'iti, evamprakarena satyasya  
satyam tatparam brahma;ato yuktamuktam namadheyam brahmanah,  
namaiva namadheyam;kim tat? satyasya satyam prana vai satyam  
tesamesa satyamiti //6//iti trtiyam brahmanam //3//  
start brhup 2,4.1

atmetyevopasita;tadeva tasminsarvasminpadaniyatmatmatattvam,  
yasmatpreyah putradeh-ityupanyastasya vakyasya vyakhyanavisaye  
sambandhaprayojane abhihite- 'tadatmanamevavedaham brahmasmiti  
tasmattatsarvamabhavat'iti;evam pratyagatma brahmavidyaya visaya  
ityetadupanyastam / avidyayasca visayah- 'anyo 'savanyo 'hamasmiti na  
sa veda'ityarabhya

caturvarnyapravibhagadinimittapanktakarmasadhyasadhanalaksano  
bijankuravadvyakrtavyakrtasvabhavo namarupakarmatmakah  
samsarah 'trayam va idam nama rupam karma'ityupasamhrtah /  
sasriya utkarsalaksano brahmalokanto 'dhobhavasca sthavaranto  
'sasriyah purvameva pradarsitah- 'dvaya ha'ityadina /  
etasmadavidyavisayadviraktasya

pratyagatmavisayabrahmavidyayamadhikarah katham nama  
syaditi-trtiye 'dhyaye upasamhrtah samasto 'vidyavisayah /  
caturthe tu brahmavidyavisayam pratyagatmanam 'brahma te bravani'iti  
'brahma jñapayisyami'iti ca prastutya, tadbrahmaikamadvyayam  
sarvavisesasunyam

kriyā•kā•rakaphalasvabhā•vasatyā•abdavā•cyā•ā•eā!fabhā«tadharmapratīā!£edhadvā  
rena 'neti neti'iti jñapitam /

asya brahmavidyaya angatvena samnyaso vidhitsitah,  
jayaputravittadilaksanam panktam karmavidyavisayam  
yasmannatmapraptisadhanam; anyasadhanam hyanyasmai phalasadhanaya  
prayujyamanam pratikulam bhavati / na hi  
bubhuksapipasanivrttyartham dhavanam gamanam va sadhanam;  
manusyalokapitrlokadevalokasadhanatvena hi putradisadhanani srutani,  
natmapraptisadhanatvena / visesitatvacca; na ca brahmavido vihitanī,  
kamyatvasravanat- 'etavanvai kamah' iti /  
brahmavidascaptakamatvadaptakamasya kamanupapatteh / "yesam no  
'yamatmayam lokah"iti ca sruteh /

kecittu brahmavido 'pyesanasambandham varnayanti,  
tairbrhadaranyakam na srutam;  
putradyesananamavidvadisayatvam; vidyavisaye ca-"yesam no  
'yamatmayam lokah"ityatah"kim prajaya karisyamah"ityesa  
vibhagastairna srutah srutya krtah;  
sarvakriyakarakaphalopamardasvarupayam ca vidyayam satyam, saha  
karyenavidyaya anupapattilaksanasca virodhastairna vijñatah /  
vyasavakyam ca tairna srutam; karmavidyasvarupayorvidyavidyatmakayoh  
pratikulavartanam virodhah;

"yadidam vedavacanam kuru karma tyajeti ca /  
kam gatim vidyaya yanti kam ca gacchanti karmana //

etadvai srotumicchami tadbhavanprabravitu me /  
etavanyonyavairupye vartete pratikulatah /  
"ityevam prstasya prativacanena - "karmana badhyate janturvidyaya  
ca vimucyate /  
tasmatkarma na kurvanti yatayah paradarsinahh //

ityevamadivirodhah pradarsitah / tasmanna sadhanantarasahita  
brahmavidya purusarthasadhanam, sarvavirodhat, sadhananirapeksaiva  
purusarthasadhanamiti parivrajyam  
sarvasadhanasamnyasalaksanamangatvena vidhitsyate / etavadeva  
amrtatvasadhanam ityavadharanat, sasthanamaptau,  
lingacca-karmi sanyajñavalkyah pravavrajeti / maitreyyai ca  
karmasadhanarahitayai sadhanatvenamrtatvasya brahmavidyopadesad  
vittanindavacanacca / yadi hyamrtatvasadhanam karma syad  
vittasadhyam panktam karma, iti tannindavacanamanistam syat /  
yadi tu paritityajayisitam karma, tato yukta tatsadhananinda /

karmadhikaranimittavarnasramadipratyayopamardacca-"brahma tam para  
dat" "ksatram tam paradat"ityadeh / na hi  
brahmaksatradyatmapratyayopamarde, brahmanenedam kartavyam  
ksatriyenedam kartavyamiti visayabhavadatmanam labhate vidhih  
/ yasyaiva purusasyopamarditah pratyayo brahmaksatradyatmavisayah,  
tasya tatpratyayasamnyasat tatkaryanam karmanam  
karmasadhananam ca arthaprapasca sanyasah /  
tasmadatmajñanangatvena samnyasavidhitsayaiva  
akhyayikeyamrabhyate-

maitreyiti hovaca yajñavalkyah -- udyasyan va are 'ham asmat sthanad  
asmi | hanta te 'naya katyayanyantam karavaniti || brhup\_2,4.1 ||

brhupbh\_2,4.1

maitreyiti hovaca yajñavalkyah-maitreyim  
svabharyamamantritavanyajñavalkyo nama rsih;udyasyannurdhvam  
yasyanparivrajyakhnyamasramantaram vai / are iti sambodhanam / aham,  
asmadgarhasthyat, sthanadasramat, urdhvam gantumicchannasmi  
bhavami;ato hantanumatim prarthayami te tava;kiñcanyatte tavanaya  
dvitiyaya bharyaya katyayanyantam vicchedam  
karavani;patidvarena yuvayormaya sambandhasya vicchedam karavani  
dravyavibhagam krtva;vittena samvibhajya yuvam gamisyami //1//  
start brhup 2,4.2

sa hovaca maitreyi -- yan nu ma iyam bhagoh sarva prthivi vittena  
purna syat katham tenamrta syam iti | neti hovaca yajñavalkyah  
| yathaivopakaranavatam jivitam tathaiva te jivitam syat |  
amrtatvasya tu nasasti vitteneti || brhup\_2,4.2 ||

brhupbh\_2,4.2

sa evamukta hovaca-yadyadi 'nu'iti vitarke, me mama iyam prthivi,  
bhagoh-bhagavan, sarva sagarapariksipta vittena dhanena purna  
syat;katham? na kathañcanetyakseparthah, prasnartho va, tena  
prthivipurnavittasadyena karmanagnihotradina amrta kim  
syamiti vyavahitena sambandhah /  
pratyuvaca yajñavalkyah-kathamiti yadyaksepartham, anumodanam neti  
hovaca yajñavalkyah-kathamiti yadyaksepartham, anumodanam neti  
hovaca yajñavalkya iti;prasnascetprativacanartham;naiva sya amrta,  
kim tarhi? yathaiva loke upakaranavatam sadhanavatam jivitam  
sukhopayabhogasampannam;tathaiva tadvadeva tava jivitam syat;amrtatvasya  
tu nasa manasapyasti vittena vittasadyena karmaneti //2//

start brhup 2,4.3

sa hovaca maitreyi -- yenaham namrta syam kim aham tena kuryam  
| yad eva bhagavan veda tad eva me bruhati || brhup\_2,4.3 ||

brhupbh\_2,4.3

sa hovaca maitreyi;evamukta pratyuvaca maitreyi-yadyevam yenaham  
namrta syam, kimaham tena vittena kuryam? yadeva  
bhagavankevalamamrtatvasadhanam veda, tadevamrtatvasadhanam me  
mahyam bruhi //3//

start brhup 2,4.4

sa hovaca yajñavalkyah -- priya batara nah sati priyam bhasase |  
ehy assva | vyakhyasyami te | vyacaksanasya tu me nididhyasveti ||  
brhup\_2,4.4 ||

brhupbh\_2,4.4

sa hovaca yajñavalkyah / evam vittasadye 'mrtatvasadhane  
pratyakhyate, yajñavalkyah svabhiprayasampattau tusta aha;sa  
hovaca-priyaseti, batetyanukampyaha, are maitreyi no 'smakam  
purvamapi priya sati bhavanti idanim priyameva cittanukulam  
bhasase;ata ehyahsvopavisa vyakhyasyami-yatte tava istam  
amrtatvasadhanam atmajñanam

kathayisyami /

vyacaksanasya tu me mama vyakhyanam kurvato nididhyasvasva  
vakyanyarthato niscayena dhyatumiccheti //4//

start brhup 2,4.5

sa hovaca -- na va are patyuh kamaya patih priyo bhavaty atmanas tu  
kamaya patih priyo bhavati | na va are jayayai kamaya jaya priya  
bhavaty atmanas tu kamaya jaya priya bhavati | na va are putranam  
kamaya putrah priya bhavanty atmanas tu kamaya putrah priya  
bhavanti | na va are vittasya kamaya vittam priyam bhavaty atmanas tu  
kamaya vittam priyam bhavati | na va are brahmanah kamaya brahma  
priyam bhavaty atmanas tu kamaya brahma priyam bhavati | na va are  
ksatrasya kamaya ksatram priyam bhavaty atmanas tu kamaya

ksatram priyam bhavati | na va are lokanam kamaya lokah priya  
bhavanty atmanas tu kamaya lokah priya bhavanti | na va are devanam  
kamaya devah priya bhavanty atmanas tu kamaya devah priya bhavanti  
| na va are bhutanam kamaya bhutani priyani bhavanty atmanas tu  
kamaya bhutani priyani bhavanti | na va are sarvasya kamaya sarvam  
priyam bhavaty atmanas tu kamaya sarvam priyam bhavati | atma va  
are drastavyah srotavyo mantavyo nididhyasitavyo maitreyi | atmano va  
are darsanena sravanena matya vijñanenedam sarvam viditam ||  
brhup\_2,4.5 ||

brhupbh\_2,4.5

sa hovaca-amrtatvasadhanam vairagyamupadidiksuryapatiputradibhyo  
viragamutpadayati tatsamnyasaya / na vai-vaisabdah  
prasiddhasmaranarthah;prasiddhamevaitaloke;patyurbhartuh kamaya  
prayojanaya jayayah patih priyo na bhavati, kim tarhyatmanastu  
kamaya prayojanayaiva bharyayah patih priyo bhavati / tatha na va  
are jayaya ityadi samanamanyat, na va are putranam, na va are  
vittasya, na va are brahmanah, na va are ksatrasya, na va are  
devanam, na va are bhutanam, na va are sarvasya, purvam purvam  
yathasanne pritisadhane vacanam;tatra  
tatrestataratvadvairagyasya;sarvagrahanamuktanuktartham /

tasmallokaprasiddhametat-atmaiva priyah, nanyat / 'tadetatpreyah  
putrat'ityupanyastam, tasyaitad vrttisthaniyam prapañcitam /  
tasmadatmapritisadhanatvadgauni anyatra pritih, atmanyeva mukhya /  
tasmadatma vai are drastavyo darsanarthah,  
darsanavisayamapadayitavyah;srotavyah purvamacaryata  
agamatasca;pascanmantavyastarkatah;tato nididhyasitavyo niscayena  
dhyatavyah;evam hyasau drsto bhavati  
sravanamanananididhyasanasadhanairnirvartitaih /  
yadaikatvamatananyupagatani, tada samyagdarsanam brahmaikatvavisayam  
prasidati, nanyatha sravanamatrena /  
yadbrahmaksatradi karmanimittam varnasramadilaksanam  
atmavidyadhyaropitapratyayavisayam  
kriyakaraphalatmakamavidyapratyayavisayam-rajjavamva sarpapratyayah,  
tadupamardanartham aha-atmani khalvare maitreyi drste srute mate  
vijñate idam sarvam viditam vijñatam bhavati //5//

nanu kathamanyasminvidite 'nyadviditam bhavati? naisa dosah;na hi  
atmavyatirekenanyatkiñcidasti ;yadyasti na tadviditam syat;na  
tvanyadasti;atmaiva tu sarvam;tasmatsarvamatmani vidite viditam syat /  
katham punaratmaiva sarvamityetacchravayati-

start brhup 2,4.6

brahma tam paradad yo 'nyatratmano brahma veda | ksatram tam  
paradad yo 'nyatratmanah ksatram veda | lokas tam paradur yo  
'nyatratmano lokan veda | devas tam paradur yo 'nyatratmano devan veda  
| bhutani tam paradur yo 'nyatratmano bhutani veda | sarvam tam

paradad yo 'nyatratmanah sarvam veda | idam brahmedam ksatram ime  
loka ime deva imani bhutanidam sarvam yad ayam atma || brhup\_2,4.6  
||

brhupbh\_2,4.6

brahma brahmanajatistam purusam  
paradatparadadhyatparakuryat;kam? yo 'nyatratmana  
atmasvarupavyatirekena-atmaiva na bhavatiyam  
brahmanajatiriti-tam yo veda, tam paradadhyatsa

brahmanajairanatmasvarupena mam pasyatiti;paramatmahi  
sarvesamatma /  
tatha ksatram ksatriyajatih, tatha lokah, devah, bhutani,  
sarvam /  
idam brahmeti-yanyanukrantani tani sarvani, atmaiva, yadayamatma-yo  
'yamatma drastavyah srotavya iti prakrtah;yasmadatmano jayata  
atmanyeva liyata atmamayam ca sthitikale, atmavyatirekenagrahanat,  
atmaiva sarvam //6//

katham punaridanimidam sarvamatmaiveti grahitum sakyate?  
cinmatranugamatsarvatra citsvarupataiveti gamyate / tatra drstanta  
ucyate / tatra drstanta ucyate-yatsvarupavyatirekenagrahanam  
yasya, tasya tadatmatvameva loke drstam /

start brhup 2,4.7

sa yatha dundubher hanyamanasya na bahyañ chabdañ chaknuyad  
grahanaya | dundubhes tu grahanena dundubhyaghatasya va sabdo  
grhitah || brhup\_2,4.7 ||

brhupbh\_2,4.7

sa yatha-sa iti drstantah, loke yatha dundubherbheryadeh,  
hanyamanasya tadyamanasya dandadina, na, bahyañchabdan  
bahirbhutañchabdavisesan dundubhisabdasamanyanniskrstan  
dundubhisabdavisesan na saknuyad grahanaya grahitum;dundubhestu  
grahanena, dundubhisabda eta iti, sabdavisesa grhita bhavanti,  
dundubhisabdasamanyavyatirekenabhavattesam /

dundubhyaghatasya va, dunduberahananam aghatah,  
dundubhyaghatavisistasya sabdasamanyasya grahanena tadgata  
visesa grhita

bhavanti, na tu ta eva nirbhidy grahitum sakyante,  
visesarupenabhavattesam /  
tatha prajñanavyatirekena svapnajagaritayorna kascidvastuviseso  
grhyate;tasmatprajñanavyatirekena abhavo yuktastesam //7//

start brhup 2,4.8

sa yatha sankhasya dhmayamanasya na bahyañ chabdañ chaknuyad  
grahanaya sankhasya tu grahanena sankhadhmasya va sabdo

grhitah || brhup\_2,4.8 ||

brhupbh\_2,4.8

tatha sa yatha sankhasya dhmayamanasya sabdena samyojyamanasya  
apuryamanasya na bahyañchabdañchaknuyadityevamadi purvavat //8//  
start brhup 2,4.9

sa yatha vinayai vadyamanayai na bahyañ chabdañ chaknuyad  
grahanaya vinayai tu grahanena vinavadasya va sabdo  
grhitah || brhup\_2,4.9 ||

brhupbh\_2,4.9

tatha vinayai vadyamanayai-vimaya vadyamanayah /  
anekadrstantopadanamiha samanyabahutvakhyapanartham-aneke hi  
vilaksanascetanacetanarupah samanyavisesah-tesam  
paramaryagatya yathaikasmimahasamanye 'ntarbhavah prajñanaghane,  
katham nama pradarsayitavya  
iti;dundubhisankhavinasadamasanyavisesanam yatha sabdatve  
'ntarbhavah, evam sthikale tavatsamanyavisesavyatirekad  
brahmaikatvam sakyamavagantum //9//

start brhup 2,4.10

evamutpattikale pragutpatterbrahmaiveti sakyamavagantum /  
yathagnervisphulingadhumangarcisam pragvibhagadagnireveti  
bhavatyagnyekatvam, evam jagannamarupavikrtam pragutpatteh  
prajñanaghana eveti yuktam grahitumityetaducyate-

sa yathardraidhagner abhyahitat prthag dhuma viniscaranty eva va are  
'sya mahato bhutasya nihsvasitam etad yad rgvedo yajurvedah samavedo  
'tharvangirasa itihisah puranam vidya upanisadah slokah  
sutrany anuvyakhyanani vyakhyanani | asyaivaitani nisvasitani ||  
brhup\_2,4.10 ||

brhupbh\_2,4.10

sa yatha-ardraidhagneh, ardrairedhobhiriddho 'gnirardraidhagnih,  
tasmad, abhyahitatprthagdhumah, prthagghanaprakaram,  
dhumagrahanam visphulihgadipradarsanartham, dhumavisphulingadayo  
viniscaranti vinirgacchanti / evam-yathayam drstantah, are  
maitreyasya paramatmanah prakrtasya mahato bhutasya nisvasitametat,  
nisvasitamiva nisvasitam;yatha aprayatnenaiva purusanisvaso  
bhavatyevam va are / kim tannisvasitamiva tato  
jatamityucyate-yadrgvedo yajurvedah samavedo  
'tharvangirasah-caturvidham mantrajatam, itihasa  
ityurvasipururavasoh  
samvadadih-"urvasihapsarah"ityadibrahmanameva,  
puranam"asadva idamagra asit"ityadi, vidya devajanavidya vedah so  
'yamityadya, upanisadah"priyamityetadupasita"ityadyah, sloka  
brahmanaprabhava mantrah"tadete slokah"ityadayah; sutrani  
vastusangraha vakyani vede yatha-"atmetyevopasita"ityadini,  
anuvyakhyanani mantravivaranani, vyakhyananyarthavadah, athava

vastusangrahavakyavivarananyanuvyakhyanani, yatha caturthadhyaye  
'atmetyevopasita' ityasya, yatha va 'anyo 'savanyo 'hamasmiti na sa veda  
yatha pasurevam' ityasyayamevadhyayasesah, mantravivaranani  
vyakhyanani, evamastavidham brahmanam / evam  
mantrabrahmanayoreva grahanam, niyataracanavato vidyamanasyaiva  
vedasyabhivyaktih purusanisvasavat, na ca  
purusabuddhiprayatnapurvakah; atah pramanam nirapeksa eva  
svarthe; tasmadyattenoktam tattathaiva pratipattavyam, atmanah sreya  
icchadbhih jñanam va karma veti / namaprakasavasa hi rupasya  
vikriyavyavastha /  
namarupayoreva hi paramatmopadhibhutayorvyakriyamanayoh  
salilaphenavattattvanyatvenanirvaktavyayoh sarvavasthayoh  
samsaratvam-ityato namna eva nisvasitatvamuktam, tadvacanenaivetarasya  
nisvasitatvasiddheh /  
athava sarvasya dvaitajatasya avidyavisayatvamuktam-"brahma tam  
paradat.....idam sarvam yadayamatma"iti /  
tena vedasyapramanyamasankyate /  
tadasankanivrttyarthamidamuktam?  
purusanisvasavadaprayatnotthitatvatpramanam vedah, na yatha anyo  
grantha iti //10//

kiñcanyat, na kevalam sthityutpattikalayoreva  
prajñanavyatirekenabhavajjagato brahmatvam, pralayakale ca /  
jalabudbudaphenadinamiva salilavyatirekenabhavah, evam  
prajñanavyatirekena tatkaryanam namarupakarmanam tasminneva  
liyamananamabhavah / tasmadekameva brahma prajñanaghanamekarasam  
pratipattavyamityata aha / pralayapradarsanaya drstantah-

start brhup 2,4.11

sa yatha sarvasam apam samudra ekayanam | evam sarvesam  
sparsanam tvag ekayanam | evam sarvesam gandhanam nasike  
ekayanam | evam sarvesam rasanam jihvaikayanam | evam  
sarvesam rupanam caksur ekayanam | evam sarvesam  
sabdanam srotram ekayanam | evam sarvesam samkalpanam mana  
ekayanam | evam sarvasam vidyanam hrdayam ekayanam | evam  
sarvesam karmanam hastav ekayanam | evam sarvesam anandanam  
upastha ekayanam | evam sarvesam visarganam payur ekayanam |  
evam sarvesam adhvanam padav ekayanam | evam sarvesam  
vedanam vag ekayanam || brhup\_2,4.11 ||

brhupbh\_2,4.11

sa iti drstantah;yatha yena prakarena, sarvasam  
nadvapitadagadiganamapam, samudro 'bdhirekayanam,  
ekagamanamekapralayo 'vibhagapraprtirityarthah;yathayam  
drstantah, evam sarvesam sparsanam  
mrdukarkasakathinapicchiladinam vayoratmabhutanam  
tvagekayanam, tvagiti tvagvisayam sparsasamanyamatram,

tasminpravistah sparsavisesah-apa iva  
samudram-tadvyatirekenabhavabhuta bhavanti;tasyaiva hi te  
samsthanamatra asan / tatha tadapi sparsasamanyamatram  
tvakchabdavacyam manahsankalpe manovisayasamanyamatre, tvagvisaya  
ivasparsavisesah, pravistam tadvyatirekenabhavabhutam  
bhavati;evam manovisayo 'pi buddhivisayasamanyamatre  
pravistastadvyatirekenabhavabhuto bhavati;vijñanamatrameva bhutva  
prajñanaghane pare brahmanyapa iva samudre praliyate /

evam paramparakramena sabdadau saha grahakena karanena praline  
prajñanaghane upadhyabhavatsaindhavaghanavat  
prajñanaghanamekarasamanantamaparam nirantaram brahma vyavatisthate  
/ tasmadatmaiva ekamadvyamiti pratipattavyam /

tatha sarvesam gandhanam prthivivisesanam nasike  
ghranavisayasamanyam, tatha sarvesam rasanamabvisesanam  
caksuscaksurvisayasamanyam, tatha sabdanam  
srotravisayasamanyam purvavat / tatha  
srotradivisayasamanyam manovisayasamanye  
sankalpe;manovisayasamanyasyapi buddhivisayasamanye  
vijñanamatre;vijñanamatram bhutva parasminprajñanaghane praliyate  
/ tatha karmendriyanam visaya

vadanadanagamanavisarganandavisesah tattatkriyasamanyesveva  
pravista na vibhagayogya bhavanti, samudra ivabvisesah; tani ca  
samanyani pranamatram, pranasca prajñanamatrameva /  
"yo vai pranah sa prajña ya vai prajña sa pranah"iti  
kausitakino 'dhiyate /

nanu sarvatra visayasyaiva pralayo 'bhihitah, na tu karanasya;tatra ko  
'bhipraya iti? badham;kintu visayasamanajatiyam karanam manyate  
srutih, na tu jatyantaram;visayasyaiva svatmagrahakatvena  
samsthanantaram karanam nama-yatha rupavisesasyaiva  
samsthanam pradipah karanam sarvarupaprakasane, evam  
sarvavisayavisesanameva svatmavisesaprakasakatvena  
samsthanantarani karanani pradipavat /  
tasmanna karanam prthakpralaye yatnah karyah,  
visayasamanyatmakatvadvisayapralayenaiva pralayah siddho bhavati  
karanamiti //11//

tatra 'idam sarvam yadayamatma' iti pratijñatam, tatra  
heturabhihitah-atmasamanyatvam, atmajativam, atmapralayatvam ca /  
tasmadutpattisthitipralayakalesu  
prajñanavyatirekenabhavat"prajñanam brahma" "atmaivedam  
sarvam"iti pratijñatam yat, tattarkatah sadhitam / svabhaviko 'yam  
pralaya iti pauranika vadanti / yastu buddhipurvakah pralayo  
brahmavidam brahmavidyanimittah, ayamatyantika  
ityacaksate-avidyanirodhadvarena yo bhavati; tadartho 'yam  
visesarambhah-

start brhup 2,4.12

sa yatha saindhavakhilya udake prasta udakam evanuviliyeta na  
hasyodgrahanayeva syat | yato-yatas tv adadita lavanam | evam va  
ara idam mahad bhutam anantam aparam vijñanaghana eva | etebhyo  
bhutebhyah samutthaya tany evanuvinasyati | na pretya samjñastity  
are bravimi | iti hovaca yajñavalkyah || brhup\_2,4.12 ||

brhupbh\_2,4.12

tatra drstanta upadiyate-sa yatheti / saindhavakhilyah-  
sindhovikarah saindhavah, sindhusabdenodakamabhidhiyate,  
syandanatsindhurudakam, tadvikarastatra bhavo va saindhavah  
saindhavascasau khilyasceti saindhavakhilyah, khila eva khilyah svarthe  
yatpratayyah, udeka sindhau svayonauprastah praksiptah, udakameva  
viliyamanamanuviliyeta;yattadbhaumataijasamparkatkathinyaprtih /  
khilyasya svayonisamparkadapagacchati tadudakasya vilayanam, tadanu  
saindhavakhilyo viliyata ityucyate / tadetadaha udakamevanuviliyeteti /

na ha naiva asya khilyasyodgrahanayodhrtya purvavadgrahanaya  
grahitum naiva samarthah kascitsyatsunipuno 'pi / ivasabdo  
'narthakah / grahanaya naiva samarthah;kasmat? yato yato  
yasmadyasmaddesatadudakamadadita grhitva svadayet,  
lavanasvadameva tadudakam na tu khilyamavah /

yathayam drstantah, evameva va are maitreyidam  
paramatmakhyam mahadbhutam-yasmanmahato bhutadavidyaya paricchinna  
sati karyakaranopadhisambandhatkhilyamavamapannasi, martya  
janmamaranasanayapipasadisamsaradharmavatyasi,  
namarupakaryatmika-amusyanva yahamiti, sa khilyabhavastava  
karyakaranabhunopadhisamparkabhrantijanito mahati bhute svayonau  
mahasamudrasyaniye paramatmani ajare 'mare 'bhaye sudve  
saindhavavanavadekarase prajñanaghane 'nante 'pare nirantare  
'vidyajanitabhrantimedavarjite pravesitah / tasminpraviste  
svayonigraste khilyabhava 'vidyakte bhedabhava  
pranasite-idamekamadvaitam mahadbhutam mahacca tad bhutam ca  
mahadbhutam sarvamahattaratvadakasadikaranatvacca / bhutam  
visvapi kalepu svarupadhyabhicaratsarvadaiva parinispannamiti  
vaikaliko nisthapratayyah /

athava bhutasabdah paramarthavaci, mahacca paramarthikam  
cetyarthah;laukikam tu yadyapi mahadbhavati, svapnamayakrtam  
himavadadiparvatopamam na paramarthavastu;ato visinasti--idam tu  
mahacca tadabhutam ceti / anantam nasyanto vidyata  
ityanantam;kadacidapeksikam syadityato  
visinastayaparamitivijñaptirvijñanam, vijñanama ca tadghanasceti  
vijñanaghanah, ghanasabdojatyantarapratishedharthah-yatha  
suvarnaghano 'yoghana iti;

evasabdo 'vadhanarthah-nanyañjatyantaramantarale vidyata  
ityarthah /  
yadidamekamadvaitam paramarthatah svaccham

samsaraduhkhasamprttkam, kinnimito 'yam khilyabhava atmano jato  
mrtah sukhi duhkhyaham mametyevamadilaksano  
'nekasamsaradharmopadrutah? ityucyate--  
etebhyo bhutebhyo yanyetani karyakaranavipayakaraparinatani  
namarupatmakani salliphenavudvudopamanisvacchasya paramatmanah  
salilopamasya, yepam visayaparyantanam prajñanaghane brahmani  
paramarthavivekajñanena pravilapanamuttakam nadisamudravata--etabhyo  
hetubhutebhyo bhutebhyah satyasabdavacyebhyah samutthaya  
saindhavakhilyavat-yatha adbhayah suryacandradipratibimbah, yatha va  
svacchasya sphatikasya alattakadyupadhibhyo rattkadibhavah, evam  
karyakaranabhutabhutopadhibhyo visepatmakhilyabhavena samutthaya  
samyagutthaya--yebhyo bhutebhya utthitah tani  
yadakaryakaranavisayakaraparinatani bhutanyatmano  
visepatmakhilyahetubhutani sastracaryopadesena brahmavidyaya  
nadisamudravatpravilapitani vinasanti, salilaphenabudbudadivattesu  
vinasatsu anvevaise visesatmakhilyabhavo vinasanti;yatha  
udakalattphakadihetvapanaye saryacandrasphatikadipratibimbo vinasanti,  
candradi svarupameva paramarthato vyavasthate,  
tadvatprajñanaghanamanantamaparam svaccham vyavasthate /  
na tatra pretya visepasamjñasti  
karyakaranasanghatebhyovimuttakasya-ityevamare maitreyi bravimi nasti  
visepasamjñeti--ahamasavamusya putro mamedam ksetram dhanam  
sukhi duhkhyevamadilaksana,  
avidyakrtatvattasyah;avidyayascabrahmavidyaya niranvayato  
nasitatvatkuto visepasamjñasambhavo  
brahmavidascaitanysvabhavavasthitasya? sariravasthitasyapi  
visepasamjña nopapadyate kimuta karyakaranavimuttakasya sarvatah?  
iti hovacottkavankila paramarthadarsanam maitreyyai bharyayai  
yajñavalkyah //12 //

evam pratibodhita--

start brhup 2,4.13

sa hovaca maitreyi -- atraiva ma bhagavan amumuhan na pretya  
samjñastiti | sa hovaca -- na va are 'ham moham bravimi | alam  
va ara idam vijñanaya || brhup\_2,4.13 ||

brhupbh\_2,4.13

sa ha kilovacottkavati maitreyi--atraiva etasmitreva ekasminvastuni  
brahmani virudvadharmavattavamacaksanena bhagavata mama moha  
krtah;tadaha--atraiva ma bhagavanpujavanamumuhanmoham krtacan /  
katham tena virudvadharmavattvam utkamityucyate--purva vijñanaghana eveti  
pratisaya punarna pretya samsastiti;katham vijñanaghana eva?  
katham va na pretya samjñastiti? na hyusnah sitascagnirevaiko  
bhavati / ato mudhasmyatra /

sa hovaca yajñavalkyah-na va are maitreyyaham moham bravimi  
mohanam vakyam na bravimiyarthah / nanu katham

virudvadharmatvamavocah-vijñana ghanam samjñabhavam ca ? na  
mayedamekasminvamimnyamihitam, tvayaivedam virudvadharmatvenaikam vastu  
parigrhitam bhrantya, na tu mayottkam / maya  
tvidamuttkam--yastvavidyapratyupasyapitahkaryakaranasambandhi  
atmanah khilyabhavah, yasminvidyaya nasite, tannimitta ya  
visesasamjña sariradisambandhini anyatvadarsanalaksana, sa  
karyakaranasanghatopadhau pravilapite nasyati hetvabhavad  
udakadyadharanasadiva candradipratibimba stannimittasca  
prakasadih; na punah  
paramarthacandradityasvarupanasavadasamsaribrahmasvarupasya  
vijñanaghanasya nasah; tadvijñaghana ityuttkam; sa atma sarvasya  
jagatah, paramarthato bhutasanna vinasi / vinasi  
tvavidyaktah khilyabhavah,"vacarambhanam vikaro  
namadheyam"(cha0 u0 6 /1 /4) iti srutyantarāt / ayam tu  
paramarthikah-avinasi va are 'yamatma, ato 'lam paryaptam vai  
are idam mahadbhutanantamaparam ya yavyakhyatam vijñanaya  
vijñatum /

start brhup 2,4.14

yatra hi dvaitam iva bhavati tad itara itaram jighrati tad itara itaram  
pasyati tad itara itaram srnoti tad itara itaram jighrati tad itara  
itaram abhivadati tad itara itaram manute tad itara itaram vijanati |  
yatra vasya sarvam atmaivabhut tat kena kam jighret tat kena kam  
jighret tat kena kam pasyet tat kena kam srnuyat tat kena kam  
abhivadet tat kena kam manvita tat kena kam vijaniyat | yenedam  
sarvam vijanati tam kena vijaniyat | vijñataram are kena  
vijaniyat iti || brhup\_2,4.14 ||

brhupbh\_2,4.14

katham tarhi pretya samjña nastityucyate / srnu / yatra  
yasminnavidyakalpite karyakaranasanghatopadhijanite visesatmani  
khilyabhava hi yasmaddvaitamiva paramarthato 'dvaite brahmani  
dvaitamiva bhinnamiva vastvantaramatmana upalaksyate / nanu  
dvaitenopamiyamanatvaddvaitasya paramarthikatvamiti / na /  
'vaca'rambhanam vikaro namadheyami'ti srutyantara  
'dekameva'dvitiyamatmaivedam sarvamiti ca / tattatra yasmaddvaitamiva  
tasmadevetaro 'sau paramatmanah khilyabhuta  
atmaparamarthascandroderivodakacandradipratibimba itaro ghratetarena  
dhranenetaram ghratavyam jighrati / itara itaramiti  
karakapradarsanartham jighratiti kriyaphalayorabhidhanam / yatha  
chintiti yathodyamyodyamya nipatanam chedasya ca dvaidhibhava ubhayam  
chinattityekenaiwa sabdenabhidhiyate kriyavasatvatkriyavyatirekena  
ca tatphalasyanupalambhat / itaro ghranetarena ghranenetaram  
ghratavyam jighrati tatha sarvam purvadvijanati /  
iyamavidyavadavastha /

yatra tu brahmavidyayavidya nasamupagamita

tatra'tmavyatirekenanyasyabhavah / yatra va asya brahmaidah  
sarvam namarupadyatmanyeva pravilapitamatmaiva samvrttam  
yatraivamatmaivabhuttatra kena karanena kam dhratavyam ko  
jighrettatha pasyodvijaniyat / sarvatra hi karakasadhya kriya / atah  
karakabhava 'nupapattih kriyayah kriyabhava ca phalabhavah /  
tasmadavidyameva satyam kriyakarakaphalavyavaharo na brahmaidah /  
atmatvadeva sarvasya na'tmavyatirekena karakam kriyaphalam vasti /  
nacanatma sansarvamatmaiva bhavati kasyacit /  
tasmadavidyayaivanattmatvam parikalpitam na tu paramarthata  
atmavyatirekenasti kiñcit / tasmatparamarthatmaikatvapratyaye  
kriyakarakaphalapratyayanupapattih / ato virodhadbrahmaidah  
kriyanam tatsadhananam cantyantameva nivrttih / kena kimiti  
ksepartham vacanam prakarantaranupapattidarsanartham / kenacidapi  
prakarena kriyakaranadikarakanupapatteh /  
kenatcitkañcitscitkatham cinna jivreddevyarthah /

yatrapyavidyavasthayamanyo 'nyam pasyati tatrapī yenedam sarvam  
vijanati tam kena vijaniyadyena vijanati tasya karanasya vijñeeye  
viniyuktatvat /  
jñatusva jñeya eva hi jijñāsa na'tmani /  
na cagneriva'tma'tmano visayo na cavisaye jñaturjñanamupapadyate /  
tasmadyenedam vijanati tam vijñataram kena karanena ko vanyo  
vijaniyat /  
yada tu punah paramarthavivekino brahmavido vijñātaiva kevalo 'dvayo  
vartate tam vijñataramare kena vijaniyaditi //4//

iti brhadaranyakopanisadbhasye dvitiyadhyayasya caturtham  
brahmanam //4//  
start brhup 2,5.1

yatkevalam karmanirapeksamamrtavasadhanam tadvaktavyamiti  
maitreyibrahmanamarabdham / tacca'tmajñānam  
savamsanyasangavisistam / atmani ca vijñate sarvamidam  
vijñatam bhavati / atma ca priyah sarvasmat / tasmadatma  
drastavyah sa ca srotavyo mantavyo nididhyastavya iti ca  
darsanaprakara uktah / tatra srotavya acaryagamabhyam /  
mantavyastarkatah / tatra ca tarka ukta atmaivedam sarvamiti  
pratijñatasya  
hetuvacanamatmaikasamanyatvamatmaikodbhavatvamatmaikapralayatvam ca /  
tatrayam heturasiddha ityasankyata  
atmaikasamanyodbhavapralayakhyastadasankanivrttyarthametadbrahmana  
marabhyate /

yasmatparasparopakaryopakarakabhutam jagatsarvam prthivyadi / yacca  
loke parasparakaryopakarakabhutam  
tadekakaranapurvakamekasamanyatmakamekapralayam ca drstam /  
tasmadidamapi prthivyadilaksanam  
jagatparasparopakaryopakarakatvattathabhutam bhavitumarhati / esa  
hyartho 'sminbrahmaneprakasyate / athava'tmaivedam sarvamiti

pratijñatasya'tmotpattisthitilayatvam kriyate / tatha hi  
naiyayikairuktam hetvapadesatpratijñayah punarvacanam nigamanamiti  
/ anyairvyakhyatama dundubhidrstantacchrotavyarthamagamavacanam  
pranbhadhuvrahmananmantavyarthamupapattipradarsanena madhubrahmanena  
tu nididhyasanavidhirucyata iti / sarvathapi tu yatha'gamenavadharitam  
tarkatastathaiva mantavyam / yatha tarkato matasya tarkagamabhyam  
niscitasya tathaiva nididhyasanam kriyata iti  
prthannididhyasanavidhiranarthaka eva / tasmatprthakprakaranavibhago  
'narthaka ityasmadabhiprayah sravanamanananididhyasananamiti /  
sarvathapi tvadhyayadvayasyartho 'sminbrahmana upasamhriyate /

iyam prthivi sarvesam bhutanam madhu | asyai prthivyai  
sarvani bhutani madhu | yas cayam asyam prthivyam tejomayo  
'mrtamayah puruso yas cayam adhyatmam sariras tejomayo  
'mrtamayah puruso 'yam eva sa yo 'yam atma | idam amrtam idam  
brahmedam sarvam || brhup\_2,5.1 ||

brhupbh\_2,5.1

iyam prthivi prasiddha sarvesam bhutanam madhu sarvesam  
brahmadistambaparyantanam bhutanam praninam madhu karyam  
madhviva madhu yathaiko madhvapupo 'nekairmadhukarairnirvartita evamiyam  
prthivi sarvabhutanirvartita / tatha sarvani bhutani prthivyai  
prthivya asya madhu karyam / kiñca yasvayam puruso 'syam  
prthivyam tejomayasvinmatraprakasamayo 'mrtamayo 'maranadharma  
puruso yascayamadhyatmam sarirah sarire bhavah  
purvavattejomayo 'mrtamayah purusah / sa ca lingabhimani / sa ca  
sarvesam bhutanamupakarakaranatvena madhu / sarvani ca  
bhutanyasya madhu / casabdasamarthyat / evametaccatustayam  
tavadekam sarvabhutakaryam sarvani ca bhutanyasya karyam ato  
'syaikakaranapurvakata /  
yasmadekasmatkaranadetajjatam tadevaikam paramarthato  
brahmetaratkaryam vaca'rambhanam vikaro  
namadheyamatramityesamadhuparyayanam sarvesamarthah  
samksepatam /  
ayameva sa yo 'yam pratijñata idam sarvam yadayamatmeti /  
idamamrtam yanmaitreyya amrtatvasadhanamuktamatmavijñanamidam  
tadamrtam /  
idam brahma yadbrahma te bravani jñapayisyamityadhyayadau  
prakrtam yadvisaya ca vidya brahmavidyetyucyata idam sarvam  
yasmadbrahmano vijñanatsarvam bhavati //1//

start brhup 2,5.2

ima apah sarvesam bhutanam madhu | asam apam sarvani  
bhutani madhu | yas cayam asv apsu tejomayo 'mrtamayah puruso yas  
cayam adhyatmam raitasas tejomayo 'mrtamayah puruso 'yam eva sa yo  
'yam atma | idam amrtam idam brahmedam sarvam || brhup\_2,5.2 ||

brhupbh\_2,5.2

tatha'pah /

adhyatmam retasyapam visesato 'vasthanam //2//

start brhup 2,5.3

ayam agnih sarvesam bhutanam madhu | asyagneh sarvani

bhutani madhu | yas cayam asminn agnau tejomayo 'mrtamayah puruso  
yas cayam adhyatmam vanmayas tejomayo 'mrtamayah puruso 'yam eva  
sa yo 'yam atma | idam amrtam idam brahmedam sarvam || brhup\_2,5.3 ||

brhupbh\_2,5.3

tathagnih vacyagnervisesato 'vasthanam //3//

start brhup 2,5.4

ayam vayuh sarvesam bhutanam madhu | asya vayoh sarvani

bhutani madhu | yas cayam asmin vayau tejomayo 'mrtamayah puruso  
yas cayam adhyatmam pranas tejomayo 'mrtamayah puruso yam eva sa  
yo 'yam atma | idam amrtam idam brahmedam sarvam || brhup\_2,5.4 ||

brhupbh\_2,5.4

tatha vayuh /

adhyatmam prano bhutanam sarirambhakatvenopakaranmadhutvam

tadantargatanam tejomayadinam karanatvenopakaranmadhutvam /

tatha cuktam"tasyaiva vacah prthivi sariram

jyotirupamayamagnih"iti //4//

start brhup 2,5.5

ayam adityah sarvesam bhutanam madhu | asyadityasya sarvani

bhutani madhu | yas cayam asminn aditye tejomayo 'mrtamayah puruso  
yas cayam adhyatmam caksusas tejomayo 'mrtamayah puruso 'yam  
eva sa yo 'yam atma | idam amrtam idam brahmedam sarvam || brhup\_2,5.5  
||

brhupbh\_2,5.5

tatha'dityo madhu /

caksuso 'dhyatmam //5//

start brhup 2,5.6

ima disah sarvesam bhutanam madhu | asam disam sarvani

bhutani madhu | yas cayam asu diksu tejomayo 'mrtamayah puruso  
yas cayam adhyatmam srautrah pratisrutkas tejomayo 'mrtamayah  
puruso 'yam eva sa yo 'yam atma | idam amrtam idam brahmedam sarvam  
|| brhup\_2,5.6 ||

brhupbh\_2,5.6

tatha diso madhu /

disam yadyapi srotramadhyatmam sabdapratISRavanavelayam tu  
visesatah sannihito bhavativityadhyatmam pratisrutkah  
pratisrutkayam pratisravanavelayam bhavah pratisrutkah //6//

start brhup 2,5.7

ayam candrah sarvesam bhutanam madhu | asya candrasya sarvani  
bhutani madhu | yas cayam asmin candre tejomayo 'mrtamayah puruso  
yas cayam adhyatmam manasah tejomayo 'mrtamayah puruso 'yam eva sa  
yo 'yam atmedam amrtam | idam brahmedam sarvam || brhup\_2,5.7 ||

brhupbh\_2,5.7

tatha candrah /  
adhyatmam manasah //7//

start brhup 2,5.8

iyam vidyut sarvesam bhutanam madhu | asyai vidyutah sarvani  
bhutani madhu | yas cayam asyam vidyuti tejomayo 'mrtamayah puruso  
yas cayam adhyatmam taijasah tejomayo 'mrtamayah puruso 'yam eva sa  
yo 'yam atma | idam amrtam idam brahmedam sarvam || brhup\_2,5.8 ||

brhupbh\_2,5.8

tatha vidyut /  
tvaktejasi bhavastaijaso 'dhyatmam //8//

start brhup 2,5.9

ayam stanayitnuh sarvesam bhutanam madhu | asya stanayitnoh  
sarvani bhutani madhu | yas cayam asminstanayitnau tejomayo  
'mrtamayah puruso yas cayam adhyatmam sabdah sauvaras tejomayo  
'mrtamayah puruso 'yam eva sa yo 'yam atma | idam amrtam idam  
brahmedam sarvam || brhup\_2,5.9 ||

brhupbh\_2,5.9

tatha stanayitnah /  
sabde bhavah sabdo 'dhyatmam yadyapi tathapi svare visesato  
bhavatiti sauvaro 'dhyatmam //9//

start brhup 2,5.10

ayam akasah sarvesam bhutanam madhu | asyakasasya sarvani  
bhutani madhu | yas cayam asminn akase tejomayo 'mrtamayah puruso  
yas cayam adhyatmam hrady akasah tejomayo 'mrtamayah puruso 'yam  
eva sa yo 'yam atma | idam amrtam idam brahmedam sarvam || brhup\_2,5.10  
||

brhupbh\_2,5.10

tatha'kasah /  
adhyatmam hyadyakasah //10//

start brhup 2,5.11

ayam dharmah sarvesam bhutanam madhu | asya dharmasya sarvani  
bhutani madhu | yas cayam asmin dharme tejomayo 'mrtamayah puruso

yas cayam adhyatmam dharmas tejomayo 'mrtamayah puruso 'yam eva sa  
yo 'yam atma | idam amrtam idam brahmedam sarvam || brhup\_2,5.11 ||

brhupbh\_2,5.11

ayam dharmo 'yamityapratyakso 'pi dharmah karyena tatprayuktena  
pratyaksena vyapadisyate 'yam dharmah iti pratyaksavat / dharmasca  
vyakhyatah srutismrtilaksanah ksatradinamapi niyanta jagato  
vaicitryakrtprthivyadinam  
parinamahetutvatpranibhiranusthiyamanarupasca / tena cayam  
dharmah iti pratyaksena vyapadesah /  
satyadharmayoscabhedena nirdesah krtah  
sasaracalaraksanayoridda(?) tu bhedenam vyapadesa ekatve satyapi /  
drstadrstabhedarupena karyambhakatvat /  
yastvadrsto 'purvakhyo dharmah sa  
samanyavisesatmanadrstena rupena karyamarabhate  
samanyarupena prthivyadinam prayokta bhavati visesarupena  
cadhyatmam karyakaranasamghatasya /  
tatra prthivyadinam prayoktari yascayamasmindharme  
tejomayasthadhyatmam karyakaranasamghatakartari dharme bhavo  
dharmah //11//

start brhup 2,5.12

idam satyam sarvesam bhutanam madhu | asya satyasya sarvani  
bhutani madhu | yas cayam asmin satye tejomayo 'mrtamayah puruso yas  
cayam adhyatmam satyas tejomayo 'mrtamayah puruso 'yam eva sa yo  
'yam atma | idam amrtam idam brahmedam sarvam || brhup\_2,5.12 ||

brhupbh\_2,5.12

tatha drstenanusthiyamanena'cararupena satyakhyo bhavati sa  
eva dharmah so 'pi dviprakara eva samanyavisesatmarupena /  
samanyarupah prthivyadisamaveto visesarupah  
karyakaranasamghatasamaveta /  
tatra prthivyadisamavete vartamanakriyarupe satye tathadhyatmam  
karyakaranasamghatasamavete satye bhavah satyah /  
satyena vayuravatiti srutyantarata //12//

start brhup 2,5.13

idam manusam sarvesam bhutanam madhu | asya manusasya  
sarvani bhutani madhu | yas cayam asmin manuse tejomayo  
'mrtamayah puruso yas cayam adhyatmam manusas tejomayo  
'mrtamayah puruso 'yam eva sa yo 'yam atma | idam amrtam idam  
brahmedam sarvam || brhup\_2,5.13 ||

brhupbh\_2,5.13

dharmasatyabhyam prayukto 'yam karyakaranasamghatavisesah sa  
yena jativisesesa samyukto bhavati /  
sa jativiseso manusadhih /

tatra manusadijativisista eva sarve praninikayah  
parasparopakaryopakarakabhavena vartamana drsyante /  
ato manusadijatirapi sarvesam bhutanam madhu /  
tatra manusadijatirapi bahya'dhyatmiki cetyubhayatha  
nirdesabhagbhavati //13//

start brhup 2,5.14

ayam atma sarvesam bhutanam madhu | asyatmanah sarvani  
bhutani madhu | yas cayam asminn atmani tejomayo 'mrtamayah puruso  
yas cayam atma tejomayo 'mrtamayah puruso 'yam eva sa yo 'yam atma  
| idam amrtam idam brahmedam sarvam || brhup\_2,5.14 ||//

brhupbh\_2,5.14

yastu karyakaranasamghato manusadijativisistah so 'yamatma  
sarvesam bhutanam madhu / nanvayam sarirasabdena  
nirdistah prthiviparyaya eva / na / parthivamsasyaiva tatra  
grahanat /  
idam tu sarvatma pratyastamitadhyatmadhibhutadisarvavisesah  
sarvabhutadevataganavisistah karyakaranasamghatah so  
'yamatmetyucyate /  
tasminnasminnatmani tejomayo 'mrtamayah puruso 'yamurtarasah  
sarvatmako nirdisyate /  
ekadesena tu prthivyadisu nirdisto 'tradyatmavisesabhavatsa  
na nirdisyate /  
yastu parisisto vijñanamayo yadartho 'yam dehalingasamghata  
atma sa yascayamatmetyucyate //14//

start brhup 2,5.15

sa va ayam atma sarvesam adhipatih sarvesam bhutanam raja  
| tad yatha rathanabhau ca rathanemau carah sarve samarpitah | evam  
evasminn atmani sarvani bhutani sarve devah sarve lokah sarve  
pranah sarva eta atmanah samarpitah || brhup\_2,5.15 ||

brhupbh\_2,5.15

yasminnatmani parisisto vijñanamayo 'matma /  
tasminnavidyakrtakaryakaranasanghatopadhivisiste brahmavidyaya  
paramarthatmani pravesite, sa evamuttko 'nantaro 'bahyah krtastrah  
prajñanaghanabhutah sarvesam bhutanamayamatma sarvairupasyah  
sarvesam bhutanamadhipatih sarvabhutanam svatantra na  
kumaramatyavat, kim tarhi? sarvesam bhutanam raja /  
rajatvavisesanamadhipatiriti;bhavati kascidrajocitastattimasritya  
raja, na tvadhipatih, ato visinastyadhipatiriti / evam  
sarvabhutatma vidvan brahmavinmuttko bhavati /

yaduttkam 'brahmavidyaya sarvam bhavisyanto manusya manyante kimu  
tadbrahmavedyasmattatsarvamabhavat'itidam tad vyakhyatam /  
evamatmanabheva sarvatmatvena acaryagamabhyam srutva, matva tarkato

vijñaya saksadevam yatha madhubrahmane darsitam tatha,  
tasmadbrahmavijñanadevamlaksanat purvamapibrahemaiva sadavidyaya  
abrahmasit, sarvabheva ca sadasarvamasit  
tantvavidyamasmadvijñanattiraskrtya brahmavidbrahmaiva san brahmabhavat  
sarvah sa sarvamabhavat /

parisamaptah sastrartho yadarthah prastutah / tasminnetasmin  
sarvatmabhute brahmavidi sarvatmani sarvam jagat  
samarpitamityetasminnarthe drstanta upadiyate-tadyatha rathanabhau  
ca rathenemau carah sarve samarpita iti prasidvor'thah,  
evamevasminnatmani paramatmabhute brahmavidi sarvani bhutani  
brahmadistambaryantani, sarve deva agnyadayah, sarve loka

bhuradayah, sarve prana vagadayah, sarva eta atmano jalacandravat  
pratisariranupravesino 'vidyikalpithah, sarvam jagadasmin samarpitam /

yaduttkam brahmavidvamadevah pratipede-'aham manurabhavam  
suryasca'iti, sa esa sarvatmabhavo vyakhyatah / sa esa vidvan  
brahmavit sarvopadhih sarvatma sarvo bhavati / nirupadhinirupakhyah  
anantaro 'bahyah krtsnah prajñanaghano 'jajaro 'mrtobhayo 'calo  
neti netyasthulo 'nanurityevamvisesano bhavati /

tametamarthamajanantastarkikah kecit panditammanyascagamavidah  
sastrartha virudvam manyamana vikalpayanto mohamagadhamupayanti /  
tametamarthametau manetravanuvadatah--"anejadekam manaso javiyah"  
"tadejati tannajati"iti / tatha ca taittiriyake--"yasmatparam  
naparamasti kiñcat""etatsama gayannaste"  
"ahamannamahamannamahamannam"ityadi / tatha ca cchandogyeh"jaksat  
kridanramamanah" "sayadi pitrlokakamah" "sarvagandhah  
sarvarasah"ityadi / ayarvane ca"sarvajñah sarvavit""durata sudure  
tadihantike ca / "kathavallisvapi"anoraniyan mahato mahiyan"  
"kastam madamadam devam" "tadvavato 'nyanatyeti tisthat"iti ca /  
tatha gitasu"aham kraturaham yajñah" "pitahamasya jagatah"  
"nadatte kasyacit papam" "samam sarvesu bhutesu" "avimattkam  
vibhattkepu" "grasisnu prabhavisnu ca"ityevamadyagamārtha  
virudvamiva

pratibhantam manyamanah svacittasamarthyadarthanirnayaya  
vikalpayantah, astyatma nasyatma kartakarta muttko badvah  
ksaniko vijñanamatram sunyam cetyevam vikalpayanto na  
paramadhigacchantyavidyayah, virudvarmadarsitvat sarvatra /

tasmattatra ya eva srutyacaryadarsitamarganusrinah, ta  
evavidyayah paramadhigacchanti /  
ta eva vasmanmohasamudradagadhaduttarisanti, netare  
svavudvikausalanusarinah //15 //

start brhup 2,5.16

parisamapta brahmavidyamrtatvasadhanabhuta, yam maitreyi  
prstavati bhartaram 'yadeva bhagavanamrtatvasadhanam veda tadeva

me bruhi'iti / etasya brahmavidyayah stutyartheyamakhyayikayah  
sanksepator'thaprakasanarthavetau mantrau bhavatah / evam hi  
mantrabrahmanabhyam stutatvat amrtatvasarvapraptisadhanatvam  
brahmavidyayah prakatiktam rajamarga mupanitam  
bhavati--yathaditya udyañchalarvaram tamo 'panayatiti tadvat /

api caivam stuta brahmavidyaya indraraksita sa dusprapya  
devairapi;.smadascibhyamapidevabhipagbhyamindraraksita vidya  
mahatayasena prapta / brahmanasya siraschittvasvayam sirah  
pratisandhaya tasminnindrenacchinne punah svasira eva pratisandhaya tena  
brahmanasya svasirasaiivottkasesa brahmavidya sruta / tasmattatah  
parataram kiñcit purusarthasadhanam na bhutam na bhavi va, kuta  
eva vartamanam, iti natah parastutirasti /

api caivam stuyate brahmavidyasarvapurusarthanam karma hi  
sadhanamiti loke prasidvam / tacca karma vittasadhyam,

tenasapinastyamrtatvasya / tadidamamrtatvam kevalayatmavidyaya  
karmanirapeksaya prapyate;yasmat karmaprakarane vaktum praptapi  
kevalaprakarane, karmaprakaranaduttirta karmana virudvatvat  
kevalasamnyasasahita abhihita amrtatvasadhanaya / tasmannatah  
param purusarthasadhanamasti /

api caivam stuta brahmavidya sarvo hi loko dvandvaramah"sa vai naiva  
reme tasmadekaki na ramate"iti sruteh / yajñavalkyo lokasadharano  
'pi sannatmajñānabaladbharyaputravittadisamsaratim parityajya  
prajñānatrpta atmaratirbabhuva /

api caivam stuta brahmavidya yasmadyajñavalkyenasamsaramargad  
vyuttisthatapi priyayai bharyayai protyarthamemvamihita,"priyam  
bhapasa ehyahsva"iti lingat /

tatreyam stutyarthakhyayiketyavocama / ka punah sa akhyayika?  
ityucyate---

idam vai tan madhu dadhyann atharvano 'svibhyam uvaca | tad etad  
rsih pasyann avocat -- tad vam nara sanaye damsā ugram avis  
krnōmi tanyatur na vrstim | dadhyann ha yan madhv atharvano vam  
asvasya sirsna pra yad im uvaceti || brhup\_2,5.16 ||

brhupbh\_2,5.16

idamityanantaranirdistam vyapadisati, budvau sannihitvat /  
vaisabdah smaranarthah /

tadityakhyayikanirvrttamprakaranantarabhihitam paroksam  
vaisabdena smarayanniha vyapadisati / yattat pravargyaprakarane mucitam,  
naviskrtam madhu, tadidam madhvihanantaram nirdistam-'iyam  
prthivi'ityadina /

katham tatra prakaranante sucitam-dadhyan ha va abhyamatharvano  
madhu nama brahmanamuvaca / tadenayoh priyam dhama

tadevainayoretenopagacchati / sa hovacendrena va uttko 'smayetaccedanyasma  
anuvruyastata eva te siraschindyamiti / tasmadvai bibhemi, yadvai me sa  
siro na chindyat tadvamupanesya iti / tau hocaturavam tva tasmāt  
trasyavahe iti katham ma trasyethe? iti / yada navupanesyase;atha te  
siraschittva anyatrahattyopanidhasyavah;athasvasya sira ahratya  
tatte pratidhasyavah;tena navanuvaksyasi / yada navanuvaksyasi, atha  
te tadindrah siraschetsyati;atha te svam sira ahratya tatte  
pratidhasyava iti /

tatheti tau hopaninye / tau yadopaninye, athasya  
siracchittvanyatropanidadhutuh;athasvasya sira ahratya tadvasya  
pratidadhatuh / tena habhyamanuvaca / sa yada abhyamanuvacathasya  
tadindrah sirasciccheda / athasya svam sira ahratya tadvasya  
pratidadhaturiti /

yavattu pravargyakarmangabhutam madhu tavadeva tatrabhihitam, na tu  
kaksyamatmajñanakhyam / tatra ya akhyayikabhihita seha stutyartha  
pradarsyate / idam vai tanmadhu dadhyannatharvano 'nena  
papañcenasvibhyamuvaca / tadetadrpih-tadetat karma,  
srpirmantrah, pasyannupalabhamanah, avocat-uttkavan / katham?  
taddamsa iti vyavahitena sambandhah / damsā iti karmano namadheyam /  
tacca damsah kivisistam? ugram kruram / vam yuvayoh / he nara  
narakaravasvinau / tacca karma kinnimitam? sanaye labhaya !lamalubdho hi  
loke 'pi kruram karmacarati, tathaivaitavupalabhyete yatha soke /

tadavīh prakasam krnōmi karōmi yadrasahī bhavadbhayam krtam,  
kimiva? ityucyate--tanyatuh parjanya, na iva /  
nakarastuparistadupacara upamarthiyo vede, na  
pratipedharthah;yathasvam na / asvamiveti yadvat / tanyaturiva  
vrrsti yatha parjanyo vrrsti prakasayati  
stanayitnvadisabdaih, tadvadaham yuvayoh kruram karma  
aviskrnomiti sambandhah / nanvasvinoh stutyarthau kathamimau  
mantrau syatam nindavacanau himau /

naipa dosah;stutirevaisa, na nindavacanau /  
yasmadidsamapyatikruram karma kurvatoryuvayorna loma ca miyata iti /  
na canyatkiñcidviyata eveti / stutavetau bhavatah / nindam  
prasamsam hi laukikah smaranti / tatha prasamsarupa ca ninda  
loke prasidva /

dadhyannama atharvanah /  
hetyanarthako nipatah /  
yanmadhukaksyamatmajñanalaksanamathavano vam yukabhyamasvasya  
sirsna sirasa prayat im uvaca yat provaca madhu /  
imityanarthako nipatah //16//

start brhup 2,5.17

idam vai tan madhu dadhyann atharvano 'svibhyam uvaca | tad etad  
rsih pasyann avocat -- atharvanayasvinau dadhice 'svyam

sirah praty airayatam | sa vam madhu pra vocad rtayan tvastram  
yad dasrav apikaksyam vam iti || brhup\_2,5.17 ||

brhupbh\_2,5.17

idam vai tanmadhvityadi purvavanmantrantaradarsanartham / tathanyo  
mantrastameva akhyayikamanusaratisma / atharvano dadhyannama,  
atharvano 'nyo vidyata ityato visinasti dadhyannamatharvanah /

tasmai dadhica atharvanaya he 'svinaviti mantradrso vacanam, asvyama  
svasya svabhutam sirah, brahmanasya sirasicchinne 'svasya  
siraschittvedrsamatikruram karma krtva asvayam siro  
brahmanam prati erayatam gamitavantau yuvam / sa catharvano vam  
yuvabhyam tanmadhu pravocad yat purvam pratijñatam vaksyamiti /

sa kimarthamevam jivitasandehamaruhya pravocat? ityucyate / srtayan  
yata purvam pratijñatam satyam tat paripalayitumicchan / jivitadapi  
hi satyadharmaparipalana gurutaretyesya lingametat /

ki tanmadhu pravocat? ityucyate-tvastram, tvasta adityastasya  
sambandhi, yajñasya siraschinnam tvastabhavat,

tatpratisandhanartha pravargya karma / tatra pravargyakarmangabhutam  
yad vijñanam tattvastram madhu-yajñasya  
siraschedanaprisandhanadivisyam darsanam tattvastram  
yanmadhu he dastro, dastraviti parabalanamupaksapayitarau satrunam  
va

himsitarau, api ca na kevalam tvastrameva madhu  
karmasambandhiyuvabhyamavocat, api ca kaksyam gopyam rahasyam  
paramatmasambandhi yad vijñanam madhu  
madhubrahmanenottkamadhyayadvayaprakasitam, tacca vam yuvabhyam  
pravocadityanuvartate //17//

start brhup 2,5.18

idam vai tan madhu dadhyann atharvano 'svibhyam uvaca | tad etad  
rsih pasyann avocat -- puras cakre dvipadah puras cakre  
catuspadah | purah sa paksi bhutva purah purusa avisad iti | sa  
va ayam purusah sarvasu pursu purisayah | nainena kim  
cananavrtam | nainena kim canasamvrtam || brhup\_2,5.18 ||

brhupbh\_2,5.18

idam vai tanmadhviti purvavat / uttkau dvau mantrau  
pravargyasambandhyakhyayikopasamhartarau / dvayoh  
pravargyakarmarthayoradhyayayorartha akhyayikabhutabhyam  
mantrabhyam prakasitah /

brahmavidyarthayostvadyayayorarthauttarabhyamrgbhyam  
prakasayitavyah, ityatah pravartate / yat kaksyam ca  
madhuttkavanatharvano yuvabhyamityuttkam / kim punasdanmadhu?  
ityucyate-

purascakre purah purani sarirani yata

iyamacyakrtavyakaranaprakriya sa paramesvaro namarupe avyakrate  
vyakurvannah prathamam bhuradim llokan srstva cakre  
krtavana dvipado dvipadapalaksitani manusyasarirani  
paksisarirani / tava purah sarirani cakre  
catuspadascatuspadupalaksitani pasusarirani /

purah purastan sa isvarah paksi lingasariram bhutva purah  
sariranipurusa avisadityasyarthamacaste srutih-sa va ayam  
purusah sarvasuyursu sarvasariresu purisayah, puriseta iti  
purisayah san purusa ityucyate /  
nainenanena kiñcana kiñcidapyanavrtamanacchaditam /  
tatha nainena kiñcanasamvrtamantarananupravesitam  
bahaabhutenantarbhutena ca na anavrtam /  
evam sa eva namakhyatmana antarvahirbhavena karyakaranarupena  
vyavasthitah /  
purascakre ityadimantrah sanksepata atmaikatvamacastaitarthah  
//18//

start brhup 2,5.19

idam vai tan madhu dadhyann atharvano 'svibhyam uvaca | tad etad  
rsih pasyann avocat -- rupamrupam pratirupo babhuva tad asya  
rupam praticaksanaya | indro mayabhih pururupa iyate yukta hy  
asya harayah sata daseti | ayam vai harayo 'yam vai dasa ca  
sahasrani bahuni canantani ca | tad etad brahmapurvam anaparam anantaram  
abahyam | ayam atma brahma sarvanubhuh | ity anusasanam ||  
brhup\_2,5.19 ||

brhupbh\_2,5.19

idam vai tanmadhvityadi purvavat / rupam rupam pratirupo  
rupantaram babhuvetyarthah / pratirupo 'nurupo va  
yadrksammathanau matapitarau tatsamsthanastadanurupa eva putro  
jayate / na hi catuspado dvipajjayate dvipado va catuspat / sa eva hi  
paramesvaro namarupe vyakurvano rupam rupam pratirupo babhuva /  
kimartha punah pratirupamagamanam tasya? ityucyate--tadasyatmano  
rupam praticaksanaya pratikhyapanaya / yadi hi namarupe na  
vyakriyete, tada asyatmano nirupadhikam rupam prajñanaghanakhyam  
na pratikhyayeta / yada punah karyakaranatmana namarupe vyaka-te  
bhavatah, tadasya rupam pratikhyayeta /

indrah paramesvaro mayabhih prajñabhih  
namarupabhutakrtamithyabhimanairva, na tu paramarthatah; pururupo  
bahurupa iyate gabhyate, ekarupa eva prajñanaghanah  
sannavidyaprajñabhih / kasmad punah karanat? yuttka ratha iva  
vajinah svavipayaprasakanaya, hi yasmandasya harayo  
haranadindriyani, sata satani, dasa ca  
pranibhedabahulyacchatana dasa ca bhavanti /  
tasmadindriyavipayabahulyattatprakasanayeva ca yuttkana tani na

atmaprakasanaya / "parañci khani vyatnat svayambhuh"iti hi  
kathake / tasmataireva vipayasvarupairiyate na prajñanaghanaikarasena  
svarupena /

evam tahi ayamanyah paramesvaro 'nye haraya ityevam prapte  
ucyate-ayam vai harayo 'yam vai dasa ca sahasrani bahuni canantani  
ca pranibhedasyanantyat / kim bahuna, tadetadbrahma ya atma /  
apurvam nasya karanam purva vidyata ityapurvam / nasyaparam  
karyam vidyata ityanaparam / nasya jatyantaramantarale vidyata  
ityanaltaram / tatha bahirasya na vidyata ityavahyam / kim  
punastannirantaram brahma? ayamatmana / ko 'sau? yah pratyagatma  
drasta srota manta bodva vijñata sarvanubhuh, sarvatmana  
sarvamanubhavatiti sarvamanubhuh /  
ityetadanusasanam sarvavedantopadesah /  
esa sarvavedantanamupasamhrator'thah /  
etadamrtamabhayam /  
parisamaptasca sastrarthah //19 //

// iti pañcamam brahmanam //  
start brhup 2,6.1

atha vamsah: pautimasyo gaupavanat | gaupavanah pasutimasyat |  
pasutimasyo gaupavanat | gaupavanah kausikat | kausikah  
kaundinyat | kaundinyah sandilyat | sandilyah  
kausikac ca gautamac ca | gautamah || brhup\_2,6.1 ||

brhupbh\_2,6.1

ayedanim brahmavidyarthasya madhukandasya vamsah stutyartho  
brahmavidyayah / mantrascayam svadhyartho japarthatasca / tatra  
vamsa iva vamsah yatha venurvamsah parvanah parvano hi  
bhidyate tadvadagratprabhrti amulaprapterayam vamsah /  
adhyayacustayasya acaryaparamparakramo vamsa ityucyate /  
tatra prathamantah sisayah pañcamayantah acaryah /  
paramesthi virat, brahmano hiranyagarbhat /  
tatah paramacaryaparamparanasti /  
yatpunarbrahma tannityam svayambhu, tasmai brahmanai svayambhuve namah  
//1-3 //

start brhup 2,6.2-3

agnivesyat | agnivesyah sandilyac canabhimlatac ca |  
anabhimlata anabhimlatat | anabhimlata anabhimlatat | anabhimlato  
gautamat | gautamah saitavapracinayogyabhyam | saitavapracinayogyau  
parasaryat | parasaryo bharadvajat | bharadvajo bharadvajac ca  
gautamac ca | gautamo bharadvajat | bharadvajah parasaryat |  
parasaryo vaijavapayanat | vaijavapayanah kausikayaneh |  
kausikayaneh || brhup\_2,6.2 ||

ghrtakausikat | ghrtakausikah prasaryayanat |  
parasaryayanah parasaryat | parasaryo jatukarnyat |

jatukarnya asurayanac ca yaskac ca | asurayanas traivaneh |  
traivanir aupajandhaneh | aupajandhanir asureh | asurir bharadvajat  
| bharadvaja atreyat | atreyo manteh | mantir gautamat |  
gautamo vatsyat | vatsyah sandilyat | sandilyah kaisoryat  
kapyat | kaisoryah kapyah kumaraharitat | kumaraharito galavat |  
galavo vidarbhikaundinyat | vidarbhikaundinyo vatsanapato  
babhravat | vatsanapad babhravah pathah saubharat | panthah  
saubharo 'yasyad angirasat | ayasya angirasa abhutes tvastrat  
| abhutih tvastro visvarupat tvastrat | visvarupas  
tvastro 'vsibhyam | asvinau dadhica atharvanat | dadhyann  
atharvano 'tharvano daivat | atharva daivo mrtyoh pradhvamsanat  
| mrtyuh pradhvamsanah pradhvamsanat | pradhvamsana ekarseh |  
ekarsir vipracitteh | vipracittir vyaster | vyastih sanaroh |  
sanaruh sanatanat | sanatanah sanagat | sanagah paramesthinah  
| paramesthi brahmanah | brahma svayambhu | brahmane namah ||  
brhup\_2,6.3 ||

brhupbh\_2,6.3

ayedanim brahmavidyarthasya madhukandasya vamsah stutyartha  
brahmavidyayah / mantrascayam svadhyayartho japarthatasca / tatra  
vamsa iva vamsah yatha venurvamsah parvanah parvano hi  
bhidyate tadvadagratprabhrti amulaprapterayam vamsah /  
adhyayacatustayasya acaryaparamparakramo vamsa ityucyate /  
tatra prathamantah sisyah pañcamayantah acaryah /  
paramesthi virat, brahmano hiranyagarbhat /  
tatah paramacaryaparamparanasti /  
yatpunarbrahma tannityam svayambhu, tasmai brahmanai svayambhuve namah  
//1-3//

iti sasthan brahmanam //

=====

adhyaya 3

janako ha vaideha ityadi yajñavalkoyam kandamarabhyate /  
upapattipradhanatvadatikrantena madhukandena samanarthatve 'pi sati  
na punaruktata / madhukandam hyagemapradhanam / agamopapatti  
hyatmaikatvaprakasanaya pravrtte saknutah karatalagatabilvamiva  
darsayitum / srotavyo mantavya iti hyuktam / tasmadagamarthasyaiva  
parikṣapurvakam nirdharanaya yajñavalkiyam  
kandamupapattipradhanamarabhyate / akhyayika tu  
vijñanastutyarthopayavidhipara va / prasiddho hyupayo vidvadbhih  
sastresu ca drsto danam / danena hryupanamante praninah /  
prabhutam hiranyam gosahasradanam cehopalabhyate /  
tasmadanyaparenapi sastrena  
vidyapraptyupayadanapradarsanartha'khyayika'rabdha / api ca  
tadvidyasamyogastaisva saha vadakaranam vidyapraptyupayo  
nyayavidyayam drstah / taccasminnadyaye prabalyena pradarsyate

/ pratyaksa ca vidvatsamyoge prajñavrdhah /  
tasmadvidyapraptyupayapradarsanarthavakhyayika /

start brhup 3,1.1

janako ha vaideho bahudaksinena yajñeneje | tatra ha kurupañcalanam  
brahmana abhisameta babhuvuh | tasya ha janakasya vaidehasya  
vijijñasa babhuva -- kah svid esam brahmananam anucanatama  
iti | sa ha gavam sahasram avarurodha | dasadasa pada ekaikasyah  
srngayor abaddha babhuvuh || brhup\_3,1.1 ||

brhupbh\_3,1.1 janako nama ha kila samradraja babhuva videhanam tatra  
bhavo vaidehah / sa ca bahudaksinena yajñena sakhantaraprasiddho va  
bahudaksino nama yajño 'svamedho va  
daksinabahulyadbahudaksina ihocyate teneje 'yajat / tatra  
tasminyajñe nimantrita darsanakama va kurunam desanam  
pañcalanam ca brahmanastesu hi vidusam bahulyam  
prasiddhamabhisameta abhisamgata babhuvuh / tatra mahantam  
vidvatsamudayam drstva tasya ha kila janakasya vaidehasya  
yajamanasya ko nu khalvatra brahmistha iti visesena jñatamiccha  
vijijñasa babhuva / katham, kahsvitko nu khalvesam  
brahmananamanucanatamah sarva ime 'nucanah  
kahsvidesamatisayenanucana iti / sa  
hanucanatamavisayotpannijñasah samstadvijñanopayartham  
gavam sahasram prathamavayasamavarurodha gosthe 'varodham  
karayamasa /  
kimvisistasta gavo 'varuddha ityucyate /  
palacaturthabhagah padah suvarnasya /  
dasa dasa pada ekaikasya goh srngayorabaddha babhuvuh /  
pañca pañca pada ekaikasmiñsrnge //1//

start brhup 3,1.2

tan hovaca -- brahmana bhagavanto yo vo brahmisthah sa eta ga  
udajatam iti | te ha brahmana na dadhrsuh | atha ha yajñavalkyah  
svam eva brahmacarinam uvaca -- etah saumyodaja samasrava3 iti | ta  
hodacakara | te ha brahmanas cukrudhuh: -- katham nu no  
brahmistho bruviteti | atha ha janakasya vaidehasya hotasvalo babhuva |  
sa hainam papraccha -- tvam nu khalu no yajñavalkya brahmistho 'si3  
iti | sa hovaca -- namo vayam brahmisthaya kurmo gokama eva vayam  
sma iti | tam ha tata eva prastum dadhre hotasvalah || brhup\_3,1.2  
||

brhupbh\_3,1.2 ga evamavarudhya brahmanamstanhovaca / he brahmana  
bhagavanta ityamantratha yo vo yusmakam brahmisthah sarve yuyam  
brahmano 'tisayena yusmakam brahma yah sa eta ga  
udajatamutkalayatu svagrham prati / te ha brahmana na dadhrsuh  
ha kilaivamukta brahmana brahmisthatamatmanah pratijñatum na  
dadhrpurna pragalbhah samvrttah / apragalbhabhutesu  
brahmanesvatha ha yajñavalkyah svamatmiyameva

brahmacarinamantevasinamuvaca- eta ga he somyodajodgamayasmadgrhan  
prati, he samasravah- samavidhim hi srnotyator'yaccaturvedo  
yajñavalkyah / ta ga hodacakarotkalitavanacaryagrham prati /  
yajñavalkyena brahmisthapanasvikaranena atmano brahmisthata  
pratijñata, iti te ha cukrudhuh kruddhavanto brahmanah / tesam  
krodhabhiprayamacaste- katham no 'smakam ekaikapradhananam  
brahmistho 'smiti bruviteti / atha haivam kruddhesu brahmanesu  
janakasya yajamanasya hota rtvigasvalo nama babhuva asit / sa enam  
yajñavalkyam, brahmisthabhimani rajasrayatvaccadhrstah,  
yajñavalkyam papraccha prstavan /  
katham? tvam nu khalu no yajñavalkya brahmistho 'si 3 iti /  
plutirbhartsanartha /  
sa hovaca yajñavalkyah- namaskarmo vayam brahmisthaya, idanim  
gokamah smo vayamiti /  
tam brahmisthapratijñam santam tata eva  
brahmisthapanasvikaranat prastum dadhre dhrtavan mano hota  
asvalah //2//

start brhup 3,1.3

yajñavalkyeti hovaca -- yad idam sarvam mrtyunaptam sarvam  
mrtyunabhipannam kena yajamano mrtyor aptim atimucyata iti |  
hotrartvijagnina vaca | vag vai yajñasya hota | tad yeyam vak so 'yam  
agnih sa hota sa muktih satimuktih || brhup\_3,1.3 ||

brhupbh\_3,1.3 yajñavalkyeti hovaca / tatra madhukande padaktena  
karmana darsanasaptuccitena yajamanasya mrtyoratyayo vyakhyata  
udgithaprakarane sanksepatah / tasyaiva pariksavisayo  
'yamititadgatadarsanavisesartha 'yam vistara arabhyate / yadidam  
sadhanajatam asya karmana rtvigagnyadi mrtyuna karmalaksanena  
svabhavikasangasahitena aptam jyaptam, na kevalam  
vyaptamabhisannam ca mrtyuna basikrtam ca / kena  
darsanalaksanena sadhanena yajamano mrtyoraptimati mrtyugacaravam  
atikramya mucyate svatanthro mrtyoravaso bhavativityarthah / nanudgitha  
evabhihitam yenatimucyatemukhyapranatmadarsaneneti / badhamuktam,  
yo 'nukto visesastatra, tadartha 'yamarambha ityadosah /  
hotrartvijagnina vacetyaha yajñavalkyah / etasyarthamvyacaste /  
kah punarheta yena mrtyumatikamati? ityucyate-vagvai yajñasya  
yajamanasya"yajño vai yajamanah"iti sruteh / yajñasya yajamanasya  
yavaksaiva hotadhiyajñe / katham? tatatrayeyamvanga yajñasyayajamanasya  
so 'yam prasiddho 'gniradhidaivatam / tadetatvyannaprakaranevyakhyatam /  
sa cagnirheta"agnirvai hota"iti sruteh / yadetad yajñasya  
sadhanadvayamhota catving adhiyajñam, adhyatmam ca vak etadubhayam  
sadhanadvayam paricchinnam mrtyuna aptam  
svabhavikajñanasangaprayuktena karmana mrtyuna  
pratiksanamanyathatvamapadyamanam vasikrtam / tad  
anenadhidaivatarupenagnina'drsyamanam'yajamanasya yajñasya  
sryoratomuktaye bhavati / tadetadaha-sa muktih sa hota agnirmuktih,

agnisvarupadarsanameva muktih / yadaiva sadhanadvayamagnirupena  
gasyati, tadanimeva hi svabhavikadasanganmrtyorvimucyate  
adhyatmikam paricchinnarupadadhibhautikacca / tasmā sa hota  
agnirupena drsto muktirmuktisadhanam yajamanasya / sa  
atimuktih-yaiva ca muktih satimuktih, atimuktisadhanamityarthah /  
sadhanadvayasya paricchinnyasya ya  
adhidevatarupenaparcchinnenagnirupena drstih, sa muktih /  
yasau muktiradhidevatadrstih saiva,  
adhyatmadhibhutaparcchedavisayasangaspadam mrtyumatikramya  
adhidevatatvasyagnibhavasya praptirya phalabhuta, sa atimuktirityucyate  
/ tasya atimuktermuktireva sadhanamiti krtva sa atimuktirityaha /  
yajamanasya hyatimuktirvagadinamagnyadibhava ityudgithaprakarane  
vyakhyatam / tatra samanyena mukhyapranadarsanamatram  
muktisadhanamuktam, na tadvisesah / vagadinam agnyadidarsanamiha  
viseso varnyate / mrtyupraptiyatimuktistu saiva phalabhuta,  
yodgithabrahmanena vyakhyata -'mrtyupratikranto dipyate'(1 / 3 / 12)  
ityadya //3//

start brhup 3,1.4

yajñavalkyeti hovaca -- yad idam sarvam ahoratrabhyam aptam sarvam  
ahoratrabhyam abhipannam kena yajamano 'horatrayor aptim atimucyata iti  
| adhvaryunartvija caksusadityena | caksur vai yajñasyadhvaryuh |  
tad yad idam caksuh so 'sav adityah | so 'dhvaryuh sa muktih  
satimuktih || brhup\_3,1.4 ||

brhupbh\_3,1.4 yajñavalkyeti hovaca /  
svabhavikadajñanasangaprayuktat  
karmalaksanamrtyoratimuktirvyakhyata / tasya karmanah  
sasangasya mrtyorasrayabhutanam  
darsapurnamasadikarmasadhananam yo viparinamahetuh kalah,  
tasmā kalat prthagatinusthanavyatirekenapi pragurdhvam ca  
kriyayah sadhanaviparinamahetutvena vyaparadarsanat kalasya /  
tasmā prthakkaladatimuktirvaktavyetyata aha- yadidam  
sarvamahoratrabhyamaptam, sa ca kalo dvirupah -  
ahoratradilaksanah, tithyadilaksanasca /  
tatrahoratradilaksanattavadatimuktimaha - ahoratrabhyam hi  
sarvam jayate vardhate vinasyati ca, tatha yajñasadhanam ca /  
yajñasya yajamanasya caksuradhvaryusca /  
sistanyaksarani purvavanneyani /  
yajamanasya caksuradhvaryusca  
sadhanadvayamadhyatmadhibhutaparcchedam hitva adhidaivatatmana  
drstam yat sa muktih so 'dhvaryuradityabhavena drsto muktih  
/  
saiva muktirevatimuktiriti /  
purvavat adityatmabhavamapannasya hi nahoratre sambhavatah //4//  
idanim tithyadilaksanadatimuktirucyate-

start brhup 3,1.5

yajñavalkyeti hovaca -- yad idam sarvam purvapaksaparapaksabhyam  
aptam sarvam purvapaksaparapaksabhyam abhipannam kena  
yajamanah purvapaksaparapaksayor aptim atimucyata iti |  
udgatrartvija vayuna pranena | prano vai yajñasyodgata | tad yo  
'yam pranah sa vayuh sa udgata | sa muktih satimuktih ||  
brhup\_3,1.5 ||

brhupbh\_3,1.5 idanim tithyadilaksanadatimuktirucyate-yadidam  
sarvam - ahoratrayoravisistayoradityah karta, na prati padadinam  
tithinam;tasam tu vrddhiksayopagamanenapratipatprabhrtinam  
candramah karta / atastadapacya purvapaksaparapaksatyayah,  
adityapacya ahoratratyayavat / tatra yajamanasya prano vayuh, sa  
evaudgata - ityudgithabrahmane 'vagatam'vaca ca hyeva sa pranena  
codagayat'iti ca nirdharitam / 'athaitasya pranasyapah sariram  
jyotirupamasau candrah'iti ca /  
pranavayucandramasamekatvaccandramasa vayuna copasamhare na  
kascid visesah / evam manyamana srutirvayuna  
adhidaivatarupenopasamharati / api ca vayunimittau hi vrddhiksayau  
candramasah /  
tena tithyadilaksanasya kalasya karturapi karayita vayuh /  
ato vayurupapannastithyadikaladatito bhavativityupapannataram bhavati /  
tena srutyantare candrarupena drstirmuktiratimuktisca /  
iha tu kanvanam sadhanadvayasya tatkarananrupena vayvatmana  
drstirmuktiratimuktisceti na srutyorvirodhah //5//

start brhup 3,1.6

yajñavalkyeti hovaca -- yad idam antariksam anarambanam iva  
kenakramena yajamanah svargam lokam akramata iti | brahmanartvija  
manasa candrena | mano vai yajñasya brahma | tad yad idam manah so  
'sau candrah sa brahma sa muktih satimuktir ity atimoksa | atha  
sampadah || brhup\_3,1.6 ||

brhupbh\_3,1.6 mrtyoh kaladatimuktirvyakhyata yajamanasya / so  
'timucyamanah kenavastambhena paricchadavisayam mrtyumatotyā  
phalam prapnotyatimucyata ityucyate / yadidam  
prasiddhamantariksamakaso 'narambanamanalambanamivasabdastyeva  
tatra'lambanam tattū na jñayata ityabhiprayah / yattu  
tadajñayamanamalambanam tatsarvanamna keneti prcchyate / anyatha  
phalaprapterasambhavat / yenavastambhena'kramena yajamanah  
karmaphalam pratipadyamano 'timucyate kim taditi prasnavisaya /  
kena'kramena yajamanah svargam lokamakramata iti svargam lokam  
phalam prapnotyatimucyata ityarthah / brahmanartvija manasa  
candrenetyaksaranyasah purvavat / tatradyatmam yajñasya  
yajamanasya yadidam prasiddham manah so 'sau candro 'dhidaivatam / mano  
'dhyatmam candrama adhidaivatamiti hi prasiddham / sa eva candrama  
brahmartviktenadhibhutam brahmanah paricchinnam rupamadhyatmam

ca manasa etadvayamapricchinnena candramaso rupena pasyati / tena  
candramasa manasavalambanena karmaphalam svargam lokam  
prapnotyatimucyata ityabhiprayah / itityupasamharatham vacanam /  
ityevamprakara mrtyoratomoksa / sarvamni hi  
darsanaprakarani yajñangavisayanyasminnavasara uktaniti  
krtvopasamhara ityatimoksa / evamprakara atimoksa ityarthah  
/ atha sampadah / athadhuna sampada ucyante / sampannama  
kenacitsamanyenagnihotradinam karmanam mahatam phalavatam  
tatphalaya sampadanam sampat / phalasyaiva va sarvotsahena  
phalasadhananusthane prayatatam kenacidvaigunyenambhavah /  
tadidanimahitagnih sanyatkiñcitkarmagnihotradinam  
yathasambhavamadaya'lambanikrtya karmaphalavidvattayam satyam  
yatkarmaphalakamo bhavati tadeva sampadayati /  
anyatha  
rajasuyasvamedhapurusamedhasarvamedhalaksananamadhikrtanam  
traivarnikanamapyasambhavastesam tatpathah svadhyayatha eva  
kevalah syat /  
yadi tatphalapraptiupayah kascana na syat /  
tasmattesam sepadaiva tatphalapraptistasmatsampadamapi  
phalavattvamatah sampada arabhyante //6//

start brhup 3,1.7

yajñavalkyeti hovaca -- katibhir ayam adyargbhir hotasmin yajñe  
karisyatiti | tisrbhir iti | katamas tas tisra iti | puronuvakya ca  
yajya ca sasyaiva trtiya | kim tabhir jayatiti | yat kiñcedam  
pranabhrd iti || brhup\_3,1.7 ||

brhupbh\_3,1.7 yajñavalkyeti hovaca abhimukhikaranaya /  
katibhirayamadyargbhirhetasmin yajñe katibhih  
katisankhyabhirrgbhirrgjatibhih ayamhotartvigasmin yajñe  
karisyati sastram samsati / ahetaarah-tisrbhirrgjatibhih /  
ityukkavantam pratya hetarah-katamastastistra iti / sankhyeyavisayo  
'yam prasnah, purvastu sankhyavisayah /  
puronuvakyaca-pragyagaphalad yah prayujyante rcah, sa  
rgjatih puronuvakyetyucyate /  
yagartham yah prayujyante rcah, sa rgjatiryajya /  
sastrartham yah prayujyante rcah, sa rgjatih sasya /  
sarvastu yah kascana rcah;tah stotriya va anya va sarva  
etasveva tisrsu rgjatisvantarbhavanti /  
kim tabhirjayatiti yatkiñcedam  
pranabhrditi-atascasankhyasamanyad yatkiñcitpranabhrjratama,  
tat sarvam jayati tat sarvam phalajatam sampadayati  
sankhyadisamanyena //7//

start brhup 3,1.8

yajñavalkyeti hovaca -- katy ayam adyadhvaryur asmin yajña ahutir  
hosyatiti | tisra iti | katamas tas tisra iti | ya huta ujjvalanti ya

huta atinedanti ya huta adhiserate | kim tabhir jayatiti | ya huta  
ujjvalanti devalokam eva tabhir jayati | dipyata iva hi devaloko | ya huta  
atinedante pitrlokam eva tabhir jayati | ativa hi pitrlokah | ya huta  
adhiserate manusyalokam eva tabhir jayatyi | adha iva hi manusyalokah  
|| brhup\_3,1.8 ||

brhupbh\_3,1.8 yajñavalkyeti hovaveti purvavat / katyayamadyadhvaryurasmin  
yajña ahutirhesyatiti, katyahutiprakarah? tastra iti,  
katamastastistra iti purvavat / itara aha-ya huta ujjvalanti  
samidajyahutayah ya huta atinedante 'tiva sabdam kuvanti  
masadyahutayah, ya huta adhiserate 'dhyadho gatva bhumeradhiserate  
payahsomahutayah / kim tabhirjayatiti, tabhirevam  
nirvartitabhirahutibhih kim jayatiti / ya ahutayo huta  
ujjvalantyujjvalanayukta ahutayo nirvartitah, phalam ca  
devalokakhyamujjvalameva, tena samanyena ya mayata ujjvalantya ahutayo  
nirvartyamanasta etah saksaddevalokasya karmaphalasyarupam  
devalokakhyam phalameva maya nirvartyata ityevam sampadayati / ya huta  
atinedante ahutayah pitrlokameva tabhirjayati  
kutsitasabdakartrtvasamanyena / pitrlokameva tabhirjayati  
kutsitasabdakartrtvasamanyena / pitrlokasambaddhayam hi  
samyamanyam puryam vaivasvatena yatyamananam'ha hatah sma  
muñca muñca'iti sabdobhavati / tathavadanahutayah tena  
pitrlokasamanyat pitrloka eva maya nirvartyata iti sampadayati / ya  
huta adhiserate manusyalokameva tamijayati bhummyupari  
sambandhasamanyat / adha iva hyagha eva hi manusyalokah uparitanan  
sadhya mllokanapeksya, athavadhogamanamapeksya /  
ato manusyaloka eva maya nirvartyata iti sampadayati /  
ya huta adhiserate manusyalokameva tabhijayati bhummyupari  
sambandhasamanyat /  
adha iva hyadha eva hi manusyalokah uparitanan  
sadhya mllokanapeksya, athavadhogamanamapeksya /  
ato manusyaloka eva maya nirvartyata iti sampadayati  
payahsomahutinirvartanakale //8//

start brhup 3,1.9

yajñavalkyeti hovaca -- katibhir ayam adya brahma yajñam daksinato  
devatabhir gopayatiti | ekayeti | katama saiketi | mana eveti | anantam  
vai mano 'nanta visve devah | anantam eva sa tena lokam jayati ||  
brhup\_3,1.9 ||

brhupbh\_3,1.9 yajñavalkyeti hovaceti purvavat / ayamrtvigbrahma  
daksinato brahmasane sthitva yajñam gopayati /  
katibhirdevatabhirgopayatiti prasangikametadvahuvacanam / ekaya hi  
devataya gopatyasau / evam jñate bahuvacanena prasno nopapadyate  
svayam janatastasmatpurvayoh kandikayoh prasnoprativacanesu  
katibhih kati tistrbhististra iti prasngam drstvehapi  
bahuvacanenaiva prasnopakramah kriyate / athava prativadivyamohartha  
bahuvacanam / itara ahaikayetyeka sa devata yaya daksinatah sthitva

brahma'sane yajñam gopayati / katama saiketi / mana eveti manah sa  
devata / manasa hi brahma vyapriyate dhyanenaiva / "tasya yajñasya  
manasca vakca vartani tayoranyataram manasa samskaroti  
brahma"(cha.u.4 / 16 / 1) iti srutyantarāt / tena mana eva devata taya  
manasa hi gopayati brahma yajñam / tacca mano vrttibhedenanantam /  
vaisabdah prasiddhavadyotanarthah /  
prasiddham manasa anantyma /  
tadanantya bhimanino devah, "sarve deva yatraikam  
bhavanti" ityadisrutyantarāt /  
tenanantyasamanyadanantameva sa tena lokam jayati //9//

start brhup 3,1.10

yajñavalkyēti hovaca -- katy ayam adyodgatasmin yajñe stotriyah  
stosyatiti | tisra iti | katamas tas tisra iti | puronuvakya ca yajya  
ca sasyaiva trtiya | katamas tah | ya adhyatmam iti | prana eva  
puronuvakyapano yajya vyanah sasya | kim tabhir jayatiti |  
prthivilokam eva puronuvakyaya jayaty antariksalokam yajyaya  
dyulokam sasyaya | tato ha hotasvala upararama || brhup\_3,1.10 ||

brhupbh\_3,1.10 yajñavalkyēti hovaceti purvavat / kati stotriyah  
stopyatityayamudgata / stotriya nama rksamasamudayah  
katipayanamrcam / stotriyavasamyavayah kascana rcah, ta  
sarvastistra evetyaha / tasca vyakhyatah- muronuvakya ca yajya ca  
sasyaiva trtiyēti / tatra purvamuktam - yatkiñcedam pranabhṛta  
sarve jayatiti tat kena samanyena? ityucyate - katamastastistra rco ya  
adhyatmam bhavantiti / prana eva puronuvakya, pasabdhasamanyat /  
avano yajya, anantaryat / apanena hi prattam havirdevata grasanti,  
yagasca pradanam / vyanahsasya  
-"apranannapanannrcamabhivyaharati"(cha. u. 1 / 3 / 4) / iti  
sratyantarāt / kim tabhirjayatiti vyakhyatam /  
tatra visesasambandhasamanyamanuktamihocyate, sarvamanyad vyakhyatam /  
lokasambandhasamanyena prthivilokamevapuronuvakyaya jayati,  
antariksalokam yajyaya, madhyamatvasamanyat /  
dyulokamsasyayordhvatvasamanyat /  
tato ha tasmadatmanah prasnānirnayadasau hota asvala upararama  
nayamasmadgecara iti //10//

iti trtiyadhyaye prathamamasvalabrahmanam //1//  
akhyayikasambandhah prasiddha eva / mrtyorātimuktirvyakhyata  
kalalaksanat karmalaksanacca / kah punarasau  
mrtyuryasmadatimuktirvyakhyata? sa ca svabhavikajñanasangaspado  
'dhyatmadhibhutavisayaparicchinnō grahatigrahalaksano mrtyuh /  
tasmāt paricchinnarūpanmrtyorātimuktasya  
rupanyaganyadityadinyudgithaprakarane vyakhyatani /  
asvalaprasnecatadgato visesah kascit / taccaitat karmanam  
jñanasahitanam phalam / etasmāt sadhyasadhanarūpat  
samsaranmoksah kartavya ityatobandhanarūpasyamrtyoh  
svarūpamucyate / baddhasya hi moksah kartavyah / yadapyatimuktasya

svarupamuktam tatrapi grahatigrahabyamavinirmukta eva  
 mrtyurupabhyam / tatha cuktam"asanayahimrtyuh"(br.u.1 / 2 / 1)  
 "esa eva mrtyuh"iti / adityastham purusamangikrtyaha"eko  
 mrtyurvahava"iti ca / tadatmabhavapanno hi mrtyoraptimatimucyata  
 ityucyate / na ca tatra grahatigrahau mrtyurupau nastah / "athaitasya  
 manaso dyauh sariram jyotirupamasavadityah"(br. u. 1 / 5 / 12)  
 'manasva'grahah sa kamenatigrahena grhitah"(3 / 2 / 7) iti,  
 vaksyati"prano vai grahah so 'panenatigrahena"(3 / 2 / 2)  
 iti,"vagvai grahah sa namnatigrahena"(3 / 2 / 3) iti ca / tatha  
 vyannavibhage vyakhyatasmabhiih / suvicaritam caitad yadeva  
 pravrttikaranam tadeva nivrttikaranam na bhavatiti / kecittu  
 sarvameva nivrttikaranam manyante / atah kagnat  
 purvasmatpurvasmanmrtyormucyate uttaramuttaram pratipadyamano  
 vyavrttyarthameva prati padyate na tu tadarthyam, ityata a  
 dvaitaksayata sarvam mrtyuh, dvainaksaye tu paramarthata  
 mrtyoraptimatimucyate / atasca apeksiki gauni muktirantarale /  
 sarvameta evat abarhadaranyakam / nanu sarvaikatvam  
 moksah"tasmattatsarvamabhavat"(br. u. 1 / 4 / 10) iti sruteh /  
 badham bhavatyetadapi, natu"gramakamo yajeta, pasukamo  
 yajeta"ityadisrutinam tadarthyam / yadi hyadvaitarthatvameva asam  
 gramapasusvargadyarthatvam nastiti gramapasusvargadayo na grhyeran,  
 grhyante tu karmaphalavaicitryavisesah / yadi ca vaidikanam  
 karmanam tadarthyameva, samsara eva nabhavisyat / atha tadarthyeh  
 'pi anunispaditapadarthasvabhavah samsara iti cet / yatha ca  
 rupadarsanartha aloke sarvo 'pi tatrasthah prakasyata eva /  
 na;pramananupapatteh / advaitarthatve vaidikanam karmanam  
 vidyasahitanam anyaspanunispaditave pramananupapatih / na  
 pratyaksam nanumanamata eva ca nagamah / ubhayam ekena vakyena  
 pradarsyata iti cet kulyapranayanalokadivat /  
 tannevam;vakyadharmanupapatteh / na ca ekavakyagatasyarthasya  
 pravrttinivrttisadhanatvamavagantum sakyate /  
 kulyapranayanalokadavarthasya pratyaksatvadadosah / yadapyucyate  
 mantra asminnartheh drsta iti / ayameva tu tavadarthah  
 pramanagamyah / mantrah punah kim asminnartha ahosvidanyasminnartha  
 iti mrgyametat / tasmad grahatiprahalaksano mrtyurbandhah,  
 tasmanbhokso vaktavya ityata idamarabhyate na ca janimo  
 visayasandhavantarale 'vasthanamardhajaratiyam kausalam / yattu  
 mrtyoratimucyata ityukatva grahatigrahavucyete, tacvarthasambandhat /  
 sarvo 'yam sadhyasadhanalaksano bandhah, grahatigrahavinirmokat /  
 nigade hi nirjñate nigaditasya moksaya yatnah kartavyo  
 bhavati;tasmatadarthyenarambhah /

start brhup 3,2.1 atha hainam jaratkarava artabhagah papraccha |  
 yajñavalkyete hovaca -- kati grahah katy atigraha iti | astau graha  
 astav atigraha iti | ye te 'stau graha astav atigraha  
 katame ta iti || brhup\_3,2.1 ||

brhupbh\_3,2.1 atha hainam hasabda aitiyarthah / athanantaramasvala

uparate prakrtam yajñavalkyam jaratkarugotro jaratkarava  
rtabhagasyapatyamartabhagah papraccha yajñavalkyeti  
hovacetyabhimukhokaranaya / purvatprasnah kati grahah  
katyatigraha iti / itisabdo vakyaparismartyarthah / tatra nirjñatesu  
va grahatigrahesu prasnah syadanirjñatesu va / yadi tavadgraha  
atigrahasca nirjñatastada tadgatasyapi gunasya samkhyaya  
nijñatatvatkati grahah katyatigraha iti samkhyavisayah prasno  
nopapadyate / athanirjñatastada samkhyeyavisayaprasna iti ke grahah  
ke 'tigraha iti prastavyam na tu kati grahah katyatigraha iti  
prasnah / api ca nirjñatasamanyakesu visesavijñanaya prasno  
bhavati yatha katame 'tra kathah katame 'tra kalapa iti / na catra  
grahatigraha nama padarthah kecana loke prasiddhah / yena  
visesarthah prasnah syat / nanu catimucyata ityuktam  
grahagrhotasya hi moksah sa muktih satimuktiriti hi dviruktam /  
tasmatprapta graha atigrahasca / nanu tatrapī catvaro graha  
atigrahasca nirjñata vakcaksuh pranamanamsi tatra katiti  
prasno nopapadyate nirjñatatvat / na / anavadharanarthatvat / na hi  
catustvam tatra vivaksitamīha tu grahatigrahadarsane  
'shtatvaganavivaksaya katoti prasna upapadyata eva /  
tasmatsa muktih satimuktiriti muktyatikti dvirukte grahatigraha api  
siddhah /  
atah katisamkhyaka grahah kati vatigraha iti prcchati /  
itara aha-astau graha astavatigraha iti /  
ye te 'stau graha abhihitah katame te niyamena grahitavya iti //1//

start brhup 3,2.2

prano vai grahah | so 'panenatigrahena grhitah | pranena hi  
gandhañ jighrati || brhup\_3,2.2 ||

brhupbh\_3,2.2 tatra'ha / prano vai grahah prana iti ghranamucyate /  
prakaranat / vayusahitah sah /  
apaneneti gandhenetyetat /  
apanasacivatvadapano gandha ucyaate /  
apanopahrtam hi gandham ghranena sarvo loko jighrati /  
tadetaducyate 'panena hi gandhañjighratiti //2//

start brhup 3,2.3-9

vag vai grahah | sa namnatigrahena grhitah | vaca hi namany  
abhivadati || brhup\_3,2.3 ||

jihva vai grahah | sa rasentatigrahena grhitah | jihvaya hi rasan  
vijanati || brhup\_3,2.4 ||

caksur vai grahah | sa rupenatigrahena grhitah | caksusa hi  
rupani pasyati || brhup\_3,2.5 ||

srottram vai grahah | sa sabdenatigrahena grhitah | srotrena hi  
sabdañ srnoti || brhup\_3,2.6 ||

mano vai grahah | sa kamenatigrahena grhitah | manasa hi kaman  
kamayate || brhup\_3,2.7 ||

hastau vai grahah | sa karmanatigrahena grhitah | hastabhyam hi  
karma karoti || brhup\_3,2.8 ||

tvag vai grahah | sa sparsenatigrahena grhitah | tvaca hi sparsan  
vedayata | ity astau graha astav atigrahah || brhup\_3,2.9 ||

brhupbh\_3,2.3-9 vagvai grahah / vaca  
hyadhyatmaparicchinnaya'sangavisayaspadayasatyanrtasabhyabihatsa  
d ivacanesu vyaprtaya grhito loko 'pahrtastena / vaggrahah sa  
namnatigrarena grhitah sa vagakhyo graho namna vaktavyena  
visayenatigrahena atigraheneti daighyam chandasam nama  
vaktavyartha hi vaktena vaktavyenarthena tadarthyena prayukta vaktena  
vasikrta tena tatkaryamakrtva naiva tasya moksah /  
ato namnatigrahena grhita vagityucyate /  
vaktavyasangena hi pravrtta sarvanarthairyujujate /  
samanamanyat /  
ityete tvakparyanta astau grahah sparsaparyantascaite  
'stavatigraha iti // 3-9 //

start brhup 3,2.10

yajñavalkyeti hovaca -- yad idam sarvam mrtyor annam ka svit sa  
devata yasya mrtyur annam iti | agnir vai mrtyuh so 'pam annam | apa  
punarmrtyum jayati || brhup\_3,2.10 ||

brhupbh\_3,2.10 upasamhrtesu grahatigrahesvaha punah -  
yajñavalkyeti hovaca / yadidam sarvam mrtyorannam yadidam  
vyakrtam sarvam mrtyorannam sarvam jayate vipadyate ca  
grahatigrahalaksanena mrtyuna grastam / kasvitka nu syatsa devata  
yasya devataya mrtyurapyannam bhavet / "mrtyuryasyopasecanam"iti  
srutyantarāt / ayamabhiprayah prastuh / yadi mrtyormrtyum  
vaksyatyanavastha syat / atha na  
vaksyatyasmadgrahatigrahalaksananmrtyormokso nopapadyate /  
grahatigrahamrtyuvinase hi moksah yat / sa yadi mrtyorapi  
mrtyuh syadbhavedgrahatigrahalaksanasya mrtyorvinasah ato  
durvacanam prasnāmanvanah prcchati kasvitsa devateti / asti  
tavanmrtyormrtyuh / nanvanavastha syattasyapyanyo mrtyuriti /  
nanavastha / sarvamrtyormrtyvantaranupapatteh / katham  
punaravagamyate 'sti mrtyormrtyuriti / drstatvat /  
agnistavatsarvasya drsto mrtyurvinasakatvat / so 'dbhirbhaksyate  
so 'gnirapamannam / grhana tarhyasti mrtyormrtyuriti /  
tena sarvam grahatigrahajatam bhaksyate mrtyormrtyuna /  
tasminbandhane nasite mrtyuna bhaksite samsaranmoksā upapanno  
bhavati /  
bandhanam hi grahatigrahalaksanamuktam tasmacca moksa upapadyata  
ityetatprasadhitam /  
ato bandhamoksaya purusaprayasah saphalo bhavatyato 'pajayati

punarmrtyum //10//

start brhup 3,2.11

yajñavalkyeti hovaca -- yatrāyam puruso mriyāta ud asmat pranah  
kramānty aho neti | neti hovaca yajñavalkyah | atraiva samavānīyante |  
sa ucchvāyati | adhmāyati | adhmato mrtah sete || brhup\_3,2.11 ||

brhupbh\_3,2.11 parena mṛtyuna mṛtyau bhakṣite paramatmadarsanena yo  
'sau mukto vidvaṅso 'yam puruso yatra yasminkale mriyāta  
udurdhvaṁasmadbrahmadevid mriyāmanatprāna vagadāyo graha  
namadāyascatigraha vāsanarūpa antasthah prayojakah  
kamatnyurdhvaṁutkramāntyahosvinneti / neti hovaca yajñavalkyo  
notkramāntyātraivaṣminneva parena'tmanavibhagam gacchanti viduṣi  
kāryāni kāranāni ca svayonau parabrāhmasatattave samavānīyānta  
ekibhāvena samavāsrjyante pralīyānta ityarthah /  
urmāya ida samudre /  
tatha ca srutyantaram kalasabdavācyānam pranānam  
parasmīnatmani pralāyam darsayati -"evamevāsya paridrāsturimah  
sodasa kalah puruṣāyanah puruṣam prapyastam  
gacchanti"ti /  
iti parena'tmanavibhagam gacchantiti darsitam /  
na tarhi mṛto, nahi, mṛtascāyam yasmatsa ucchvāyatyucchunatam  
pratipadyāta adhmāyati bahyena vāyuna puryate drtivadadhmato  
mrtah sete niscestah bandhanānase muktāsya na kvacidgamanāmiti  
vakyarthah //11//

start brhup 3,2.12

yajñavalkyeti hovaca -- yatrāyam puruso mriyāte | kim enam na  
jahatiti | nameti | anantam vai namanānta visve devah | anantam eva  
sa tena lokam jāyati || brhup\_3,2.12 ||

brhupbh\_3,2.12 muktāsya kim prāna eva samavānīyānta  
ahosvittatprayojakamāpi sarvam / atha prāna eva na tatprayojakam sarva,  
prayojake vidyāmane punah pranānam prasāngah / atha sarvameva  
kamakarmādi, tato mokṣa upapadyāta ityevamārtha uttarah prasnah /  
yajñavalkyeti hovaca yatrāyam puruso mriyāte kīmenam na jahatiti /  
ahetarō nameti sarvam samavānīyānta ityarthah / namamatram tu na  
līyānta akṛtisambandhat / nityam hi nama /  
anantam vai nama /  
nityatvameva'nāntyam namnah /  
tadānāntyadhikṛta ananta bai visve deva anantameva sa tena lokam  
jāyati /  
tannamanāntyadhikṛtanvisvāndevānatmatvenopetya  
tena'nāntyadarsānenānantameva lokam jāyati //12//

start brhup 3,2.13

yajñavalkyeti hovaca -- yatrāsya puruṣāsya mṛtasyāgnim vag apyēti  
vatam pranāsa cākṣur adityam manas candram disah srotram

prthivim sariram akasam atmausadhir lomani vanaspatin kesa  
apsu lohita ca retas ca nidhiyate kvayam tada puruso bhavati |  
ahara saumya hastam artabhaga | avam evaitasya vedisyavo na nav etat  
sajana iti | tau hotkramya mantrayam cakrate | tau ha yad ucatuh karma  
haiva tad ucatuh | atha ha yat prasamsatuh karma haiva tat  
prasamsatuh | punyo vai punyena karmana bhavati papah  
papeneti | tato ha jaratkarava artabhaga upararama || brhup\_3,2.13 ||

brhupbh\_3,2.13 grahatigraharupam bandhanamuktam mrtyurupam tasya ca  
mrtyormrtyusadbhavanmoksascopapadyate / sa ca mokso  
grahatigraharupanamihaiha pralayah pradipanirvanavat /  
yadvadgrahatigrahakhyam bandhanam mrtyurupam tasya yatprayojakam  
tatsvarupanirdharanarthamidamarabhyate / yajñavalkyete hovaca / atra  
kecidvarnayanti grahatigrahasya saprayojakasya vinase 'pi kila na mucyate  
/ namavasisto 'vidyayasarasthaniyaya svatmaprabhavaya pa  
matmanah paricchinnā bhojyaca jagato vyavrtta ucchinna  
kamakarmantarale vyavasthate / tasya paramatmaikatvadarsane  
dvaitadarsanamapanetavyamityatah param  
paramatmadarsanamarabdavyamityevamapavargakhyamantaralavastham  
parikalpyottaragranthasambandham kurvanti / tatra vaktavyam  
visirnesu karanesu videhasya  
paramatmadarsanasravanamanananididhyasanani kathamiti /  
samavanitapranasya hi namamatravasistasyeti tairucyate / mrtah  
seta iti hayuktam / na manorathenapyetadupapadayitum sakyate / atha  
jivannevavidyamatravasisto bhojyadavavrtta iti parikalpyate tattu  
kinmimitamiti vaktavyam / samastadvaitaikatvatmapraptinimitamiti  
yadyucyate tatpurvameva nirakrtam / karmasahitena  
dvaitaikatvatmadarsanena sampanno vidvanmrtah samavanitaprano  
jagadatmatvam hiranyagarbhasvarupam va prapnuyadasamavanitaprano  
bhojyajjivanneva vyavrtto viraktah paramatmadarsanabhimukhah syat  
/ na cobhayamekaprayatnanispadyena sadhanena labhyam /  
hiranyagarbhapraptisadhanam cenna tato vyavrttisadhanam /  
paramatmabhimukhikaranasya bhojyadvayavrtteh sadhanam cenna  
hiranyagarbhapraptisadhanam / na hi yadgatisadhanam tadgatiniavrtterapi  
/ atha mrtva hiranyagarbham prapya tatah samavanitaprano  
namavasistah paramatmajñane 'dhikriyate / tato 'smadadyartham  
paramatmajñanopadeso 'narthakah syat / sarvesam hi brahmavidya  
purusarthayopadisyate"tadyo yo devanam"ityadyaya srutya /  
tasmadyantanikrsta sastrabahyaiveyam kalpana / prakrtam tu  
vartayisyama / tatra kena prayuktam grahatigrahalaksanam  
bandhanamityetannirdidharayisaya'ha-yatrasya purusasyasamyagdarsinah  
sirahpanyadimato mrtasya vagagnimapyeti vatam prano 'pyeti  
caksuradityamapyetiti sarvatra sambadhyate / manascandram disah  
srotram prthivim sariramakasamatmetyatra'tmadhistanam  
hrdayakasamucyate / sa akasamapyeti / osadhirapiyati lomani /  
vanaspatinapiyanti kesah / apsu lohita ca retasca nidhiyata iti  
punaradanalingam / sarvatra hi vagadisabdena devatah parigrhyante

na tu karananyevapakramanti pranmoksat / tatra  
devatabhiranadhithitani karanani nyastadatradyupamanani  
videhasca karta puruso 'svatantrah kimasrito bhavatiti  
prechayate-kvayam tada puruso bhavatiti / kimasritastada puruso  
bhavatiti / yamasrayamasritya punah karyakaranasamghatamupadatte  
yena grahatigrahalaksanam bandhanam prayujyate tatkimiti prasnah /  
atrocyate-svabhavayadrccakalakarmadaiavijñanamatrasunyani  
vadibhih parikalpitani / ato 'nekavipratipattisthanatvannaiva  
jalpanyayena vastunirnayah / atra vastunirnayam cedicchasyahara  
sobhya hastasartabhaga ha avamevaitasya tvatprstasya veditavyam  
yattadvedisyavo nirupayisyavah / kasmad / na navavayoretadvastu  
sajane janasamudaye nirnetum sakyate / ata ekanta gamisyavo  
vicaranaya / tau hetyadi srutivacanam / tau  
yajñavalkyartabhagavekantam gatva kim cakraturityucyate-tau  
hotkramya sajanaddesanmantrayañcakrate / adau  
laukikavadipaksanamekaikam parugrhya vicaritavantau /  
tau ha vicarya yaducaturapohya purvapaksansarvaneva tacchrnu /  
karma haiva'srayam punah punah karyakaranopadanahetum  
tattatrocataturuktavantau /  
na kevalam kalakarmadaivesvaresvabhyupagatesu hetusu  
yatprasasamsatustau karma haiva tatprasasamsatuh /  
yasmannirdharitametatkarmaprayuktam  
grahatigrahadikaryakaranopadanam punah punastasmatpunyo vai  
sastravihitena punyena karmana bhavati tadviparotena viparito bhavati  
papah papenetyevam yajñavalkyena prasnesu nirnitesu tato  
'sakyaprakampyatvadyajñavalkyasya ha jaratkarava artabhaga upararama  
//13//

iti trtiyadyaye dvitiyamartabhagabrahmanam //2//  
start brhup 3,3.1

atha hainam bhujyur lahyayanih papraccha -- yajñavalkyete hovaca --  
madresu carakah paryavrajama | te patañcalasya kapyasya grhan aima |  
tasyasid duhita gandharvagrhitā | tam aprcchama ko 'siti | so  
'bravit sudhanvangirasa iti | tam yada lokanam antan aprcchama |  
athainam abrūma -- kva pariksita abhavann iti | kva pariksita abhavan  
| sa tva prechami yajñavalkya | kva pariksita abhavann iti ||  
brhup\_3,3.1 ||

brhupbh\_3,3.1 atha hainam bhujyurlahyayanih papraccha /  
grahatigrahalaksanam bandhanamuktam / yasmatsaprayojakanmukto mucyate  
yena va baddhah samsarati sa mrtyuh / tasmacca moksa upapadyate /  
yasmannirmrtyurasti / muktasya ca na gatih kvacit / sarvotsado  
namamatravasesah pradipanirvanavaditi cavadhrtam / tatra  
samsaratam mucyamananam ca karyakarananam  
svakaranasamsarge samane muktanamatyantameva punaranupadanam /  
samsaratam tu punah punarupadanam yena prayuktanam bhavati  
tatkarmanavadhritam vicaranapurvakam / tatkasye ca

namavasesena sarvotsado moksah / tacca punyapapakhyam karma /  
punyo vai punyena karmana bhavati papah papenetyavadharitvat /  
etatkrtaḥ saṁsarah / tatrapunyena sthavarajangamesu  
svabhavaduhkhabahulesu narakatiryakpretadisu ca duhkhamanubhavati  
punah punarjayamano mriyamanascetyetadrajavartmavatsarvalokaprasiddham  
/ yattu sastriyam punyo vai punyena karmana bhavati  
tatraivadarah kriyata iha srutya / punyameva ca karma  
sarvapurusarthasadhanamiti sarve srutismrtivadah / moksasyapi  
purusarthatvattatsadhyata prapta /  
yavadyavatpunyotkarsastavattavatphalotkarsapraptih /  
tasmaduttameva punyotkarsena mokso bhavisyatityasanka syat /  
sa nivartayitavya jñānasahitasya ca prakrstasya karmana etavati  
gatih / vyakrtanamarupaspadatvatkarmanastatphalasya ca / na  
tvakarye nitye 'vyakrtadharminyanamarupatmake  
kriyakarakaphalasyabhavavarjite karmano vyaparo 'sti / yatra ca  
vyaparah sa saṁsara evetyasyarthasya pradarsanaya  
brahmanamarabhyate / yattu kaisciducyate vidyasahitam karma  
nirabhisamdhī mantrasarkaradiyuktavisadadhyadivatkaryantaramarabhata  
iti / tanna / anarabhyatvanmoksasya / bandhanasa eva hi mokso na  
karyabhutah bandhanam cavidyetyavocama / avidyayasca na karmana  
nasa upapadyate / drstavisayatvacva karmasamarthyasya /  
utpattiyaptivikarasamskara hi karmasamarthyasya visayah /  
utpadayitum prapayitum vikartum ca samarthyam karmano nato  
vyatiriktavisayo 'sti karmasamarthyasya / loke 'prasiddhatvat / na ca  
moksa esam padarthanamanyatamah / avidyamatravyavahita  
ityavocama / badham / bhavatu kevalasyaiva karmana evamsvabhavata /  
vidyasamyuktasya tu nirabhisamdherbhavatyanyatha svabhavah /  
drstam hyanyasaktitvena nirjñatanamapi padarthanam  
visadadhyadinam vidyamantrasarkaradisamyuktanamanyavisaye  
samarthyam / tatha karmano 'pyastviti cet / na / pramanabhavat / tatra  
hi karmana uktavisayavyatirekena visayantare samarthyastitve  
pramanam na pratyaksam nanumanam nopamanam narthapattirna  
sabdo 'sti / nanu phalantarabhava codananyathanupapattih pramanamiti  
/ na hi nityanam karmanam visvajinnyayena phalam kalpyate / napi  
srutam phalamasti / codyante ca tani / parisesyānmoksastesam  
phalamiti gamyate / anyatha hi purusa na pravarteran / nanu visvajinnyaya  
eva'yato moksasya phalasya kalpitatvat / mokse vanyasminva phale  
'kalpate purusa na pravarteranniti moksah phalam kalpyate  
srutarthapattya yatha visvajiti / nanvevam sati kathamucyate  
visvajinnyayo na bhavatiti / phalam ca kalpyate visvajinnyayasca na  
bhavatiti vipratissiddhamabhidhiyate / moksah phalameva na bhavatiti  
cet / na / pratijñahanat / karma karyantaram  
visadadhyadivadarabhata iti hi pratijñatam / sa cenmoksah  
karmanah karyam phalameva na bhavatiti sa pratijñā hiyeta /  
karmakaryatve ca moksasya svargadiphalebhyo viseso vaktavyah / atha  
karmakaryam na bhavati nityanam karmanam phalam moksa ityasya  
vacanavyakteh kor'tha iti vaktavyam / na ca karyaphalasadabhedamatrena

visesah sakyah kalpayitum / aphalam ca mokso nityaisca karmabhih  
kriyate nityanam karmanam phalam na karyamiti caisor'tho  
vipratissiddho 'bhidhiyate yathagnih sita iti / jñanavaditi cet /  
yatha jñanasya karyam mokso jñanenakriyamano 'pyucyate  
tadvatkarmakaryatvamiti cet / na / ajñananivartakatvajñanasya /  
ajñanavyavadhananivartakatvajñanasya mokso jñanakaryamityupacaryate  
/ na tu karmana nivartayitavyamajñanam / na cajñanavyatirekena  
moksasya vyavadhanantaram kalpayitum sakyam / nityatvanmoksasya  
sadhakasvarupavyatirekacca, yatkarmana nivartyeta / ajñanameva  
nivartayatiti cet / na / vilaksanatvat /  
anabhivyaktirajñanamabhivyakti laksanena jñanena virudhyate / karma tu  
tajñanena virudhyate tena jñanavilaksanam karma / yadi  
jñanabhavo yadi samsayajñanam yadi viparitajñanam vocyate  
'jñanamiti sarvam hi tajñanenaiva nivartyate / na tu  
karmananyatamenapi virodhabhavat / athadrstam  
karmanamajñananivartakatvam kalpyamiti cet / na /  
jñanenajñananivrttau  
gamyamanayamadrstani vrttikalpananupapatteh / yathavaghatena  
vrihinam tusanivrttau  
gamyamanayamagnihotradinityakarmakaryadrsta na kalpyate  
tusanivrttih / tadvadajñananivrttirapi nityakarmakaryadrsta  
na kalpyate / jñanena viruddhatvam casakrtkarmanamavocama /  
yadaviruddham jñanam  
karmabhistaddevalokapraptinimittamityuktam"vidyaya devalokah"iti  
sruteh / kiñcanyatkalpye ca phale nityanam karmanam srutanam  
yatkarmanabhirvirudhyate dravyagunakarmanam karyameva na bhavati, kim  
tatkalpyatamiti? yasminkarmanah samarthameva na drstam, kimva  
yasmindrstam samartham yacca karmanam phalamaviruddham  
tatkalpyatamiti / purusapravrttijananayavasyam cetkarmaphalam  
kalpayitavyam karmaviruddhavisaya eva srutarthapatteh  
ksinatvannityo moksah phalam kalpayitum na  
sakyastadvyavadhanajñananivrttirva /  
aviruddhatvadrstasamarthyavisayatvacceti /  
parisesyanyayanmoksa eva kalpayitavya iti cet / sarvesam hi  
karmanam sarvam phalam na canyaditarakarmaphalavyatirekena phalam  
kalpanayogyamasti / parisistasca moksah / sa cesto vedavidam  
phalam / tasmatsa eva kalpayitavya iti cet / na /  
karmaphalavyaktonamanantyatparisesyanyayanupapatteh / nahi  
purusecchavisayanam karmaphalanametavattvam nama  
kenacidasarvajñenavadhrtam tatsadhananam va purusecchanam  
vaniyatadesakalanimittatvatpurusecchavisayasadhananam ca  
purusestaphalaprayuktatvat / pratiprāni  
cecchavaicitryatphalanam tatsadhananam ca'nantyasiddhih /  
tadanantyacca karyametavattvam purusairjñatum / ajñate ca  
sadhanaphalaitavatte katham moksasya parisesasiddhiriti /  
karmaphalajatiparisesyamiti cet / satyapicchavisayanam  
tatsadhananam ca'nantye karmaphalajatitvam nama sarvesam tulyam

/ moksasatvakarmaphalatvatparisistah syat / tasmatparisesatsa  
eva yuktah kalpayitumiti cet / na / tasyapi nityakarmaphalatvabhyupagame  
karmaphalasanajatiyatvopapatteh parisesanupapattih /  
tasmadanyathapyupapatteh ksina srutarthapattih /  
utpattayaptivikarasamskaranamanyatamapi nityanam karmanam  
phalamupapadyata iti ksina srutarthapattih / caturnamanyatama eva  
moksa iti cet / na tavadutpadyo nityatvat / ata evavikaryo  
'samskaryascata eva, asadhanadravyatmakatvacca / sadhanatmakam hi  
dravyam samskriyate / yatha patrajyadi proksanadina / na ca  
samskriyamanah samskaranirvartyo va yupadivat /  
parisesyadapyah syat / na'pyo 'pyatmasvabhavatvadekatvacca /  
itaraih karmabhirvailaksanyannityanam karmanam tatphalenapi  
vilaksanena bhavitavyamiti cet / na /  
karmatvasalaksanyatsalaksanam kasmatphalam na  
bhavattarakarmaphalaih / nimittavailaksanyaditi cet / na /  
ksamavatyadibhih samanatvat / yatha hi grhadahadau nimitte  
ksamavatyadistiryatha bhinne juhoti skanne juhosityevamadau  
naimittikesu karmasu na moksa phalam kalpyate /  
taiscavisesannaimittikatvena jivanadinimite ca sravanat / tatha  
nityanamapi na moksa phalam / alokasya sarvesam  
rupadarsanasadhanatva ulukadaya alokena rupam na  
pasyantityulukadicaksuso vilaksanyaditaralokacaksurbhirna  
rasadivisyatvam parikalpyate rasadivisyae  
samarthyasyadrstatvat / suduramapi gatva yadvisyae drstam  
samarthyam tatraiva kascidvisesah kalpayitavyah / yatpunaruktam  
vidyamantrasarkaradisamyuktavisadadadhyadivannityani  
karyantaramarabhanta iti / arabhyatam visistam karyam  
tadistatvadavirodhah / nirabhisamdheh karmano vidyasamyuktasya  
visistakaryantararambhe na kascidvirodhah /  
devayajyatmayajjinoratmayajjino  
visesasravanaddevayajinah'sreyanatmayaji'tyadau'yadeva vidyaya  
karoti'tyadau ca / yastu paramatmadarsanavisyae manunokta  
atmayajisabdah'samam pasyannatmayaji'tyatra samam  
pasyannatmayaji bhavativityarthah / athava bhutapurvagatya /  
atmayajyatmasamskarartham nityani karmani karoti" idam me  
'nenanga samskriyate" iti sruteh / tatha  
garbhairhemairityadiprakarane karyakaranasamskararthatvam  
nityanam karmanam darsayati / samskratasca ya atmayaji taih  
karmabhih samam drastum samartho bhavati / tasyeha va janmantare  
va samamatmadarsanamutpadyate samam  
pasyansvarajyamadhigacchatityesor'thah /  
atmayajisabdastu bhutapurvagatya prayujyate /  
jñānayuktanam nityanam karmanam  
jñānotpattisadhanatvapradarsanartham /  
kiñcanyat- brahma visvasrjo dharmo mahanavyaktameva ca /  
uttamam sattvikimetam gatimahurmanisinah //

iti ca devasarstiviyatirekena bhutapyayam darsayati bhutanyapyeti  
pañca vai / bhutanyatyeti patham ye kurvanti tesam vedavisaye  
paricchinnabuddhitvadosah / na carthavadatvamadhyasya  
brahmantakarmavipakarthasya tadvayatiriktatmajñanarthasya ca  
karmakandopanisadbhayam tulyarthatvadarsanat /  
vihitakaranapratissiddhakarmanam ca  
sthavarasvasukaradiphaladarsanat / vantasyadipretadarsanacca / na  
ca srutismrtiviritapratissiddhavyatirekena vihitanam va  
pratisiddhaniva karmani kenacidavagantum sakyante /  
yesamakaranadanusthanacca pretasvasukarasthavaradini  
karmaphalani pratyaksanumanabhyamupalabhyante / na  
caisamakarmaphalatvam kenacidabhyupagamyate /  
tasmadvihitakaranapratissiddhasevanam yathaite karmavipakah  
pretatiryaksthavaradayastathokrstesvapi brahmantesu  
karmavipakatvam veditavyam / tasmat"sa atmano vapamudakhidat" "so  
'rodidi"tyadivannabhutarthavadatvam / tatravyabhutarthavadatvam ma  
bhuditi cet / bhavatvevam / na caivatasya nyayasya badho bhavati / na  
casmatpakso va dusyati / na ca"brahma visvasrja"ityadinam  
karmyakarmaphalatvam sakyam vaktum / tesam devasarstityayah  
phalasyoktatvat / tasmatsabhisamdhinam nityanam karmanam  
sarvamedhasvamedhadinam ca brahmatvadini phalani / yesam  
punarnityani nirabhisamdhinyatmasamskararthani tesam  
jñanotpattiyarthani tani / "brahmīyam kriyate tanuh"iti smaranat /  
tesamaradupakaraktvanmoksasadhananyapi karmani bhavantiti na  
virudhyate / yatha cayamarthah sasthe janakakhyayikasamaptau  
vaksyamah / yattu visadadhyadivadyuktam tatra  
pratyaksanumanavisayatvadavirodhah /  
yastvatyantasadagamyor'thastatra vakyasyabhavate tadarthapratipadakasya na  
sakyam kalpayitum visadadhyadisadharmyam / na ca  
pramanantaraviruddharthavisaye sruteh pramanyam kalpyate yatha  
sito 'gnih kledayatiti / srute tu tadarthyeh vakyasya  
pramanantarasya'bhasatvama / yatha khadyoto 'gniriti  
talamalinamantariksamiti balanam yatpratyaksamapi  
tadvisayapramanantarasya yatharthatve niscite niscitarthamapi  
balapratyaksamabhasibhavati /  
tasmadvedapramanyasyavyabhicarattadarthyeh sati vakyasya tathatvam  
syat / na tu purusamatikausalam / nahi purusamatikausalatsavita  
rupam na prakasayati / tatha vedavakyanyapi nanyarthani bhavanti /  
tasmanna moksarthani karmaniti siddham / atah karmaphalanam  
samsaratvapradarsanayaiva brahmanamarabhyate / athanantaram uparate  
jaratkarave, bhujyuriti namato lahyasyapatyam lahyastadapatyam  
lahyayanih papraccha / yajñavalkyete hovaca /  
adabuktamasvamedhadarsanam;samastivyastiphalascasvamedhakratuh  
, jñanasamuccito va kevalajñanasampadito va, sarvakarmanam para  
katha;bhranahatyasvamedhabhyam na param punyapapayoriti hi  
smaranti;tena hi samastim vyastisca prapnoti;tatra vyastayo  
nirjñata antarandavisaya

asvamedhayagaphalabhutah;'mrtyurasyatma bhavatyetasam  
 devatanameka bhavati'(1 / 2 / 7) ityuktam / mrtyuscasanayalaksano  
 buddhayatma samastih prathamajo vayuh sutram satyam  
 hiranyagarbhah;tasya vyakrto visayah-yadatmakam sarvam  
 dvaitaikatvam / yah sarvabhutantaratma lingam amurtaraso  
 yadasritani sarvabhutakarmani, yah karmanam karmasambaddhanam  
 ca vijñananam para gatih param phalam, tasya kiyam gocarah kiyati  
 vyaptih sarvatah parimandalibhuta, sa vaktavya;tasyam  
 uktayam sarvah samsaro bandhagocara ukto bhavati / tasya ca  
 samastivyastyatmadarsanasya  
 alaukikatvapradasanarthamakhyayikamatmano vrttam prakurute;tena ca  
 privadibuddhimvyamohayisyamiti manyate / madresu madra nama  
 janapadastesu, caraka adhyayanarthavratacaranaccaraka adhvaryavo va,  
 paryavrajama paryativantah;te patañcalasya namatah, kapyasya  
 kapigotrasya, grhan aima gatavantah / tasyasid duhita  
 gandharvagrhitagandharvena amanusena sacvena  
 kenacidavista;gandharvo va dhisnyo 'gnirrtvigadevata  
 visistavijñanatvadavasiyate;na hi sacvamatrasyedrsam  
 vijñanamupapadyate / tam sarve vayam parivaritah santo  
 'prcchama-ko 'siti, kastvamasi kinnama kimsatacvah / so 'bravid  
 gandharvah sudhanva namatah, angiraso gotratah /  
 tam yada yasmin kale lokanamantan paryavasanani aprcchama  
 athainam gandharvamabruma-bhuvanakosaparimanajñanaya pravrttesu  
 sarvesvatmanam slaghayantah prstavanto vayam;katham? kva  
 pariksita abhavanniti /  
 sa ca gandharvah sarvamasabhyabavit /  
 tena divyebhyo maya labdham jñanam, tattava nasti, ato nigrhito 'si,  
 ityabhiprayah /  
 so 'ham vidyasampanno labdhagamo gandharvat tva tvam prcchami  
 yajñavalkya-kva pariksita abhavantat tvam kim janasi? he  
 yajñavalkya'kathaya prcchami kva pariksita abhavanniti //1//

start brhup 3,3.2

sa hovaca -- uvaca vai sah | agacchan vai te tad yatrasvamedhayajino  
 gacchantiti | kva nv asvamedhayajino gacchantiti | dvatrimsatam vai  
 devarathahnyany ayam lokah | tam samantam prthivi dvistavat  
 paryeti | tam samantam prthivim dvistavat samudrah paryeti | tad  
 yavati ksurasya dhara yavad va maksikayah patram tavan  
 antarenakasah tan aindra suparno bhutva vayave prayacchat |  
 tan vayur atmani dhitva tatragamayad yatrasvamedhayajino 'bhavann iti |  
 evam iva vai sa vayum eva prasasamsa tasmad vayur eva vyastir  
 vayuh samastih | apa punarmrtyum jayati ya evam veda | tato ha  
 bhujyur lahyayanir upararama || brhup\_3,3.2 ||

brhupbh\_3,3.2 sa hovaca yajñavalkya uvaca vai sah / vaisbdah  
 smaranarthah / uvaca vai sa gandharvastubhyam / agacchanvai te  
 pariksitastattatra kva? yatra yasminnasvamedhayajino gacchantiti /

nirnote prasna aha-kva nu kasminnasvamedhayajino gacchantiti /  
tesam gativivaksaya bhuvanakosaparimanamaha-dvatrimsatam vai  
dve adhike trimsaddvatrimsatam vai devarathahrayani deva  
adityastasya ratho devarathastasya rathasya gatyahra yavatparicchidyate  
desaparimana taddevarathahrayam taddvatrimsadgunitam  
devarathahrayani tavatparimano 'yam loko lokalokagirina  
pariksiptah / yatra vairajam sariram yatra ca karmaphalopabhogah  
praninam sa esa loka etavamlloko 'tah paramalokastam lokam  
samantam samantato lokavistaraddvigunaparimanavistarena  
parimanena tam lokam pariksipta paryeti prthivi / tam  
prthivim tathaiva samantam dvistavaddvigunena parimanena  
samudrah paryeti yam ghanodamacaksate pauranikah /  
tatrandakapalayorvivaraparimanamucyate / yena vivarena margena  
vahirnirgacchanto vyapnuvanyasvamedhayajinah / tatra yavati  
yavatparimana ksurasya dharagram yavadva sauksmyena yuktam  
maksikayah patram tavamstavatparimano 'ntarena madhye  
'ndakapalayorakaschidram tena'kasenetyetat /  
tanpariksitanasvamedhayajinah praptanidrah paramesvaro yo  
'svameve 'gniscitah suparno yadvisayam darsanamuktam tasya praci  
divisara ityadina suparnah paksi bhutva paksapucchadyatmakah  
suparno bhutva vayave prayacchanmurtatvannastyatmano gatistatreti /  
tanpariksitanvayuratmani dhitva sthapayitva svatmabhutankrtva  
tatra tasminnagamayat / kva / yatra purve 'tikrantah pariksita  
asvamedhayajino 'bhavanniti / evamiva va evameva sa gandharvo vayumeva  
prasasamsa pariksitanam gatim / samapta'khyayika /  
akhyayikanirvrttam tvarthamakhyayikato 'pasutya srutih  
svamukhenaiva'caste 'smabhyam / yasmadvayuh sthavarajangamanam  
bhutanamantaratma bahisca sa eva  
tasmadadhyatmadhibhutadhidaivabhavena vividha yastirvyaptih sa  
vayureva /  
tatha samastih kevalena sutratmana vayureva /  
evam vayumatmanam samastivyastirupatmakatvenopagacchati ya  
evam veda /  
tasya kim phalamityahi-apa punarmrtyum jayati sakrtmrtva punanam  
mriyate /  
tata atmanah prasnannirnayadbhujyurlahyayanirupararama //2//

iti brhadaranyakopanisadbhasye trtiyadhyayasya trtiyam  
brahmanam //3//  
start brhup 3,4.1

atha hainam usastas cakrayanah papraccha | yajñavalkyeti hovaca --  
yat saksad aparoksad brahma ya atma sarvantaras tam me  
vyacaksveti | esa ta atma sarvantarah | yah pranena praniti  
sa ta atma sarvantarah | yo 'panenapaniti sa ta atma sarvantarah |  
yo vyanena vyaniti sa ta atma sarvantarah | ya udanenodaniti sa ta  
atma sarvantarah | esa ta atma sarvantarah || brhup\_3,4.1 ||

brhupbh\_3,4.1 atha hainamusastascakrayanah papraccha /  
 punyapapaprayuktairgrahatigrahairgrhitah punah  
 punargrahatigrahamstyajannupadadatsamsaratityuktam / punyasya ca para  
 utkarso vyakhyato vyakrtavisayah samastivyastirupo  
 dvaitaikatvatmapraptih / yastu grahatigrahairgrastah samsarati so 'sti  
 va nastyastitve ca kimlaksana ityatmana eva  
 vivekadhigamayosastaprasna arabhyate / tasya ca nirupadhisvarupasya  
 kriyakarakavinirmuktasvabhavyadhigamadyathoktadvandhanadvimucyate  
 saprayojakat / akhyayikasambandhastu prasiddhah / atha hainam  
 prakrtam yajñavalkyamusasto namatascakrasyapatyam cakrayanah  
 papraccha / yadbrahma saksadavyavahitam  
 kenaciddrasturaparoksadagaunam / na srotrabrahmadivat / kim tat /  
 ya atma / atmasabdena pratyagatmocyate / tatra'tmasabdasya  
 prasiddhatvat / sarvasyabhyantarah sarvantarah yadyahsabdabhyam  
 prasiddha atma brahmeti / tamatmanam me mahyam vyacaksveti /  
 vispastam srnge grhitva yatha gam darsayati  
 tatha'caksva so 'yamityevam kathayasvetyarthah / evamuktah pratyaha  
 yajñavalkyah-esu te tava'tma sarvantarah sarvasyabhyantarah /  
 sarvavisesanopalabhanartha sarvantaragrahanam /  
 yatsaksadavyavahitamaparoksadagaunam brahma brhattamamatma  
 sarvasyabhyantara etairgunaih samastairukta esah / ko 'sau tava'tma  
 / yo 'yam karyakaranasamghatastava yena'tmana'tmavansa esa  
 tavatma / tava karyakaranasamghatasvetyarthah / tatra  
 pindastamyabhyantare lingatma karanasamghatastriyo yasca  
 samdihyamanastesu katamo mama'tma sarvantarastvaya vivaksita ityukta  
 itara aha-yah pranena mukhanasikasamcarina praniti  
 pranacestam karoti yena pranah praniyata ityarthah / sa te  
 taba karyakaranasamghatasya'tma vijñanamayah / samanamanyat / yo  
 'panenapaniti / yo vyanena vyanititi cchandasm dairdhyam /  
 sarvah karyakaranasamghatagatah pranadicesta  
 daruyantrasyeva yena kriyante /  
 nahi cetanavadanadhishthatasya daruyantrasyeva pranadicesta  
 vidyante /  
 tasmadvijñanamayenadhishthitam vilaksanena  
 daruyantravatpranadicestam pratipadyate /  
 tasmatso 'sti karyakaranasamghatavilaksano yascistayati //1//

start brhup 3,4.2

sa hovacosastas cakrayanah -- yatha vai bruyad asau gaur asav  
 asva ity evam evaitad vyapadistam bhavati | yad eva saksad  
 aparoksad brahma ya atma sarvantaras tam me vyacaksveti | esa ta  
 atma sarvantarah | katamo yajñavalkya sarvantarah | na drster  
 drastaram pasyeh | na sruteh srotaram srnyah | na  
 mater mantaram manvitha | na vijñater vijñataram vijaniyah |  
 esa ta atma sarvantarah | ato 'nyad artam | tato hosastas  
 cakrayana upararama || brhup\_3,4.2 ||

brhupbh\_3,4.2 sa hovacosastascakrayano yatha kascidanyatha  
pratijñaya purvam punarvipratipanno bruyadanyathasau gaurasavasvo  
yascalati dhavatiti va purvam pratyaksam darsayamiti pratijñaya  
pascacalanadilingairvyapadisatyevamevaitadbrahma  
prananadilingairvyapadistam bhavati tvaya / kim bahuna tyaktva  
gotrsnanimittam vyajam yadeva saksadaparoksadbrahma ya  
atma sarvantarastam me vyacaksveti / itara aha-yatha maya  
prathamam pratijñatastava'tmava (tma vi) laksana iti tam  
pratijñamanuvarta eva / tattathaiva yathokta maya / yatpunaruktam  
tamatmanam ghatadivadvisayikurviti tadasakyatvanna kriyate /  
kasmatpunastadasakyamiti / aha / vastusvabhavyat / kim  
punastadvastusvabhavyam / drstayadidrastrtvam /  
drsterdrasta hyatma / drstiriti dvividha bhavati laukiki  
paramarthiki ceti / tatra laukiki  
caksuhsamyuktantahkaranavrttih / sa kriyata iti jayate  
vinasyati ca / ya tvatmano drstiragnyusnaprakasadivatsa ca  
drastah svarupatvanna jayate na vinasyati ca / sa  
kriyamanayopadhibhutaya samsrsteveti vyapadisyate drasteti  
bhedavacca drasta drstiriti ca / yasau laukiki  
drstiscaksurdvara rupoparakta jayamanaiva  
nityaya'tmadrstya samsrsteva tatpraticchaya taya vyaptaiva  
jayate tatha vinasyati ca tenopacaryate drasta sada pasyannapi  
pasyati na pasyati ceti / na tu punardrasturdrsteh  
kadacidapyanyathatvam / tatha ca vaksyati sasthe-dhyayativa  
lelayativa / nahi drasturdrsterviparilopo vidyata iti ca /  
tamimamarthamaha-laukikya drsteh karmabhutaya drastaram  
svakiyaya nityaya drstya vyaptaram na pasyeh / yasau laukiki  
drstih karmabhuta sa rupoparakta rupabhivyañjika na'tmanam  
svatmano vyaptaram pratyañcam vyapnoti / tasmattam  
pratyagatmanam drstedrastaram na pasyeh / tatha sruteh  
srotaram na srnuyah / tatha matermanovrtteh kevalaya  
vyaptaram na manvithah / tatha vijñateh kevalaya  
buddhivrttervyaptaram na vijaniyah / esa vastunah svabhavo 'to  
naiva darsayitum sakyate gavadivat / na  
drsterdrastaramityatraksaranyanyatha vyacaksate kecit / na  
drsterdrastaram drsteh kartaram  
drstibhedamakrtva drstimatrasya kartaram na pasyeriti /  
drsteriti karmani sasthi / sa drstih kriyamana  
ghatavatkarma bhavati / drastaramiti trjantena  
drasturdrstikartrtvamacaste / tenasau drsterdrasta  
drsteh karteti vyakhyatnamabhiprayah / tatra drsteriti  
sasthyantena drstigrahanam nirarthakamiti dosam na  
pasyanti pasyatam va punaruktamasarah pramadapatha iti va  
na'darah / katham punaradhikyam trjantenaiva drstikartrtvasya  
siddhatvaddrsteriti nirarthakam / tada drastaram na  
pasyerityetavadeva vaktavyam / yasmaddhatoh parastrecchuyate  
taddhatvarthakartari hi tresmaryate / gantaram bhattaram va

nayatityetavaneva hi sabdah prayujyate / na tu gatergantaram  
bhiderbhattaramityasatyaarthavisese prayoktavayah / na carthavadatvena  
hatavyam satyam gatau / na ca pramadapathah / sarvesamaviganat  
/ tasmadvyakhyatnameva buddhidaurbalyam nadhyetrpramadah  
yatha tvasmabhirvyakhyatam laukikadrstervivicya  
nityadrstivisista atma pradarsayitavyastatha  
kartrkarmavisesanatvena drstisabdasya dvihprayoga upapadyata  
atmasvarupanirdharanaya / 'nahi drasturdrsteri'ti ca  
pradesantaravakyaenaivaikavakyatopapanna bhavati / tatha  
ca "caksumsi pasyati" "srotramidam srutam" iti  
srutyantarenaikavakyatopapanna / nyayacca / evameva hyatmano  
nityatvamupapadyate vikriyabhava vikriyavacca nityamiti ca vipratisiddham  
/ "dhyayativa lelayativa" "nahi drasturdrsterviparilopo vidyate"  
"esa nityo mahima brahmanasya" iti ca srutyaksaranyanyatha na  
gacchanti / nanu drasta srota manta  
vijñatetyevamadinapyaksaranyatmano 'vikriyatve na gacchantiti / na  
/ yathapraptalaukikavakyanuvaditvattesam /  
na'tmatattvanirdharanarthani tani /  
drsterdrastaramityevamadinamanyarthasambhavadyathoktarthapara  
tvamavagamyate / tasmadanavabodhadeva hi visesanam parityaktam  
drsterdrastaramityevamadinamanyarthasambhavadyathoktarthapara  
tvamavagamyate / tasmadanavabodhadeva hi visesanam parityaktam  
drsteriti /  
esa te tava'tma sarvairuktairvisenanairvisistah /  
ata etasmatatmano 'nyadarta karya va sariram karanatmakam va  
lingam /  
etadevaikamanartamavinasi kutastham /  
tato hosastascakrayana upararama //2//

iti brhadaranyakopanisadbhasye trtiyadhyayasya caturtha  
brahmanam //4//  
start brhup 3,5.1

atha hainam kaholah kausitakeyah papraccha -- yajñavalkyeti hovaca  
| yad eva saksad aparoksad brahma ya atma sarvantaras tam me  
vyacaksveti | esa ta atma sarvantarah | katamo yajñavalkya  
sarvantarah | yo 'sanayapipase sokam moham jaram mrtyum atyeti  
| etam vai tam atmanam viditva brahmanah putraisanayas ca  
vittaisanayas ca lokaisanayas ca vyutthayatha bhiksacaryam  
caranti | ya hy eva putraisana sa vittaisana ya vittaisana  
sa lokaisana | ubhe hy ete esane eva bhavatah | tasmad  
bramanah pandityam nirvidya balyena tisthaset | balyam ca  
pandityam ca nirvidyatha munih | amaunam ca maunam ca  
nirvidyatha brahmanah | sa brahmanah kena syad yena syat  
tenedrsa eva | ato 'nyad artam | tato ha kaholah kausitakeya  
upararama || brhup\_3,5.1 ||

brhupbh\_3,5.1 vandhanam saprayojakamuktam / yasca

baddhastasyapyastitvamadhigatam vyatiriktatvam ca / tasyedanim  
bandhamoksasadhanam sasamnyasamatmajñanam vaktavyamiti  
kaholaprasna arabhyate-atha hainam kaholo namatah  
kusitakasyapatyam kausitakeyah papraccha yajñavalkyeti hovaceti  
purvavat / yadeva saksadaparoksadbrahma ya atma sarvantarastam me  
vyacaksveti / yam viditva bandhanatpramucyate / yajñavalkya aha-esa  
te tava'tma / kimusastakaholabhyameka atma prstah kimva  
bhinnavatmanau tulyalaksanaviti / bhinnaviti yuktam  
prasnayorapunaruktatvopapatteh / yadi hyeka  
atmosastakaholaprasnayorvivaksitastatraikenaiva  
prasnenadhigatavattadvisayo dvitoyah prasno 'narthakah syat / na  
carthavadarupatvam vakyasya / tasmadbhinnavetavatmanau  
ksetrajñāparamatmakhyaviti kecidvyacaksate / tanna / ta iti  
pratijñanat / esa ta atmeti hi prativacane pratijñatam / na caikasya  
karyakaranasamghatasya dvavatmanavupapadyete / eko hi  
karyakaranasamghata ekena'tmana'tmavan / na cosastasyanyah  
kaholasyanyo jatito bhinna atma bhavati /  
dvayoragaunatvatmatvasarvantaratvanupapatteh / yadyekamagaunam  
brahma dvayoritarenavasyam gaunena bhavitavyam tatha'tmatvam  
sarvantaratvam ca / viruddhatvatpadarthanam / yadyekam sarvantaram  
brahma'tma mukhya itarenasarvantarenanatmanamukhyenavasyam  
bhavitavyam / tasmadekasyaiva dvihsravanam visesavivaksaya /  
yattu purvoktena samanam dvitiye prasnantara uktam tavanmatram  
purvasyaivanuvadastasyaivanuktah kascidviseso vaktavya iti / kah  
punarasau visesa iti / ucyate-purvasminprasne 'sti vyatirikta atma  
yasyayam saprayojako bandha ukta iti / dvitiye tu tasyaiva'tmano  
'sanayadisamsaradharmitatvam visesa ucyate /  
yadvisesaparijñanatsamnyasasahitatpurvoktadvandhanadvimucyate /  
tasmatprasnaprativacanayoresa ta atmetyevamantayostulyarthataiva / nanu  
kathamekasyaiva'tmano 'sanayadyatitvatm tadvatvam ceti  
viruddhadharmasamavayitvamiti / na / parihrtatvat /  
namarupavikarakaryakaranalaksanasamghatopadhibhedasamparkajanita  
bhrantimatram hi samsaritvamityasakrdavocama /  
viruddhasrativyakhyanaprasangena ca / yatha rajjusuktikagaganadayah  
sarparajatamalina bhavanti paradhyaeropitadharmavisistah svatah  
kevala eva rajjusuktikagaganadayah / na caivam  
viruddhadharmasamavayitve padarthanam kascana virodhah /  
namarupopadhyastitve"ekamevadvitiyam" "neha nanasti kiñcana"iti  
srutayo virudhyeranniti cet / na / salilaphenadrstantena  
parihrtatvanmrdadihastantaisca / yada tu paramarthadrstya  
paramatmatattvacchratyanusaribhiranyatvena nirupyamane namarupe  
mrdadivikaradvastvantare tattvato na stah  
salilaphenaghatadivikaravadeva tada tadapeksya'ekamevadvitiyam'neha  
nanasti kiñcane tyadiparamarthadarsanagocaratvam pratipadyate / yada tu  
svabhavikyavidyaya brahmasvarupam rajjusuktikagaganasvarupavadeva  
svena rupena vartamanam kenacidasprstasvabhavamapi  
sannamarupakrtakaryakaranopadhibhyo vivekena navadhayate

namarupopadhidrstireva ca bhavati svabhaviki tada sarvo 'yam  
vastvantarastitvavyavaharah / asti cayam bhedakrto mithyavyavaharo  
yesam brahmatattvadanyatvena vastu vidyate yesam ca nasti /  
paramarthavadibhistu srutyanusarena nirupyamane vastuni kim  
tattvato 'sti vastu kimva nastiti brahmaikamevadvitiyam  
sarvasamvyaharasunyamiti nirdharyate tena na kascidvirodhah / nahi  
paramarthavadharananisthayam vastvantarastitvam pratipadyamahe  
/ "ekamevadvitiyam" "anantaramabahyam"iti sruteh / na ca  
namarupavyavaharakale tvavivekinam kriyakarakaphaladisamvyavaharo  
nastiti pratisidhyate / tasmajñānājñāne apeksya sarvah  
samvyavaharah jñāstriyo laukikasca / ato na kacana virodhasanka /  
sarvavadinamapyapariharyah paramarthasavyavaharakrto vyavaharah /  
tatra paramarthamasvarupamapeksya prasnah punah katamo yajñavalkya  
sarvantara iti / pratyahetaro yo 'sanayapipasō / asitumicchasanaya  
patumiccha pipasā / te asanayapipase yo 'tyetiti vaksyamanena  
sambandhah / avivekibhīstalamalavādīva gaganam gamyamanameva talamale  
atyeti paramarthatastabhyamasamsrstasvabhavatvat / tatha  
mudhairasanayapipasādimadbrahma gamyamanamapi ksudhito 'ham  
pipasito 'hamiti te atyetyeva  
paramarthatastabhyamasamsrstasvabhavatvat / "na lipyate  
lokaduhkhena bahyah"iti sruteh /  
avidvallokadhyaropitaduhkhenetyarthah /  
pranaikadharmatvatsamasakaranamasanayapipasayoh / sokam moham  
soka iti kamah / istam vastuddisya cintayato yadaramanam  
tattsrnabhibhutasya kamabijam tena hi kamo dipyate / mohastu  
vaparitapratyayaprabhavo 'viveko bhramah / sa cavidya sarvasyanarthasya  
prasavabijam / bhinnakaryatvattayoh sokamohayorasamasakaranam / tau  
manodhikaranau / tatha sariradhikaranau jaram mrtyum catyeti /  
jareti karyakaranasamghataviparinamo valipalitadilingah /  
mrtyuriti tadvicchedo viparinamavasanah / tau jaramrtyu  
sariradhikaranavatyeti / ye te 'sanayadayah  
pranamanahsariradhikaranah pranisanavaratam vartamana  
ahoratrdivatsamudrormivacca pranisu samsara ityucyate / yo 'sau  
drsterdrastetyadilaksanah saksadavyavahito  
'paroksadagaunah sarvantara atma brahmadistambaparyantanam  
bhutanamasanayapipasātibhih samsaradharmaih sada na sprsyata  
akasa iva ghanadimalaih / tametam va atmanam svam tattvam  
viditva jñātvayamahamasmi param brahma sada sarvasamsaravinirmuktam  
nityatrptamiti brahmanah / brahmananamevadhikaro vyutthane 'to  
brahmanagrahanam / vyutthaya vaiparityenotthanam krtva / kuta  
ityaha-putraisanyah putrarthaisana putraisana /  
putrenemam lokam jayeyamiti lokajayasadhanam putram  
praticchaisana darasamgrahah / darasamgrahamakrtvetyarthah /  
vittaisanyasca karmasadhanasya gavaderupadanamanena karma krtva  
pitrlokam jesyamiti vidyasamyuktena va devalokam kevalaya va  
hiranyagarbhavidyaya daivena vittena devalokam /  
daivadvittadvyutthanameva nastiti kecit / yasmattadvalena hi kila

vyutthanamiti / tadasat / etavanvai kama iti pathitatvadesanamadhye  
 daivasya vittasya / hiranyagarbhadidevatavisayaiva vidya  
 cittamityucyate / devalokahetutvat / nahi nirupadhikaprajñanaghanavisaya  
 brahmavidya devalokapraptihetuh / "tasmattatsarvamabhavat" "atma  
 hyesam sa bhavati"iti sruteh / tadbaleha hi vyutthanam / "etam vai  
 tamatmanam viditva"iti visesavacanat / tasmattribhyo 'pyatebhyo  
 'natmalokapraptisadhanebhya esanavisayebhyo vyutthaya / esana  
 kamah"etavanvai kamah"iti sruteh / etasmistrividhe  
 'natmalokapraptisadhane trsnamakrtvetyarthah / sarva hi  
 sadhaneccha phalecchaiva / ato vyacaste-srutirekaivaisaneti /  
 katham? ya hyeva putraisana sa vittaisana /  
 drstaphalasadhanatvatulyatvat / ya vittaisana sa lokaisana  
 phalarthaiva sa / sarvah phalarthaprayukta eva hi sarvam  
 sadhanamupadatte / ata ekaivaisana ya lokaisana sa  
 sadhanamantarena sampadayitum na sakyata iti sadhyasadhanabhedanobhe  
 hi yasmadete esane eva bhavatah / tasmadbrahmavido nasti karma  
 karmasadhanam va / ato ye 'tikranta brahmanah sarva karma  
 karmasadhanam ca sarva devapitrmanusanimittam yajñopavitadi tena  
 hi daivam pitryam manusam ca karma kriyate"nivitam  
 manusyanam"ityadisruteh / tasmatpurva brahmana brahmavido  
 vyutthaya karmabhyah karmasadhanebhyasca yajñopavitadibhyah  
 paramahamsaparivrajyam pratipadya bhiksacarya caranti bhiksartha  
 caranam bhiksacarya caranti tyaktva smarta lingam  
 kevalamasramamatrasarananam jivanasadhanam parivrajyavyañjakam  
 / viddhamlingavarjitah / "tasmadalingo dharmajño 'vyaktalingo  
 'vyaktacarah"ityadismrtibhyah / "atha parivra davivarnavasa  
 mundo 'parigraha" ityadisruteh / "sasikhankesannikrtya  
 visrjya yajñopavitami"ti ca / nanu vyutthayatha bhiksacarya carantiti  
 vartamanapadesadharthavado 'yam na vidhayakah pratyayah  
 kascicchruyate linlottavyanamanyatamo 'pi / tasmadarthavadamatrena  
 srutismrtivihitanam yajñopavitadonam sadhananam na sakyate  
 parityagah karayitum / yajñopavityevadhayita yajayedyajeta va /  
 parivrajye tavadadhyayanam vihitam-  
 "vedasamnyasanacchudrastasmadvedam na samnyaset"iti /  
 "svadhyaya evotsrjmano vacam"iti ca'pastambah /  
 "brahmojjham vedaninda ca kautasaksyam suhrdvadhah /  
 garhitannadyayorjagdhih surapanasamni sat" //

iti vedaparityage dosasravanat / "upasane gurunam  
 vrddhanamatithinam home japyakarmani bhojana acamane svadhyaye ca  
 yajñopaviti syadi"ti parivrajakadharmesu ca  
 gurupanasvadhyayabhojanacamanadinam karmanam  
 srutismrtisukartavyataya coditatvadgurvadyupasanangatvena  
 yajñopavitasya vihitatvatparityago naivavagantum sakyate /  
 yadyapyesanabhyo vyutthanam vidhiyata eva tathapi  
 putradyesanabhyastisrbhya eva vyutthanam na tu  
 sarvasmatkarmanah karmasadhanacca vyutthanam / sarvaparityage

casrutam krtam syacchutam ca yajñopavitadi hapitam syat /  
 tatha ca mahanaparadho vihitakaranapratisiddhacarananimittah  
 krtah syat / tasmadyajñopavitadilingaparityago 'ndhaparamparaiva /  
 na / "yajñopavitam vedamsca sarva tadvarjayedyatih"iti sruteh /  
 api ca'tmajñanaparavatmarvasya upanisadah / atma drastavyah  
 srotavyo mantavya iti hi prastutam sa ca'tmaiva  
 saksadaparoksatsarvantaro 'sanayadisamsaradharmavarjita ityevam  
 vijñeya iti tavatprasiddham / sarva hiyamupanisadevampareti  
 vidhyantarasesatva tavannastyato narthavadah / atmajñanasya  
 kartavyatvat / atma casanayadidharmavanna bhavatiti  
 sadhanaphalavilaksano jñatavyah / ate 'vyatirekena'tmano  
 jñanamavidya / "anyo 'savanyo 'hamasmiti na sa veda" "mrtyoh sa  
 mrtyumapnoti ya iha naneva  
 pasyati""ekadhainudrastavyam""ekamevadvitiyam"  
 "tattvamasi"ityadisrutibhyah / kriyaphalam sadhanam  
 casanayadisamsaradharmitadatmano 'nyadavidyavisayam / "yatra hi  
 dvaitamiva bhavati" "anyo 'savanyo 'hamasmiti na sa veda" "atha ye 'nyathato  
 viduh"ityadivakyasatebhyah / na ca vidyavidye ekasya purusasya yaha  
 bhavato virodhattamah prakasaviva / tasmadatmavido 'vidyavisayo  
 'dhikaro na drastavyah kriyakarakaphalabhedarupah / "mrtyoh sa  
 mrtyumapnoti"ityadi ninditatvat / sarvakriyasadhanaphalanam  
 cavidyavisayanam tadviparitatmavidyaya hatavyatvenestatvat /  
 yajñopavitadisadhananam ca tadvisayatvat /  
 tasmadasadhanaphalasvabhavadatmano 'nyavisaya vilaksanaisana /  
 ubhe hyete sadhanaphale esane eva bhavatah /  
 yajñopavitadestatsadhyakarmanam ca sadhanatvat / ubhe hyete  
 esane eveti hetuvacanenavadharanat /  
 yajñopavitadisadhanattatsadhyebhyasca karmabhyo  
 'vidyavisayatvadesanarupatvacca jhisatvyarupatvacca  
 vyutthanam vidhitsitameva / nanu upanisada atmajñanaparavat  
 vyutthanasrutih tatstutyartha, na vidhih / na;vidhitsitavijñanena  
 samanakartrkatvasravanat / na hi akartavyena kartavyasya  
 samanakartrkatvena vede kadacidapi sravanam  
 sambhavati;kartavyanameva hi abhipavabahomabhaksanam yatha  
 sravanam, abhiputya hutva bhaksyantiti,  
 tadvadatmajñanaisanavyutthanabhiksacaryanam kartavyanameva  
 samanakartrkatvasravanam bhavet / avidyavisayatvadesanatvacca  
 arthaprapta atmajñanavidhereva yajñopavitadiparityagah, na tu  
 vidhatavya iti cet!sutaramatmajñanavidhinaiva vihitasya  
 samanakartrkatvasravanena dardhyepapattih, tatha bhiksacaryasya  
 ca / yat punaruktam vartamanapadesadarthavadamatramiti - na,  
 audumbarayupadividhisamanatvadadosah / 'vyutthaya bhiksacaryam  
 caranti'ityanena parivrajyam vidhiyate, parivrajyasrame ca  
 yajñopavitadisadhanani vihitani, lingam ca srutibhih smrtisca /  
 atastad varjayitva anyasmad vyutthanam esanatve 'piti cet? na,  
 vijñanasamanakartrkat parivrajyadesanavyutthanalakshanat  
 parivrajyantaropapatteh;yaddhi tadesanabhyo vyutthanalakshanam

parivrajyam tadatmajñānangam,  
 atmajñānavirodhyesanaparityagarupatvat,  
 avidyavisayatvaccaisanayah, tadvyatirekena castyasramarupam  
 parivrajyam brahmalokadiphalapraptisadhanam, yadvisayam  
 yajñopavitadisadhanavidhanam singavidhanam ca / na ca  
 esanarupasadhanapadanasya asramadharmamatrena parivrajyantare  
 visaye sambhavati sati, sarvopanisadvihitasya atmajñānasya badhanam  
 yuktam, yajñopavitadyavidyavisayaisanarupasadhanopaditsayam  
 cavasyam asadhanaphalarupasya asanayadisamsaradharmavarjitasya aham  
 brahmasmi, ithi vijñanam badhyate, na ca tadradhanam yuktam.  
 sarvopanisadam tadarthaparavat / 'bhiksacaryam  
 caranti'ityesanam grahayanti srutih svayameva badhata iti cet?  
 athapi syadesanabhyo vyutthanam vidhaya punaresanakadesam  
 bhiksacaryagrahayanti tatsambaddhamanyadapi grahayatiti cet? na,  
 bhiksacaryasyaprayojakatvad hutvottarakalabhaksanat /  
 sesapatipattikarmatvadaprayojakam hi tat, asamskaramapi syat, na tu  
 bhiksacaryam;niyamadrstasyapi brahmavido 'nistatvat /  
 niyamadrstasyanistatve kim bhiksacaryeneti cet! na,  
 anyasadhanad vyutthanasya vihitatvat / tathapi kim teneti cet? yadi  
 syat, badhamabhyupagamyate hi tat / yani parivrajye 'bhihitani  
 vacanani'yajñopavityevadhiyita'ityadini,  
 tanyavidvatparivrajyamatravisayaniti parihrtani;itaratha  
 atmajñānabadhah syaditi hyuktam,"nirasisamanarambham  
 nirnamastaramastutim / aksinam ksinakarmanam tam deva  
 brahmane viduh"iti sarvakarmabhavam darsayati  
 smrtirvidusah,"vidvamlingo dharmajñāh"iti ca / tasmāt  
 paramahamsaparivrajyameva vyutthanalaksanam pratipadyetatmavit  
 sarvakarmasadhanaparityagarupamiti / yasmāt purve brahmana  
 etamatmanam asadhanaphalasvabhavam viditva sarvasmāt  
 sadhanaphalasvarupadesanalaksanad vyutthaya bhiksacaryam  
 caranti sma, drstadrstatham karma tatsadhanam ca hitva,  
 tasmād adyatve 'pi brahmano brahmavit pandityam panditabhavam,  
 etadatmavijñanam pandityam, nirvidya nihsesam viditva  
 atmavijñanam niravasesam krtvetyarthah - acaryata agamatasca,  
 esanabhyo vyutthaya-esanavyutthanavasanameva hi tat  
 pandityam  
 esanatiraskarodbhavatvadesanavirudvatvat;esanamatiraskrtya  
 na hyatmajñānenaiva vihitamesanavyutthanam  
 atmajñānasamanakartrkatvapratyayopadanalingasrutya  
 dadhikrtam / tasmādepanabhyo vyutthaya jñānabanabhavena balyena  
 tisthaset sthatumicchē / sadhanaphalasrayanam hi  
 balamitaresamanatmavidam, tad balam hitva vidvan  
 asadhanaphalasvarupatmavijñanameva balam tadbhavameva kevalamasrayet,  
 tadasrayane hi karananyesanavipaye enam hratva sthapayitum  
 nitsahante;jñānabalalinam hi mudhamd  
 dastadrstavisayayam esanayamevainam karanani  
 niyojayanti;balam nama

atmavidyayasesavisayadrstitiraskaranam;atastadbhavana balyena  
tisthaset;tatha"atmana bindate viryam"iti srutyantarata /  
"nayamatma balahinena labhyah"iti ca / balyam ca pandityam ca  
nirvidya nihsesam krtvatha manananmuniryogi bhavati;etavadvi  
brahmanena kartavyam, yaduta sarvanatmapratyayatiraskaranam;etat  
krtva krtakrtyo yogi bhavati /  
amaunam ca atmajñananatmapratyayatiraskarau  
pandityabalyasamjñakau nihsesam krtva, maunam nama  
anatmapratyayatiraskaranasya parthavasana phalam, tacca nirvidyatha  
brahmanah kutakrtyo bhavati brahmaiva sarvamiti pratyaya upajayate /  
sa brahmanah kutakrtyah, ato brahmanah, nirupacaritam hi tada  
tasya brahmanyam praptam;kena syat kena caranena bhavet? yena syad  
yena caranena bhavet, tenedrsa evayam-yena kenacicarana syat  
tenedrsa eva uktalaksana eva brahmano bhavati;yena  
kenacicarane ti stutyartham-yeyam brahmanyavastha seyam stuyate,  
na tu carane 'nadarah /  
ata etasmad brahmanyavasthanada asanayadyatitmasvarupad  
nityatrptad anyad avidyavipayam esanalaksanam vastvantaram,  
arta vinasi artiparigrhitam, svapnamayamaricyudakasamam asaram,  
atmaivakah kevalo nityamukta iti /  
tato ha kaholah kaupatakeyah upararama //1//

yat saksadaparoksad brahma sarvantara atmetyuktam, tasya sarvantarasya  
svarupadhigamaya a sakalyabrahmanad grantha arabhyate /  
prthivyadini hyakasantani bhutani antarvahirbhavana  
vyavasthitani;tesam yad bahyam badyam avigamyadhigamya nirakurvan  
drastuh saksat sarvantaro 'gauna atma  
sarvasamsaradharmavinirmukto darsayitavya ityarambhah----

start brhup 3,6.1

atha hainam gargi vacaknavi papraccha -- yajñavalkyeti hovaca | yad  
idam sarvam apsv otam ca protam ca kasmin nu khalv apa otas ca  
protas ceti | vayau gargiti | kasmin nu khalu vayur otas ca protas ceti  
| antariksalokesu gargiti | kasmin nu khalv antariksaloka otas ca  
protas ceti | gandharvalokesu gargiti | kasmin nu khalu gandharvaloka  
otas ca protas ceti | adityalokesu gargiti | kasmin nu khalv  
adityaloka otas ca protas ceti | candralokesu gargiti | kasmin nu  
khalu candraloka otas ca protas ceti | naksatralokesu gargiti |  
kasmin nu khalu naksatraloka otas ca protas ceti | devalokesu  
gargiti | kasmin nu khalu devaloka otas ca protas ceti | indralokesu  
gargiti | kasmin nu khalv indraloka otas ca protas ceti |  
prajapatilokesu gargiti | kasmin nu khalu prajapatiloka otas ca  
protas ceti | brahmalokesu gargiti | kasmin nu khalu brahmaloka otas  
ca protas ceti | sa hovaca -- gargi matipraksih | ma te murdha  
vyapaptat | anatiprasnyam vai devatam atiprcchasi | gargi  
matipraksir iti | tato ha gargi vacaknavy upararama || brhup\_3,6.1 ||

brhupbh\_3,6.1 atha hainam gargi namatah, vacaknavivacakrorduhita,

papraccha;yajñavalkyeti hovaca;yadidam sarvam parthivam dhatujatam  
apsudake otam ca protam ca, otam dirghapatatantuvat protam  
tiryaktantuvad viparitam va-adbhih sarvato  
'ntarbahirbhutabhirvyaptamityarthah, anyatha saktumustivad  
visiryeta / idam tavadanumanamupanyastam-yat karyam paricchinnam  
sthulam, karanenaparchinnena suksmena vyaptamitid  
dastam-yatha prthivi adbhih, tathapurvam  
purvamuttarenottarena vyapina bhavitavyam, ityesa a  
sarvantaratmanah prasnarthah / tatra bhutani pañca  
samhatanyevottaramuttaram suksamabhavena vyapakena karanarupena  
ca vyavatisthante, na ca paramatmanor'vak  
tadvayatirekenavastvantaramasti"satyasya satyam"iti sruteh / satyam ca  
bhutapañcakam satyasya satyam ca para atma / kasminnu khalvapa  
otascaprotasceti-tasamapi karyatvat sthulatvat paricchinnatvacca  
kacidvi otaprotabhavena bhavitavyam;kva tasametayotabhava iti /  
evamutarottarapraksanasangoyojayitavyah / vayau gargiti /  
nanvagnaviti vaktavyam!naipa dosah, agneh parthivam va apyam va  
dhatumanasritya itarabhutavat svatantryena atmalabho nastiti  
tasminnotaprotabhavo nopadisyate / kasminnu khalu vayurotasca  
protascetyantariksalokesu gargiti tanyeva bhutani  
samhatanyantariksalokah, tanyapi gandharvalokesu, gandharvaloka  
adityalokesu, adityalokascandralokesu, candraloka naksatralokesu,  
naksatraloka devalokesu, devaloka indralokesu, indraloka  
viratsarirammakesu bhutesu prajapatilokesu, prajapatiloka  
brahmalokesu /  
brahmaloka nama andarammakani bhutani;sarvatra hi  
suksmataratamyakramena prapyubhogasrayakaraparinatani bhutani  
samhatani tanyeva pañceti bahuvacanamañji /  
kasminnu khalu brahmaloka otasca protasceti-sa hovaca yajñavalkyo he  
gargi matipraksih svam prasnam, nyayaprakaramatitya agamena  
prastabyam devatamanumanena ma praksirityarthah,  
prchantasyasca ma te tava murdha siro vyapatad vispastam  
patet;devatayah svapasna agamavisayah;tam  
prasnavisayamatikranto gargyah prasnah;anumanikatvat sa yasya  
devatayah prasnah satiprasnya, natiprasnyanatiprasnya,  
svapasravisyayaiva, kevalagamagamyetyarthah, tamanatiprasnyam vai  
devatamatiprcchasi /  
ato gargi matipraksih, martum cennecchasi /  
tato ha gargi vacaknavi upararama //1//  
iti trtiyadyaye sasthan gargibrahmanam //6//  
idanim brahmalokanamantaratamam sutram va ktavyamiti tadartha  
arambhah, tacca agamenaiva prastavyamititihasesa agamopanyasah  
kriyate--

start brhup 3,7.1

athainam uddalaka arunih papraccha -- yajñavalkyeti hovaca | madresv

avasama patañcalasya kapyasya grhesu yajñam adhiyanah | tasyasid  
bharya gandharvagrhitā | tam aprcchama -- ko 'siti | so 'bravit  
kabandha atharvana iti | so 'bravit patañcalam kapyam yajñikams  
ca -- vettha nu tvam kapyā tat sutram yasminn ayam ca lokah paras ca  
lokah sarvani ca bhutani samdrbdhani bhavantiti | so 'bravit  
patañcalah kapyo naham tad bhagavan vedeti | so 'bravit patañcalam  
kapyam yajñikams ca | vettha nu tvam kapyā tam antaryaminam ya  
imam ca lokam param ca lokam sarvani ca bhutany antaro yamayati |  
so 'bravit patañcalah kapyo naham tam bhagavan vedeti | so 'bravit  
patañcalam kapyam yajñikams ca | yo vai tat kapyā sutram  
vidyat tam cantaryaminam iti sa brahmavit sa lokavit sa devavit sa  
vedavit sa atmavit sa sarvavit | iti tebhyo 'bravit | tad aham veda | tac  
cet tvam yajñavalkya sutram avidvams tam cantaryaminam  
brahmagavir udajase murdha te vipatisyati | veda va aham gautama tat  
sutram tam cantaryaminam iti | yo va idam kasca bruyad veda  
vedeti yatha vettha tatha bruhati || brhup\_3,7.1 ||

brhupbh\_3,7.1 atha hainamuddalako namatah, arunasyapatyamarunih  
paprachā;yajñavalkyēti hovaca;madresu desesvavasamositavantah,  
patañcalasya-patañcalo namatastasyaiva kapigotrasya kapyasya grhesu  
yajñamadhiyana yasastradhyayanam kurvanah / tasyasid  
bharya gandharvagrhitā;tamaprcchama-ko 'siti;so 'bravit kabandho  
namatah, atharvano 'patyamatharvana iti / so 'bravid gandharvah  
patañcalam kapyam yajñikamsca tacchipyān-vettha nu tvam he  
kapyā janise tat sutram? kim tat? yena sutrenayam ca leka idam  
ca janma, parasca lokah param ca pratipattavyam janma, sarvani ca  
bhutani brahmadistambaparyantani, sandrbdhani sangrathitani sragiva  
sutrena vistabdhani bhavanti yena-tat kim sutram vettha? so  
'bravidevam prstah kapyah-naham tad bhagavan vedeti, tat  
sutram naham jane he bhagavanniti sampujayannaha / so 'bravit  
punargandharva upadhyayamasmamsca-vettha na tvam kapyā  
tamantaryaminam? antaryamiti visesyate-ya imam ca lokam param ca  
lokam sarvani ca bhutani yo 'ntarabhyantarāh san yamayati niyamayati,  
daruyantramiva bramayati, svam svamucitavyaparam karayatiti / so  
'bravidevamuktah patañcalah kapyah-naham tam jane bhagavanniti  
sampujayannaha / so 'bravit  
punargandharvah;sutratadantargatantaryaminorvijñanam stuyate-yah  
kascid vai tat sutram he kapyā bavidyad vijaniyat tam  
cantaryaminam sutrantargatam tasyaiva sutrasya niyantaram vidyat  
yah-ityevamuktēna prakarena, sa hi brahmavita paramatmavit sa  
lokamsca bhuradinantaryamina niyamyamanamllokan vetti, sa  
devamscagnyadimllokino janati, vedamsca sarvapramanabhutan  
vetti, bhutani ca brahmadini sutrena dhiyamanani  
tadantargatenantaryamina niyamyamanani vetti, sa atmanam ca  
kartrtvabhoktrtvavisistam tenaivantaryamina niyamyamanam  
vetti, sarvam ca jagata tathabhutam vettiti /  
evam stute sutrantaryamivijñāne pralubdhah kapyo 'bhimukhibhutah,

vayam ca;tebhyascasmabhyamabhimukhibhutebhyobraivid gandharvah  
sutrantaryaminam ca;tadaham sutranitaryamivijñanam veda  
gandharvallabdhagamah san /  
taced yajñavalkya sutram tam cantaryaminamavidvamscebrahmavit  
san yadi brahmagavirudajatase brahmaidam svabhuta ga udajase unnayasi  
tvam anyayena, tato macchapadagdhasya murdha siraste tava vispastam  
satisyati /  
evamukto yajñavalkya ahaveda janamyaham he gautameti gotratah, tat  
sutram yad gandharvastubhyamuktavan yam cantaryaminam gandharvad  
viditavanto yuyam, tam cantaryaminam vedahamiti /  
evamukto pratyaha gautamah-yah kascit prakrta idam yattavayoktam  
bruyat-katham? veda vedeti-atmanam slaghayan, kim tena garjitena  
karyena darsaya;yatha vetya tatha bruhiti //1//

start brhup 3,7.2

sa hovaca -- vayur vai gautama tat sutram | vayuna vai gautama  
sutrenayam ca lokah paras ca lokah sarvani ca bhutani  
samdrbdhani bhavanti | tasmad vai gautama purusam pretam ahur  
vyasramsisisatasyanganiti | vayuna hi gautama sutrena  
samdrbdhani bhavantiti | evam evaitad yajñavalkya | antaryaminam  
bruhiti || brhup\_3,7.2 ||

brhupbh\_3,7.2 sa hovaca yajñavalkyah /  
brahmaloka yasminnotasca protasca vartamanekale, yatha prthivyapsu,  
tat sutram agamagamyam vattavyamiti tadartham  
prasnantaramutthapitam;atastannirnayayaha-vayurvai gautama tat sutram,  
nanyat;vayuriti suksmamakasavadvistambhakam prthivyadinam,  
yadatmakam saptadasavidham lingam karmavasanasamavayi  
praninam, yattat samastivyastyatmakam, yasya bahya medah  
saptasapta marudranah samudrasyevormayah, tadetad vayavyam tattvam  
sutramilyabhidhiyate /  
vayuna vai gautama sutrenayam ca lokah parasca lokah sarvani ca  
bhutani sandrbdhani bhavanti sanprathitani bhavantiti prasiddhametat /  
asti ca loke prasiddhih, katham? yasmad vayuh sutram, vayuna  
vidhrtam sarvam, tasmad vai gautama purusam pretamahuh kathayanti -  
vyasramsipata visrastanyasyapurussyanganiti;sutrapagame hi  
manyadinam protani yad yasyanganiti syustato yuktametad vayvapagame  
'vasramsanamanganam ato vayuna hi gautama sutrena sandrbdhani  
bhavantiti nigamayati /  
evamevaitad yajñavalkya samyaguktam sutram;tadantargatam tvidanim  
tasyaiva sutrasya niyantaramantaryaminam bruhityukta aha //2//

start brhup 3,7.3

yah prthiviyam tisthan prthivya antaro yam prthivi na veda  
yasya prthivi sariram yah prthivim antaro yamayaty esa ta  
atmantaryamy amrtah || brhup\_3,7.3 ||  
brhupbh\_3,7.3 yah prthiviyam tisthan bhavati, so 'ntaryami,  
sarvah prthiviyam tisthatiti sarvatra prasango ma bhuditi

visinasti - prthivya antaro 'bhyantaraha /  
tatratat syat prthividevataya antaryamityata aha -  
yamantaryaminam prthivi devatapi na veda mayyanyah kascidvartata  
iti /

yasya prthivi sariram-yasya ca prthivyeva sariram,  
nanyat-prthividevataya yacchariram, tadeva sariram yasya,  
sariragrahanam copalaksanartham, karanam ca prthivyah,  
tasya svakarmaprayuktam hi karyam ca prthividevatayah, tadasya  
svakarmabhavadantaryamino nityamuktatvat /  
pararthakartavyatasvabhavatvat parasya yat karyam karanam ca  
tadevasya, na svatah, tadaha-yasya prthivi sariramiti /  
devatakaryakaranasyesvarasaksimatrasannidhyena hi  
niyamenapravrttinivrtti syatam;ya idrgisvaro narayanakhyah,  
prthirvi prthividevatam, yamayati niyamayati svavyapare, antaro  
'bhyantarastisthan, esa ta atma, te tava, mama ca sarvabhutanam  
cetyupalaksanarthametata;antaryami yastvayaprstah, amrtah  
sarvasamsaradharmavarjita ityetat //3//

start brhup 3,7.4-14

yo 'psu tisthann adbhyo 'ntaro yam apo na vidur yasyapah sariram yo  
'po 'ntaro yamayaty esa ta atmantaryamy amrtah || brhup\_3,7.4 ||yo  
'gnau tisthann agner antaro yam agnir na veda yasyagnih sariram yo  
'gnim antaro yamayaty esa ta atmantaryamy amrtah || brhup\_3,7.5 ||yo  
'ntarikse tisthann antariksad antaro yam antariksam na veda  
yasyantariksam sariram yo 'ntariksam antaro yamayaty esa ta  
atmantaryamy amrtah || brhup\_3,7.6 ||yo vayau tisthan vayor antaro  
yam vayur na veda yasya vayuh sariram yo vayum antaro yamayaty esa  
ta atmantaryamy amrtah || brhup\_3,7.7 ||yo divi tisthan divo 'ntaro  
yam dyaur na veda yasya dyauh sariram yo divam antaro yamayaty esa ta  
atmantaryamy amrtah || brhup\_3,7.8 ||ya aditye tisthann adityad  
antaro yam adityo na veda yasyadityah sariram ya adityam antaro  
yamamayaty esa ta atmantaryamy amrtah || brhup\_3,7.9 ||yo diksu  
tisthan digbhyo 'ntaro yam diso na vidur yasya disah sariram yo  
diso 'ntaro yamayaty esa ta atmantaryamy amrtah || brhup\_3,7.10  
||yas candratarake tisthann candratarakad antaro yam candratarakam  
na veda yasya candratarakam sariram yas candratarakam antaro yamayaty  
esa ta atmantaryamy amrtah || brhup\_3,7.11 ||ya akase tisthann  
akasad antaro yam akaso na veda yasyakasah sariram ya akasam  
antaro yamayaty esa ta atmantaryamy amrtah || brhup\_3,7.12 ||yas  
tamasi tisthams tamaso 'ntaro yam tamo na veda yasya tamah  
sariram yas tamo 'ntaro yamayaty esa ta atmantaryamy amrtah ||  
brhup\_3,7.13 ||yas tejasi tisthams tejaso 'ntaro yam tejo na veda yasya  
tejah sariram yas tejo 'ntaro yamayaty esa ta atmantaryamy  
amrtah || brhup\_3,7.14 ||

brhupbh\_3,7.4-14 samanamanyat /

yo 'psu tisthan-agnau, antarikse, vayau, divi, aditye,  
yastamasyavaranaatmake bahye tamasi, tejasi tadviparite prakasasamanye

ityevamadhidaivatam antaryamivisayam darsanam devatasu /  
athadhibhutam bhutesu brahmadistambaparyantesu  
antaryamidasanamadhhibhutam // 4 -14 //

start brhup 3,7.15-23

athadhibhutam | yah sarvesu bhutesu tisthan sarvebhyo bhutebhyo  
'ntaro yam sarvani bhutani na vidur yasya sarvani bhutani  
sariram yah sarvani bhutany antaro yamayaty esa ta atmantaryamy  
amrtah | ity adhibhutam || brhup\_3,7.15 ||

athadhyatmam | yah prane tisthan pranad antaro yam prano na  
veda yasya pranah sariram yah pranam antaro yamayati esa ta  
atmantaryamy amrtah || brhup\_3,7.16 ||yo vaci tisthan vaco 'ntaro  
yam van na veda yasya vak sariram yo vacam antaro yamayaty esa ta  
atmantaryamy amrtah || brhup\_3,7.17 ||yas caksusi tisthañ

caksuso 'ntaro yam caksur na veda yasya caksuh sariram yas  
caksur antaro yamayaty esa ta atmantaryamy amrtah || brhup\_3,7.18

||yah srotre tisthañ chrotrad antaro yam srotram na veda yasya  
srotram sariram yah srotram antaro yamayaty esa ta atmantaryamy  
amrtah || brhup\_3,7.19 ||yo manasi tisthan manaso 'ntaro yam mano na  
veda yasya manah sariram yo mano 'ntaro yamayaty esa ta atmantaryamy

amrtah || brhup\_3,7.20 ||yas tvaci tisthams tvaco 'ntaro yam tvan  
na veda yasya tvak sariram yas tvacam antaro yamayaty esa ta  
atmantaryamy amrtah || brhup\_3,7.21 ||yo vijñane tisthan

vijñanad antaro yam vijñanam na veda yasya vijñanam sariram yo  
vijñanam antaro yamayaty esa ta atmantaryamy amrtah || brhup\_3,7.22

||

yo retasi tistham retaso 'ntaro yam reto na veda yasya retah  
sariram yo reto 'ntaro yamayaty esa ta atmantaryamy amrtah |

adrsto drastasrutah srotamato mantavijñato vijñata |

nanyo 'to 'sti drasta nanyo 'to 'sti srota nanyo 'to 'sti manta

nanyo 'to 'sti vijñata | esa ta atmantaryamy amrtah | ato 'nyad

artam | tato hoddalaka arunir upararama || brhup\_3,7.23 ||

brhupbh\_3,7,15-23 athadhyatmam-yah prane pranavayusahite ghrane,

yo vaci, caksusi, srotre, manasi, tvaci, vijñane, budvau, retasi

prajanane / kasmat punah karanat prthivyadidevata mahabhagah

satyo manusyadivatamani tisthantamatmano

niyantaramantaryaminam na vidurityata aha-adrstenad dasto na

visayibhutah caksurdarsanasya kasyacit, svayam tu caksusi

sannihitavadd dasisvarupa iti drasta / tathasrutah

srotragocaravamanapannah kasyacit, svayam tvaluptasravanasaktih

sarvasrotresu sannihitavachracota / tathamato

manahsankalpavisayatamanapannah;drstasrute eva hi sarvah

sankalpayati;uddrstatvadaksutatvadevamatah;allaptamananasaktitv

at sarvamanahsu sannihitavacca manta /

tathavijñato niscayagocaratanapannorupadivat lasukhadivadva,

svayam tvaluptavijñanasaktitvattatsannidhanacca vijñata /

tatra yam prthivi na veda yam sarvani bhutani na viduriti canye  
niyantavya vijñataro 'nyo niyanta antaryamiti praptam,  
tadanyatvasankanivrttyarthamucyate - nanyo 'tah, nanyah ato  
'smadantaryamino nanyo 'sti drasta, tatha nanyo 'to 'sti manta,  
nanyo 'to 'sti srota, nanyo 'to 'sti manta, nanyo 'to 'sti vijñata /  
yasmāt paro nasti drasta srota manta vijñata, yo 'drsto  
drasta, asrutah srota, amato manta, avijñato vijñata,  
amrtah sarvasamsaradharmavarjitah sarvasamsarinam  
karmaphalavibhagakarta - esa te atmantaryamyamrtah  
asmadisvaradatmano 'nyadartam /  
tato hi uddalaka arunirupararama //15//

-23 //

iti trtiyadyaye saptamamantaryamibrahmanam //7//  
atah paramasanayadivinirmuktam nirupadhikam saksadaparoksat  
sarvantaram brahma vaktavyamityata arambhah -

start brhup 3,8.1

atha ha vacaknavy uvaca -- brahmana bhagavanto hantaham imam dvau  
prasnau praksyami | tau cen me vivaksyati | na vai jatu yusmakam  
imam kascid brahmodyam jeteti | prccha gargiti || brhup\_3,8.1 ||

brhupbh\_3,8.1 atha ha vacaknavyuvaca /  
sarvam yajñavalkyaena nisiddha murdhapatabhayaduparata sati punah  
prastum brahmananujñam prarthayate - he brahmana  
bhagavantah pujavantah srnuta mama vacah;hantahamimam  
yajñavalkyam punardvai prasnau praksyami, yadyanumatirbhavatamasti;tau  
prasnau cedyadi vaksyati kathayisyati me, kathañcinna vai jatu kadacid  
yusmakam madhye imam yajñavalkyam kascid brahmodyam  
brahmavadanam prati jeta na vai kascid bhavediti /  
evamukta brahmana anujñam pradaduh - prccha gargiti //1//

start brhup 3,8.2

sa hovaca -- aham vai tva yajñavalkya yatha kasyo va vaideho  
vograputra ujyam dhanur adhijyam krtva dvau banavantau  
sapatnativyadhinau haste krtvopottisthed evam evaham tva  
dvabhyam prasnabhyam upodastham | tau me bruhati | prccha gargiti  
|| brhup\_3,8.2 ||

brhupbh\_3,8.2 labdhanujña ha yajñavalkyam sa hovaca - aham vai tva  
tvam dvau prasnau praksymityanusajyate;kau taviti jijñasayam  
tayorduruttaratvadyotayitum drstantapurvakam tavaha - he  
yajñavalkya yatha loke kasyah kasisu bhavah kasyah,  
prasiddham sauryam kasye, vaideho va videhanam va raja,  
ugraputrah suranvaya ityarthah, ujyam avataritajyakam dhanuh  
punaradhijyam aropitalyakam krtva dvau banavantau banasabdena  
saragre yo vamsakhandah samdhiyate, tena vinapi saro  
bhavatityato visinasti banavantaviti - dvau banavantau sarau,

tayoreva visesanam sapatnativyadhinau satroh  
pidakaravatisayena, haste krtvopottisthet samipata atmanam  
darsayet evamevahan tva tvam sarasthaniyabhyam prasnabhyam  
dvabhyamupodastham utthitavatyasmi tvatsamipe /  
tau me bruhati - brahmaviccet /  
ahetarah - prccha gargiti //2//

start brhup 3,8.3

sa hovaca -- yad urdhvam yajñavalkya divo yad avak prthivya yad  
antara dyavaprthivi ime yad bhutam ca bhavac ca bhavisyac cety  
acaksate kasmims tad otam ca protam ceti || brhup\_3,8.3 ||  
brhupbh\_3,8.3 sa hovaca - yadurdhvamupari divahandakapalad  
yaccavagadhah prthivya adho 'ndakapalat, yaccantara madhye  
dyavaprthivi dyavaprthivyoh andakapalayoh, ime ca  
dyavaprthivi, yad bhutam yaccatitam, bhavacca vartamanam  
svavyaparastham, bhavisyacca vartamanadurdhvakalabhavilingagamyam -  
yat sarvam tadacaksate kathayantyagamatah - tat sarvam dvaitajatam  
yasminnekibhavatityarthah - tat sutrasamjñam purvoktam  
kasminnotam ca protam ca prthividhaturivapsu //3//

start brhup 3,8.4

sa hovaca -- yad urdhvam gargi divo yad avak prthivya yad antara  
dyavaprthivi ime yad bhutam ca bhavac ca bhavisyac cety acaksata  
akase tad otam ca protam ceti || brhup\_3,8.4 ||  
brhupbh\_3,8.4 sa hovacetarah - he gargi yat tvayoktam'urdhvam  
divah'ityadi, tat sarvam yat sutramacaksate tat sutram, akase  
tadotam protam ca, yadetad vyakrtam sutratmakam  
jagadavyakrtakase, apsviva prthividhatuh, trisvapi kalesu  
vartate utpattau sthitau laye ca //4//

start brhup 3,8.5

sa hovaca -- namas te 'stu yajñavalkya yo ma etam vyavoco 'parasmai  
dharayasveti prccha gargiti || brhup\_3,8.5 ||  
brhupbh\_3,8.5 punah sa hovaca;namaste 'stvityadi prasnasya  
durvacatvapradasanartham;yo me mamaitam prasnayam vyavoco  
visesanapakrtavanasi;etasya durvacatve karanam - sutrameva  
tavadagamyamitarairdurvacyam, kimuta tat, yasminnotam ca protam ceti;ato  
namo 'stu te tubhyam /  
aparasmai dvitiyaya prasnaya dharayasva drdhikurvatanamityarthah  
/  
prccha gargititara aha //5//

start brhup 3,8.6

sa hovaca -- yad urdhvam yajñavalkya divo yad avak prthivya yad  
antara dyavaprthivi ime yad bhutam ca bhavac ca bhavisyac cety  
acaksate kasmims tad otam ca protam ceti || brhup\_3,8.6 ||  
brhupbh\_3,8.6 vyakhyatamanyat;sa hovaca yadurdhvam  
yajñavalkyaityadiprasnah prativacanam ca  
uktasyaivarthasyavadharanartham punarucyate;na

kiñcidapurvamarthantaramucyate //6//

start brhup 3,8.7

sa hovaca -- yad urdhvam gargi divo yad avak prthivya yad antara  
dyavaprthivi ime yad bhutam ca bhavac ca bhavisyac cety acaksata  
akasa eva tad otam ca protam ceti | kasmin nu khalv akasa otas ca  
protas ceti || brhup\_3,8.7 ||

brhupbh\_3,8.7 sarvam yathoktam gargya pratyuccarya tameva  
purvoktamarthamavadharitavanakasa eveti yajñavalkyah /  
gargyaha-kasminnu khalvakasa otasca protasceti / akasameva tavat  
kalatrayatitvad durvacyam, tato 'pi kastataramaksaram  
yasminnakasamotam ca protam ca, ato 'vacyamitiktva, na pratipadyate  
sa apratipattirnama nigrasthanam tarkikasamaye;athavacyamapi  
vaksyati, tathapi vipratipattirnama nigrasthanam;virudva pratipattirhi  
sa, yadavacyasya vadanam;ato durvacanam prasnman manyate gargi // 7 //  
tad dosadvayamapi parijihirpanaha-

start brhup 3,8.8

sa hovaca -- etad vai tad aksaram gargi brahmana abhivadanty  
asthulam ananv ahrasvam adirgham alohitam asneham acchayam atamo 'vayv  
anakasam asangam arasam agandham acaksuskam asrotram avag amano  
'tejaskam apranam amukham agatram anantaram abahyam (var for agatram:  
amatram) | na tad asnati kim cana | na tad asnati kas cana ||  
brhup\_3,8.8 ||

brhupbh\_3,8.8 sa hovaca yajñavalkyah-etad vai tad yat prstavatyasi  
kasminnu khalvakasa otasca protasceti, kim tat? aksaram-yanna  
ksiyate na ksaratiti vaksaram-tadaksaram he gargi brahmana  
brahmavido 'bhivadanti / brahmanabhivadanakathanena-nahamavacyam  
vaksyami na cana pratipadyeyam-ityevam dopadrayam pariharati /  
evamapakute prasne punargargyah prativacanam drastavyam-bruhi  
kim tadaksaram? yad brahmana abhivadanti, ityukta aha-prasthulam  
tat sthuladanyat, evam tarhyanu? ananu, astu tarhi hasvam,  
ahasvam;evam tarhi dirgham, napi dirghamadirgham;evametaiscaturbhih  
parimanapratisedhairdavyadharmah pratisidvah, na dravyam  
tadaksaramityarthah / astu tarhi lohito gunah, tato  
'pyanyadalohitam;agneyo guno lohita;bhavatu tarhyapyam snehanam, na,  
asnehanam;astu tarhicchaya, sarvathapyanirdesyatvat, chayaya  
apyanyadacchayam;astu tarhi tamah, atamah;bhavatu vayustarhi,  
avayuh;bhavettarhyakasam, anakasam;bhavatu tarhi sangatmakam  
jatuvat, asangam'raso 'stu tarhi, arasam;tatha gandho 'stvagandham;astu  
tarhi caksuh, acaksuskam-na hi caksurasya karanam vidyate 'to  
'caksuskam;"pasyatyacaksuh"iti mantravarnat / tathasrotram;"sa  
srnotyakarnah"iti;bhavatu tarhi  
vagavak;tathamanah;tathatejaskam-avidyamanam tejo 'sya tadatejaskam;na  
hi tejo 'gnyadiprakasavadasya vidyate;apranam-adhyatmiko  
vayuhpratisidhyate 'pranamiti;mukham tarhi dvaram

tadamukham;amannam-miyate yena tanmatram amatram matrarupam tanna  
bhavati, na tena kiñcinmiyate;astu tarhicchidravat,  
anantaram-nasyantaramasti;sambhavet tarhi bahistasya, abahyam;astu tarhi  
bhaksayitr tat na tadasnati kñcina;bhavettarhi bhaksyam kasyacit, na  
tadasnati kascana;sarvavisesanarahitamityarthah;ekamevadvitiyam  
hi tat kena kim visisyate // 8 //

anekavisesanapratisedhaprayasadastitvam tavadaksarasyopagamitam  
srutya;tathapi lokabudvimapeksya sankyate yatah, ato  
'stivayanumanam pramanamupanyasyati-

start brhup 3,8.9

etasya va aksarasya prasasane gargi suryacandramasau vidhrtau  
tisthatah | etasya va aksarasya prasasane gargi dyavaprthivyau  
vidhrte tisthatah | etasya va aksarasya prasasane gargi nimesa  
muhurta ahoratranay ardhamasa masa rtavah samvatsara iti  
vidhrtas tisthanti | etasya va aksarasya prasasane gargi pracyo  
'nya nadyah syandante svetebyah parvatebhyah praticyo 'nya yam  
yam ca disam anu | etasya va aksarasya prasasane gargi manusyah  
prasasanti yajamanam deva darvim pitaro 'nvayattah || brhup\_3,8.9  
||va aksarasy a prasasane gargi dadato manusyah prasamsanti,  
yajamanam devah, darvim pitaro 'nvayattah // 9 //

brhupbh\_3,8.9 etasya va aksarasya;yadetadadhigatamaksaram sarvantaram  
saksadaparoksadbrahma, ya atma asanayadidharmatitah, etasya va  
aksarasya prasasane-yatha rajñah prasasane rajyamasphutitam  
niyatam vartate, evamatasyaksarasya prasasane he gargi  
suryacandramaso ahoratrayorlokapradipau, tadarthyena prasasitra  
tabhyam nirvatyamanalokaprayojanavijñanavata nirmittau ca, syatam  
sadharanasarvaprani prakasopakarakatvallaukikapradipavat /  
tasmadasti tad yena vidhrtavisvarau svatantrau sastau nirmittau  
tisthato niyatadesakalanimittodayastamayavrdhiksayabhyam  
vartete;tadastyevametayoh prasasitraksaram,  
pradipakartrvidharayitvat / etasya va aksarasya prasasane gargi  
dyavaprthivi ca savayavatvat sphutanasvabhava api satyau gurutvat  
patanasvabhava samyuktatvad viyogasvabhava  
cetanavadabhimanidevatadhithitvat svatantra api etasyaksarasya  
prasasane vartete vidhrte tisthatah;etaddhyaksaram  
sarvavyavasthasetuh sarvamarayadavidharanam, ato nasyaksarasya  
prasasanam dyavaprthivyavatikramatah;tasmad  
siddhamasyastitvamaksarasya avyabhicari hi tallingam, yad  
dyavaprthivyau niyate vartete;cetanavantam  
prasasitaramasarinamantarena naitad yuktam / "yena dyaaurugra  
prthivi ca drsta"iti mantravarnat / etasya va aksarasya  
prasasane gargi, nimesa muhurta ityete kalavayavah sarvasya  
atitanagatavartamanasya janimatah kalayitarah - yatha loke  
prabhuna niyato ganakah sarvamayam vyayam capramatto ganayati,  
tatha prabhusthaniya esam kalavayavanam niyanta / tatha

pracayah pragañcanah purvadiggamana nadyah syandante sravanti  
svetebhyo himavadadibhyah parvatebhyo giribhyo gangadya nadyastasca  
yatha pravartita eva niyatah pravartante 'nyathapi  
pravartitumutsahantyah, tadetallingam prasastuh / praticyo 'nyah  
praticim disamañcanti sindhvadya nadyah, anyasca yam yam  
disamanupravrttastam tam na vyabhicaranti;tacca singam / kiñca  
dadato hiranyadin prayacchata atmapidam kurvato 'pi pramanajña  
api manusyah prasamsanti;tatra yacca diyate, ye ca dadati, ye ca  
pratigrhmanti, tesamihaiva samagama vilayascanvakso  
drsyate;adrstastu parah samagamah, tathapi manusya dadatam  
danaphalena samyogam pasyantah pramanajñataya prasamsanti;  
tacca, karmaphalena samyojayitari kartuh karmaphalavibhagajñe  
prasastaryasati na syat;danakriyayah  
pratyaksavinastivat;tasmadasti danakartrnam phalena  
samyojayita / apurvamiti cet? tatsadbhave pramananupapatteh  
prasasturapiti cet / na, agamatatparyasya siddhatvat;avocama dyagamasya  
vastuparatvat / kiñcanyat, apurvakalpanayam carthapatteh, ksayo  
'nyathavopapatteh / sevaphalasya sevyat praptidarsanat / sevyasca  
kriyatvat, tatsamanyacca vagadanahomadinam sevyad isvaradeh  
phalapraptirupapadyate drstakriyadharmasamarthyamaparityajyaiva  
phalapraptikalpanopapattau drstakriyadharmasamarthyaparityago na  
nyayyah / kalpanadhikyacca, isvarah kalpvo 'purva va? tatra  
kriyayasca svabhavah sevyat phalapraptirdrsta na tvapurvat;na  
capurvam drstam;tatrapurvamadrtam kalpayitavyam tasya ca  
phaladatrve samarthyam, samarthyeh ca sati danam cabhyadhikamiti /  
iha tu isvarasya sevyasya sadbhavamatram kalpyam, na tu  
phaladanasamarthyam datrtvam ca, sevyat phalapraptidarsanat /  
anumanam ca darsitam -'dyavaprthivya vidhrte tisthatah'ityadi  
/

tatha ca yajamanam deva isvarah santo jivanarthe 'nugatah,  
carapurodasadyupajivanaprayojanena, anyathapi jivitumutsahantah  
krpanam dinam vrttimasritya sthitah, tacca prasastuh  
prasasanat syat /  
tatha pitaro 'pi tadartham darvi darvihomamanvayatta anugata  
ityarthah, samanam sarvamanyat //9//

itascasti tadaksaram smattadajñane niyata samsaropapattih /  
bhavitavyam tu tena, yadvijñanat tadvicchedah, nyayopapatteh / nanu  
kriyata eva tadvicchittih syaditi cet? na -

start brhup 3,8.10

yo va etad aksaram gargy aviditvasmiml loke juhote yajate tapas tapyate  
bahuni varasahasrany antavad evasya tad bhavati yo va etad aksaram  
aviditva gargy aviditvasmal lokat praiti sa krpanah | atha ya etad  
aksaram garga viditvasmal lokat praiti sa brahmanah ||  
brhup\_3,8.10 ||

brhupbh\_3,8.10 yo va etadaksaram he garga aviditvavijñaya asmimlloke

juhōti yajata tapastapyate yadyapi bahuni varsasahasrani, antavad evasya  
tat phalam bhavati, tatphalopabhogante ksiyanta evasya karmani /  
api ca yadvijñanat karpanyatyayah samsaravicchedah,  
yadvijñanabhavacca karmakrt krpanah  
krtaphalasyaivopabhoktajanamanaprabandharudhah samsarati,  
tadastyaksaram prasasitr;tadetaducyate - yo va etadaksaram  
gargyaviditva asmallokat praiti sa krpanah, panakrita iva  
dasadih /  
atha ya etadaksaram gargi viditva asmallokat praiti sa brahmanah  
//10//

agnerdahanaprakasakatvat svabhavikasya prasastrvamacetanasyaivetyata  
aha -

start brhup 3,8.11

tad va etad aksaram gargy adrstam drastrasrutam  
srotramatham mantravijñatam vijñatr | nanyad ato 'sti drastr |  
nanyad ato 'sti srotr | nanyad ato 'sti mantr | nanyad ato 'sti  
vijñatr | etasmin nu khalv aksare gargy akasa otas ca protas ca ||  
brhup\_3,8.11 ||

brhupbh\_3,8.11 tad va etadaksaram gargi adrstam na kenacid  
drstam, avisayatvat svayam tu drastr drstisvarupatvat  
/ tatha srutam srotravisayatvat, svayam srotr srutisvarupatvat  
/ tathamatham manaso 'visayatvat, svayam mantrmatisvarupatvat /  
tathavijñatam buddheravisayatvat, svayam vijñatr  
vijñanasvarupatvat / kiñca nanyadato 'smadaksaradasti - nasti  
kiñcid drastr darsanakriyakartr;etadevaksaram  
darsanakriyakartr sarvatra / tatha nanyadato 'sti  
srotr;tadevaksaram srotr sarvatra /  
nanyadato 'sti mantr;tadevaksaram mantr sarvatra sarvamanodvarena  
/  
nanyadato 'sti vijñatr vijñanakriyakartr, tadevaksaram  
sarvabuddhidvarena vijñanakriyakartr, nacetanam pradhanamanyad va  
/  
etasminnu khalvaksare gargyakasa otasca protasceti /  
yadeva saksadaparoksadbranma, ya atma sarvantaro 'sanayadi  
samsaradharmatitah, yasminnakasa otasca protasca, esa para  
kastha, esa para gatih, etat param brahma, etat  
prthivyaderakasantasya satyasya satyam //11//

start brhup 3,8.12

sa hovaca -- brahmana bhagavantas tad eva bahu manyadhvam yad asman  
namaskarena mucyedhvam | na vai jatu yusmakam imam kascid  
brahmodyam jeteti | tato ha vacaknavy upararama || brhup\_3,8.12 ||

brhupbh\_3,8.12 sa hovaca - he brahmana bhagavantah srnuta  
madiyam vacah;tadeva bahu manyadhvam;kim tat? yadasmad

yajñavalkyannamaskarena mucyedhvam - asmai namaskaram krtva tadeva  
 bahu manyadhvamityarthah;jayastvasya manasapi na asamsaniyah, kimuta  
 karyatah;kasmat? na vai yusmakam madhye jatu kadacidapimam  
 yajñavalkyam brahmodyam prati jeta / prasnu cenamahyam vaksyati,  
 na jeta bhaviteti purvameva maya pratijñatam;adyapi mamayameva  
 niscayah - brahmodyam pratyettulyo na kascid vidyata iti / tato ha  
 vacaknavyupararama / atra antaryamibrahmane etad uktam - yam prthivi  
 na veda, yam sarvani bhutani na vidiriti ca / yamantaryaminam na  
 vidurye ca na viduryacca tadaksaram darsanadakriyakartrtvena  
 sarvesam cetanadidhaturityuktam-kastvesam visesah kim va  
 samanyamiti / tatra kecidacaksate-parasya mahasamudrasthanayasya  
 brahmano 'ksarasya  
 apracalitatvarupasyesatpracalitavasthantaryami;atyantapracalitavastha  
 ksetrajñah, yastam na vedantaryaminam;tathanyah  
 pañcavasthah parikalpayanti, tatha astavastha brahmano  
 bhavantiti vadanti / anye 'ksarasya saktaya eta iti vadanti,  
 anantasaktimadaksaramiti ca / anye tvaksarasya vikara iti vadanti /  
 avasthasakti tavannopapadyeto aksarasya,  
 asanayadisamsaradharmatitavsruteh / na  
 hyasanayadyatitavamasanayadidharmavadavasthavattvam caikasya  
 yugapadupapadyate;tatha saktimattvam ca / vikaravayavatve ca dosah  
 pradarsitascaturthe / tasmadeta asatyah sarvah kalpanah /  
 kastarhi meda esam? upadhikrta iti brumah;na svata esam medo  
 'medo va, saindhavaghanavat  
 prajñanadhanaikarasasvamavyat,"apurvamanaparamanantaramabahyam""ayamatm  
 a brahma"iti ca sruteh / "savahyabhyantaro hyajah"iti catharvane /  
 tasmannirupadhikasyatmano  
 nirupakhyatvannirvisesatvadekatvacca"neti neti"iti vyapadeso bhavati  
 / avidyakamakarmavisistakaryakaranopadhiratma samsari jiva  
 ucyate / nityaniratisayajñana sakyupadhiratmantaryamisvara ucyate,  
 sa eva nirupadhih kevalah sudvah svena svabhavenaksaram para  
 ucyate, tatha  
 hiranyagarmavyakrtadevatatajatipindamanusyatyakpretadikaryakara  
 nopadh ibhirvisistastadakhyaastadarupo bhavati / tatha"tadejati  
 tannaijati"iti vyakhyatam /  
 tatha"esa ta atma" "esa sarvabhutantaratma" "esa sarvesu  
 bhutesu gudhah" "tattavamasi" "ahamevedam sarvam" "atmaivedam  
 sarvam" "nanyo 'to 'sti drasta"ityadisrutayo na virudhyante /  
 kalpanantaresvetah srutayo na gacchanti /  
 tasmadupadhimedena esam medo nanyatha /  
 'ekamevadvitiyam'ityavadharanat sarvesanisatsu //12//  
 iti trtiyadhyayestamamaksarabrahmanam //8//  
 atha hainam vidagdha sakalyah papraccha / prthivyadinam  
 suksmataratamyakramena purvasya purvasya  
 uttarasminnuttarasminnotaprotabhavam kathayan sarvantaram brahma  
 prakasitavan tasya ca brahmano vyakrtavisaye sutramedesu

niyantrtvamuktam-vyakrtavisaye vyaktaram lingamiti / tasyaiva  
brahmanah saksadaparoksatve niyantavyadevatamedasamkocavika  
sadvarenadhigantavye iti tadarya sakalyabrahmanamaramyate--

start brhup 3,9.1

atha hainam vidagdha sakalyah papraccha -- kati deva yajñavalkyeti  
| sa haitayaiva nivida pratipede yavanto vaisvadevasya nividy ucyante |  
trayas ca tri ca sata trayas ca tri ca sahasreti | om iti hovaca | kati  
eva deva yajñavalkyeti | trayastrimsad iti | om iti hovaca | kati eva  
deva yajñavalkyeti | sad iti | om iti hovaca | kati eva deva  
yajñavalkyeti | traya iti | om iti hovaca | kati eva deva yajñavalkyeti |  
dvav iti | om iti hovaca | kati eva deva yajñavalkyeti | adhyardha iti |  
om iti hovaca | kati eva deva yajñavalkyeti | eka iti | om iti hovaca |  
katame te trayas ca tri ca sata trayas ca tri ca sahasreti || brhup\_3,9.1  
||

brhupbh\_3,9.1 atha hainam vidagdha iti namatah sakalasyapatyam  
sakalyah papraccha--katisamkhyaka deva he yajñavalkyeti / sa  
yajñavalkyah, ha kila, etayaiva vaksyamanaya nivida pratipede  
samkhyam, yam samkhyam prstavañsakalyah /  
yavanto yavatsamkhyaka deva vaisvadevasya sastrasya nividi-nivinnama  
devatasamkhyavacakani mantrapadani, kanicid vaisvadeve sastre  
sasyante tani nivitsamjñakani;tasyam nividi yavanto devah  
sruyante tavanto deva iti /  
ka punah sa nividiti tani nivitpadani pradarsyante-trayasca tri ca  
sata-trayasca devah, devanam tri ca trini ca  
satani;punarapyevam trayasca, tri ca sahasra sahasran-etavanto deva  
iti sakalyo 'pyomiti hovaca /  
evamesam madhyama samkhyaya samyaktaya jñata, punastepameva  
devanam samkocavisayam samkhyam prchati-katyeva deva  
yajñavalkyeti;trayastrisata;pada, trayah, dvau, adhyardhah, eka iti /  
devatasamkocavikasavisayam samkhyam prstva punah  
samkhyeyasvarupam prchati-katame te trayasca tri ca sata trayasca  
tri ca sahasreti //1//

start brhup 3,9.2

sa hovaca -- mahimana evaisam ete | trayastrimsat tv eva deva iti |  
katame te trayastrimsad iti | astau vasava ekadasa rudra  
dvadasadityah ta ekatrimasad aindras caiva prajapatis ca  
trayastrimsav iti || brhup\_3,9.2 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.2 sa hovacetarah - mahimano vibhutayah, esam  
trayastrimsatah devanam ete trayasca tri ca  
satetyadayah;paramarthatastu trayastrimsattveva deva iti /  
katame te trayastrimsadityucyate - astau vasavah ekadasa rudrah,  
dvadasa adityaste ekatrimasad, indrascaiva prajapatisca  
trayastrimsaviti trayastrimsatah puranau //2//

start brhup 3,9.3

katame vasava iti | agnis ca prthivi ca vayus cantariksam cadityas  
ca dyauh ca candramas ca naksatrani caite vasavah | etesu hidam  
sarvam vasu hitam iti tasmad vasava iti || brhup\_3,9.3 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.3 katame vasava iti tesam svarupam pratyekam  
prechcyate;agnisca prthivi ceti - agnyadya naksatrantara ete  
vasavah - praninam karmaphalasarayavena  
karyakaranasamghatarupena tannivasatvena ca viparinamanto  
jagadidam sarvam vasayanti vasanti ca;te yasmad vasanti tasmade vasava  
iti //3//

start brhup 3,9.4

katame rudra iti | daseme puruse prana atmaikadasah | te  
yadasmac chariran martyad utkramanty atha rodayanti | tad yad rodayanti  
tasmad rudra iti || brhup\_3,9.4 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.4 katame rudra iti /  
daseme puruse karmabuddhindriyani pranah, atma mana ekadasah  
- ekadasanam puranah te ete prana yada asmacchariranmartyat  
praninam karmaphalapahogaksaye utkramanti - atha tada rodayanti  
tatsambandhinah /  
tattatra yasmadrodayanti te sambandhinah, tasmad rudra iti //4//

start brhup 3,9.5

katama aditya iti | dvadasa vai masah samvatsarasyaita adityah |  
ete hidam sarvam adadana yanti | te yad idam sarvam adadana yanti  
tasmad aditya iti || brhup\_3,9.5 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.5 katama aditya iti /  
dvadasa vai masah samvatsarasya kalasyavayavah prasiddhah, ete  
adityah;katham? ete hi yasmat punah punah parivartamanah  
praninamayumsi karmaphalam ca adadana grhyanta upadadato  
yanti gacchanti te yad yasmadevamidam sarvamadadana yanti tasmadaditya  
iti //5//

start brhup 3,9.6

katama indrah katamah prajapatir iti | stanayitnur evendro yajñah  
prajapatir iti | katamah stanayitnur iti | asanir iti | katamo yajña iti |  
pasava iti || brhup\_3,9.6 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.6 katama indrah katamah prajapatir iti, stanayityurevendro  
yajñah prajapatir iti, katamah stanayitnurityasanir iti /  
asanirvajram viryam balam, yat praninah pramapayati, sa  
indrah;indrasya hi tat karma /  
katamo yajña iti pasava iti - yajñasya hi sadhanani  
pasavah;yajñasyarupatvat pasusadhanasrayatvacca pasavo yajña  
ityucyate //6//

start brhup 3,9.7

katame sad iti | agnis ca prthivi ca vayus cantariksas cadityas  
ca dyaus caite sat | ete hidam sarvam sad iti || brhup\_3,9.7 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.7 katame saditi;ta evagnyadayo vasutvena  
pathitascandramasam naksatrani ca varjayitva sad bhavanti -  
satasamkhyavisistah, trayastrimsadadi yaduktamidam sarvam,  
eta eva sad bhavanti sarvo hi vasvadvistara etesveva  
satasvantarbhavativityarthah //7//

start brhup 3,9.8

katame te trayo deva iti | ima eva trayo lokah | esu hime sarve deva  
iti | katamau tau dvau deva iti | annam caiva pranas ceti | katamo  
'dhyardha iti | yo 'yam pavata iti || brhup\_3,9.8 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.8 katame te trayo deva iti;ima eva trayo loka iti -  
prthivimagnim caikokrtyaiko devah, antariksam vayum  
caikikrtya tritayah - te eva trayo deva iti /  
esu. hi yasmat, trisu devesu sarve deva antarbhavanti tena ta eva  
devastrayah - ityesa nairuktanam kesañcit paksah /  
katamau tau dvau devaviti - annam caiva pranascaitau dvau devau,  
anayoh sarvesamuktanamantarbhavah /  
katamo 'dhyargha iti - yo 'yam pavate vayuh //8//

start brhup 3,9.9

tad ahur yad ayam eka ivaiva pavate | atha katham adhyardha iti | yad asminn  
idam sarvam adhyardhnot tenadhyardha iti | katama eko deva iti | prana  
iti | sa brahma tyad ity acaksate || brhup\_3,9.9 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.9 tattatrahucodayanti - yadayam vayureka ivaiva eka eva  
pavate ;atha kathamadhyardha iti? yadasminnidam sarvamadhyardhnot-asmin  
vayau satidam sarvamadhyardhnodadhi rddhim prapnoti, tenadhyardha  
iti / katama eko deva iti? prana iti sa prano  
brahma-sarvadevatmakatvanmahad brahma, tena sa brahma  
tyadityacaksate-tyaditi tad brahmacaksate paroksamidhayakena sabdena  
/ devanametadekatvam nanatvam ca /  
anantanam devanam nivitsamkhyavisastesvantarbhavah,  
tesamapi trayastrisadadiputtarottaresu yavadekasmin prane /  
pranasyaiva caikasya sarvo 'nantasankhyato vistarah /  
evamekascanantasca avantarasmkhyavisistasca prana eva /  
tatra ca devasyaikasya namarupakarnagunasaktimedah, adhikaramedat  
//9//

idanim tasyaiva pranasya brahmanah punarastadha meda  
upadisyate-

start brhup 3,9.10

prthivy eva yasyayatanam agnir loko mano jyotir yo vai tam purusam

vidyat sarvasyatmanah parayanam sa vai vedita syat | yajñavalkya  
veda va aham tam purusam sarvasyatmanah parayanam yam attha |  
ya evayam sarirah purusah sa esah | vadaiva sakalya tasya ka  
devateti | amrtam iti hovaca || brhup\_3,9.10 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.10 prthivyeva yasya devasyayatanamasrayah, agnirloko yasya -  
lokayataneneti lokah, pasyatiti - agnina pasyatityarthah /  
manojyotih manasa jyotisa samkalpavikalpadikaryam karoti yah, so  
'yam manojyotih / prthivisariro 'gnidarsano manasa samkalpayita  
prthivyabhimani karyakaranasamghatavan deva ityarthah / ya evam  
visistam vai tam purusam vidyad vijaniyat sarvasyatmana  
adhyatmikasya karyakaranasamghatasya atmanah paramayanam para  
asrayastam parayanam / matrjena tvanmamsarudhirarupena  
ksetrasthaniyena bijasthaniyasya pitrjasya asthimajjasukrarupasya  
paramayanam, karanatmanasca, sa vai vedita syat / ya etadevam veti sa  
vai vedita panditah syadityabhiprayah / yajñavalkya tvam  
tamajananneva panditabhimanityamiprayah / yadi tadvijñane  
pandityam labhyate, veda vai aham tam purusam sarvasyatmanah  
parayanam yamattha yam kathayasi tamaham veda / tatra sakalyasya  
vacanam drastyam-yadi tvam vettha tam purusam,  
bruhikimvisesano 'sau? sah-ya evayam sarirah-  
pardhivamse sarire bhavah sariro matrkosatrayarupa  
ityarthah, sa e, devah, yastvaya prstah, he sakalya / kintvasti  
tatra vaktavyam visesanantaram, tad vadaiva prchaivetyarthah, he  
sakalya /  
sa evam praksobhito 'marpavasaga aha-tottradinta iva gajah- tasya  
devasya sarirasya ka devata? yasmannispadyate yah sa tasya  
devatetyasmin prakarane vivaksitah;amrtamiti hovaca /  
amrtamiti yo bhuktasyannasya raso matrjasya lohitasya nispattihetuh /  
tasmadvayannarasallohitam nispadyate striyam sritam, tatasca  
lohitamayam sariram bijasrayam /  
samanamanyat //10//

start brhup 3,9.11

kama eva yasyayatanam hridayam loko mano jyotir yo vai tam purusam  
vidyat sarvasyatmanah parayanam sa vai vedita syat | yajñavalkya  
veda va aham tam purusam sarvasyatmanah parayanam yam attha |  
ya evayam kamamayah purusah sa esah | vadaiva sakalya tasya ka  
devateti | striya iti hovaca || brhup\_3,9.11 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.11 kama eva yasyayatanam /  
strivyatkarabhilasah kamah kamasarira ityarthah /  
hridayam lokohridayena budvaya pasyati /  
ya evayam kamamayah puruso 'dhyatmamapi kamamaya eva /  
tasya ka devateti striya iti hovaca;strito hi kamasya diptirjiyate //11//

start brhup 3,9.12

rupany eva yasyayatanam caksur loko mano jyotir yo vai tam

purusam vidyat sarvasyatmanah parayanam sa vai vedita syat |  
yajñavalkya veda va aham tam purusam sarvasyatmanah  
parayanam yam attha | ya evasav aditye purusah sa esah |  
vadaiva sakalya tasya ka devateti | satyam iti hovaca || brhup\_3,9.12 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.12 rupanyeva yasyayatanam /  
rupani suklakrsnadini /  
ya evasavaditye purusah- sarvesam hi rupanam visistam  
karyamaditye purusah tasya ka devateti? satyamiti hovaca /  
satyamiti caksurucyate, caksuso hyavyatmatah adityasyadhidaivatasya  
nispatti //12//

start brhup 3,9.13

akasa eva yasyayatanam srotram loko mano jyotir yo vai tam  
purusam vidyat sarvasyatmanah parayanam sa vai vedita syat |  
yajñavalkya veda va aham tam purusam sarvasyatmanah  
parayanam yam attha | ya evayam srautah pratisrutkah purusah  
sa esa | vadaiva sakalya tasya ka devateti | disa iti hovaca ||  
brhup\_3,9.13 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.13 akasa eva yasyayatanam ya evayam srotro bhavah  
srotrah, tatrapratisravanavelayam visesato bhavatiti  
pratisrutkah, tasya kadevateti? disa iti hovaca /  
digbhyo hyasavadhyatmiko nispadyate //13//

start brhup 3,9.14

tama eva yasyayatanam hrdayam loko mano jyotir yo vai tam purusam  
vidyat sarvasyatmanah parayanam sa vai vedita syat | yajñavalkya  
veda va aham tam purusam sarvasyatmanah parayanam yam attha |  
ya evayam chayamayah purusah sa esah | vadaiva sakalya tasya  
ka devateti | mrtyur iti hovaca || brhup\_3,9.14 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.14 tama eva yasyayatanam /  
tama iti sarvadyandhakarrah parigrhyate /  
adhyatmam chayamayo 'jñanamayah purusah /  
tasya ka devateti? mrtyuriti hovaca /  
mrtyurapidaivatam tasya nispattikaranam //14//

start brhup 3,9.15

rupany eva yasyayatanam hrdayam loko mano jyotir yo vai tam  
purusam vidyat sarvasyatmanah parayanam sa vai vedita syat |  
yajñavalkya veda va aham tam purusam sarvasyatmanah  
parayanam yam attha | ya evayam adarse purusah sa esah |  
vadaiva sakalya tasya ka devateti | satyam iti hovaca || brhup\_3,9.15 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.15 rupanyeva yasyayatanam /  
purva sadharani rupanyuktani, iha tu prakasakani visistani  
rupani grhyante /  
rupayatanasya devasya visesayatanam pratibimbadharamadarsadi tasya

ka devateti? asuriti hovaca /

tasya pratibimbakhyasya purusasya nispattirasoh pranat //15//

start brhup 3,9.16

apa eva yasyayatanam hrdayam loko mano jyotir yo vai tam purusam  
vidyat sarvasyatmanah parayanam sa vai vedita syat | yajñavalkya  
veda va aham tam purusam sarvasyatmanah parayanam yam attha |  
ya evayam apsu purusah sa esah | vadaiva sakalya tasya ka  
devateti | varuna iti hovaca || brhup\_3,9.16 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.16 apa eva yasya ayatanam /

sadharanah sarva apa ayatanam

vapikupatadagadyasrayasvapsu visesavasthanam /

tasya ka devateti? varuna iti;varunat sanghatakarñyodhyatmamapa eva  
vapyadyapam nispattikaranam //16//

start brhup 3,9.17

reta eva yasyayatanam hrdayam loko mano jyotir yo vai tam purusam  
vidyat sarvasyatmanah parayanam sa vai vedita syat | yajñavalkya  
veda va aham tam purusam sarvasyatmanah parayanam yam attha |  
ya evayam putramayah purusah sa esah | vadaiva sakalya tasya ka  
devateti | prajapatir iti hovaca || brhup\_3,9.17 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.17 reta eva yasyayatanam /

ya evayam putramayo visenayatanam reta ayatanasya, putrasya iti ca  
asthimañjasukani piturjatani /

tasya ka devateti? prajapatiriti hovaca /

prajñapatih pitocyate, pitrto hi putrasyotpattih //17//

astaka devalokapurusbhedena tridha tridha atmanam

pravibhajyavasthita ekaiko devah pranabheda evopasanartha

vyapadistah / adhuna digvibhagena pañcadha pravibhaktasya

atmanayupasamhararthamaha / tusnimbhutam sakalyam

yajñavalkyo grahenevavesayannaha -

start brhup 3,9.18

sakalyeti hovaca yajñavalkyah | tvam svid ime brahmana

angaravaksayanam akrata3 iti || brhup\_3,9.18 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.18 sakalyeti hovaca yajñavalkyah /

tvam sviditi vitarke, ime nunam brahmanah, angaravaksanam -

angara avaksiyante yasmin sandamsadau tadaravaksanam -

tada nunam tvamakrata krtavanto brahmanah, tvam tu tanna

budhyase atmanam maya dahyamanam ityabhiprayah //18//

start brhup 3,9.19

yajñavalkyete hovaca sakalyah | yad idam kurupañcalanam

brahmanan atyavadih kim brahma vidvan iti | diso veda sadevah

sapratistha iti | yad diso vettha sadevah sapratisthah ||

brhup\_3,9.19 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.19 yajñavalkyēti hovaca sakalyah - yadidam  
kurusāñcalanam brahmananatyavadih - atyuktavanasi - svayam  
bhitastvamangaravaksayanam krtavanta iti - kim brahma vidvan  
sannevamadhikṣipasi brahmanan? yajñavalkya aha - brahma vijñanam  
tavadidam mama, kim tat? diso veda digvisayam vijñanam jane /  
tacca na kvalam disa, eva, sadeva devaih saha digadhisthatrbhīh,  
kiñca sapratisthitah pratisthabhisca saha /  
itara aha - yad yadi diso vettha sadevah, sapratistha iti, saphalam  
yadi vijñanam tvaya pratijñatam //19//

start brhup 3,9.20

kimdevato 'syam pracyam disy asiti | adityadevata iti | sa  
adityah kasmin pratisthita iti | caksusiti | kasmin nu caksuh  
pratisthitam iti | rupesv iti | caksusa hi rupani pasyati |  
kasmin nu rupani pratisthitaniti | hrdaya iti hovaca | hrdayena  
hi rupani janati | hrdaye hy eva rupani pratisthitani  
bhavantiti | evam evaitad yajñavalkya || brhup\_3,9.20 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.20 kindevatah ka devatasya tava digbhrtasya / asau hi  
yajñavalkyo hrdayamatmanam diksu pañcadha vibhaktam  
digatmabhutam, taddvarena sarvam jagadatmatvenopagamya, ahamasmi  
digatmeti vyavasthitah purvabhimukhah - sapratisthavacanad, yatha  
yajñavalkyasya pratijñā tathaiva pṛcchati - kindevatastvamasyam  
disyasiti / sarvatra hi vede yam yam devatadvapaste, ihaiva  
tadbhūtam tam pratipadyata iti; tatha ca vaksyati - 'devo bhūtvā  
devanapyeti'(br.u.4 / 1 / 2) iti / asyam pracyam ka devata  
digatmanastavadhīsthatrī, kaya devataya tvam prapīdigrupena  
sampanna ityarthah / itara aha - adityadevata iti / pracyam disī mama  
adityo devata, so 'hamadityadevatah / sadeva ityētaḍuktam,  
sapratistha iti tu vaktavyamityaha - sa adityah kasmin pratisthita  
iti? caksusiti / adhyatmatascaksusa adityo nispanna iti hi  
mantrabrahmanavadah - "caksoḥ suryo ajayata" (yajū.31 / 12)  
"caksusa adityah"(ai.u.1 / 4) ityadayah / karyam hi karane  
pratisthitam bhavati / kasminnu caksuh pratisthitamiti?  
rupesviti;rupagrahanaya hi rupatmakam caksu rupena  
prayuktam;yairhi rupaih prayuktam tairatmagrahanayarabdham  
caksuh saha pracya disa saha tatsthaih sarvai rupesu  
pratisthitam / caksusa saha praci dik sarve rupabhūta, tani ca  
kasminnu rupani pratisthitaniti? hrdaya iti hovaca /  
hrdayarabdhanī rupani / rupakarena hi hrdayam parinatam /  
yasmad hrdayena hi rupani sarvo loko janati /  
hrdayamiti buddhimanaso ekikṛtya nirdeśah, tasmad hrdaye hyeva  
rupani pratisthitani /  
hrdayena hi smaranam bhavati rupanam vasanatmanam;tasmad  
hrdaye rupani pratisthitani ityarthah /  
evamevaitad yajñavalkya //20//

start brhup 3,9.21

kimdevato 'syam daksinayam disy asiti | yamadevata iti | sa  
yamah kasmin pratisthita iti | yajña iti | kasmin nu yajñah  
pratisthita iti | daksinayam iti | kasmin nu daksina  
pratisthiteti | sraddhayam iti | yada hy eva sraddhatte 'tha  
daksinam dadati | sraddhayam hy eva daksina pratisthiteti  
| kasmin nu sraddha pratisthiteti | hrdaya iti hovaca | hrdayena hi  
sraddham | hrdaye hy eva sraddha pratisthita bhavatiti | evam  
evaitad yajñavalkya || brhup\_3,9.21 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.21 kindevato 'syam daksinayam disyasiti purvavat /  
daksinayam disi ka devata tatra? yamadevata iti, yamo devata mama  
daksinadigbhutasya / sa yamah kasmin pratisthita iti? yajña iti -  
yajñe karane pratisthito yamah saha disa / katham punaryajñasya  
karyam yamah? ityucyate - rtvigbhirnispadito yajño daksinaya  
yajamanastebhyo yajñam niskriya tena yajñena daksinam disam  
saha yamenabhijayati / tena yajñe yamah karyatvat pratisthitah saha  
daksinaya disa / kasminnu yajñah pratisthita iti?  
daksinayamiti - daksinaya sa na skriyate, tena  
daksinakaryam yajñah / kasminnu daksina pratisthiteti?  
sraddhayamiti - sraddha nama ditsutvam astikyabuddhibhaktisahita /  
katham tasyam pratisthita daksina? yasmad yada hyeva  
sraddhatte 'tha daksinam dadati;nasraddhadhad daksinam  
dadati;tasmacchraddhayam hyeva daksina pratisthiteti / kasminnu  
sraddha pratisthiteti? hrdaya iti hovaca - hrdayasya hi vrttih  
sraddha yasmad, hrdayena hi sraddham janati, vrttisca vrttimati  
pratisthita bhavati / tasmad hrdaye hyeva sraddha pratisthita  
bhavatiti / evamevaitad yajñavalkya //21 // //

start brhup 3,9.22

kimdevato 'syam praticyam disy asiti | varunadevata iti | sa  
varunah kasmin pratisthita iti | apsv iti | kasmin nv apah  
pratisthita iti | retasiti | kasmin nu retah pratisthitam iti |  
hrdaya iti | tasmad api pratirupam jatam ahur hrdayad iva srpto  
hrdayad iva nirmita iti | hrdaye hy eva retah pratisthitam  
bhavatiti | evam evaitad yajñavalkya || brhup\_3,9.22 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.22 kingadevato 'syam praticyam disyasiti? tasyam  
varuno 'dhidevata mama / sa varunah kasmin pratisthita iti? apsviti  
- apam hi varunah karyam,"sraddha va apah" "sraddhato  
varunamasrjata"iti sruteh / kasminnvapah pratisthita iti?  
retasiti - "retaso hyapah srstah"iti sruteh / kasminni retah  
pratisthitamiti? hrdaya iti - yasmad hrdayasya karyam retah /  
kamo hrdayasya vrttih kamino hi hrdayadreto 'dhiskandati /  
tasmadapi pratirupamanurupam putram jatamahurlokikah - asya  
piturhrdayadivayam putrah supto vinihsrtah, hrdayadiva nirmito  
yatha suvarnena nirmitah kundalah /

tasmat hrdaye hyeva retah pratisthitam bhavatiti /  
evamevaitat yajñavalkya //22..//

start brhup 3,9.23

kimdevato 'syam udicyam disy asiti | somadevata iti | sa somah  
kasmin pratisthita iti | diksayam iti | kasmin nu diksa  
pratisthiteti | satya iti | tasmad api diksitam ahuh satyam vadeti  
| satye hy eva diksa pratisthiteti | kasmin nu satyam  
pratisthitam iti | hrdaya iti hovaca | hrdayena hi satyam janati |  
hrdaye hy eva satyam pratisthitam bhavatiti | evam evaitad  
yajñavalkya || brhup\_3,9.23 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.23 kindevato 'syamudicyam disyasiti? somadevata iti - soma  
iti latam somam devatam caikikrtya nirdesah /  
sa somah kasmin pratisthita iti? diksayamiti - diksito hi  
yajamanah somam krinati, kritena somenestva  
jñananavuttaram disam pratipadyate somadevatadhithitam  
saumyam /  
kasminnu diksa pratisthiteti!satya iti;katham? yasmat satye diksa  
pratisthita, tasmadapi diksitamahuh - satyam  
vadeti;karanabhreso karyabhreso ma bhuditi;satye hyeva diksa  
pratisthitamiti? hrdaya iti hovaca;hrdayena hi satyam  
janati;tasmad hrdaye hyeva satyam pratisthitam bhavatiti /  
evamevaitad yajñavalkya //23//

start brhup 3,9.24

kimdevato 'syam dhruvayam disy asiti | agnidevata iti | so 'gnih  
kasmin pratisthita iti | vaciti | kasmin nu vak pratisthiteti |  
hrdaya iti | kasmin nu hrdayam pratisthitam iti || brhup\_3,9.24 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.24 kindevato 'syam disyasiti / meroh samantato  
vasatamavyabharadurdhva dig dhruvetyucyate / agnidevata iti -  
urdhvayam hi prakasabhuyastvam, prakasascagnih / so 'gnih  
kasmin pratisthita iti? vaciti / kasmini vak pratisthiteti?  
hrdaya iti /  
tatra yajñavalkyah sarvasu diksu vipasrtena hrdayena sarvam disa  
atmatvenabhisampannah;sadevah sapratisthita disa  
atmabhutastasya namarupakarmatmabhutasya yajñavalkyasya /  
yad rupam tat pracya disa saha hrdayabhutam yajñavalkyasya /  
yat kevalam karma putrotpadanalaksanam ca yanasahitam ca  
sahaphenadhithatribhisca devatabhirdaksinapraticyudicyah  
karmaphalatmika hrdayameva apannastasya, dhruvaya disa saha nama  
sarvam vagdvarena hrdayameva apannam /  
etavaddhidam sarvam, yaduta rupam va karma va nama veti tat sarvam  
hrdayameva, tat sarvatmakam hrdayam prcchyate - kasminnu hrdayam  
pratisthitamiti //24//

start brhup 3,9.25

ahalliketi hovaca yajñavalkyah | yatraitad anyatrasman manyasai | yad  
dhy etad anyatrasmat syac chvano vainad adyur vayamsi vainad  
vimathnirann iti || brhup\_3,9.25 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.25 ahalliketi hovaca yajñavalkyah, namantarena  
sambodhanam krtavan /  
yatra yasminkale, etad hrdayamatmasya asmadasmatto vartata iti manyasai  
manyase - yaddhi yadi hyetad hrdayamanyatrasmat syad bhavet, svanau  
vainacchariram tada adyuh, vayamsi va paksino vainad vimathniran  
vilodayeyuh vikarperanniti /  
tasmanmayi sarire hrdayam pratisthitamityarthah /  
sarirasyapi namarupakarmatmakatvat hrdaye pratisthitatvam //25//

hrdayasarirasyorevamanyenyapratisthokta karyakaranayoh  
atastvam prcchami -

start brhup 3,9.26

kasmin nu tvam catma ca pratisthitau stha iti | prana iti | kasmin  
nu pranah pratisthita iti | apana iti | kasmin nv apanah  
pratisthita iti | vyana iti | kasmin nu vyanah pratisthita iti |  
udana iti | kasmin nudanah pratisthita iti | samana iti | sa esa  
neti nety atma | agrhyo na hi grhyate | asiryo na hi siryate |  
asango na sajyate | asito na vyathate | na risyati | etany astav  
ayatanany astau loka add. astau deva astau purusah | sa  
yas tan purusan niruhya pratyuhatyakramat tam tvaupanisadam  
purusam prcchami | tam cen me na vivakasyasi murdha te  
vipatisyatiti | tam ha na mene sakalyas | tasya ha murdha vipapata |  
api hasya parimosino 'sthiny apajahrur anyan manyamanah ||  
brhup\_3,9.26 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.26 kasminnu tvam ca sariramatma ca tava hrdayam  
pratisthitau stha iti? prana iti;dehatmanau prane pratisthitau  
syatam pranavrttau / kasminnu pranah pratisthita iti apana  
iti - sapi pranavrttih prageva preyat apanavrttya cenna  
nigrhyeta / kasminnvapanah pratisthita iti? vyana iti -  
sapyapanavrttiradha eva yayat pranavrttisca prageva, madhyasthaya  
cedvyanavrttya na nigrhyeta / kasminnu vyanah pratisthita iti?  
udana iti - sarvastisro 'pi vrttaya udane kilasthaniye cenna niruddha,  
visvageveyuh / kasminnudanah pratisthita iti? samana iti -  
samanapratistha hyetah sarva vrttayah / etaduktam bhavati -  
sarirahrdayavayavo 'nyonyapratisthah, sanghatena nisata  
vartante vijñanamayarthaprayukta iti / sarvameta yena niyatam yasmin  
pratisthitamakasantamotam ca protam ca, tasya nirupadhikasya  
saksadaparoksad brahmano nirdesah katavya ityayamarambhah / sa  
esah - sayo netinetiti nirdisto madhukande, esa sah / so  
'yamatmagrhyo na grhyah / katham? yasmat sarvakaryadharmatitah,  
tasmadagrhyah / kutah? yasmanna hi grhyate / yaddhi karanagocaram  
vyakrtam vastu, tad grahanagocaram. idam tu tadviparitamamatattvam

/ tathasiryah;yaddhi murtam samhatam sariradi  
tacchiryate;ayam tu tadviparito 'to na hi siryate / tathasango murto  
murtantarena sambadhyamanah sajjate 'yam ca tadviparito 'to na hi  
sajyate / tathasito 'baddhah, yaddhi murta tad vadhyate;ayam tu  
tadviparitatvadabaddhatvanna vyathate, ato na risyati -  
grahanavisaranasambandhakaryadharmarahitatvanna risyati na  
himsamapadyate na vinasyatityarthah / kramamatikramya aupanisadasya  
purusasya akhyayikato 'pasrtya srutya svena rupena tvaraya  
nirdesah krtah, tatah punarakhyayikamevasrityaha - etani  
yanyuktanyastavayatanani'prthivyeva yasyayatanam'ityevamadini,  
astau loka agnilokadayah, astau devah amrtamiti hovaca  
ityevamadayah, astau purusah sarirah purusah, ityadayah,  
sa yah kascit tan purusañsariraprabhrtin niruhya niscayenohya  
garmayitvastacatuskabhedena lokasthitimupapadyah, punah  
pracidigadidvarena pratyuhya upasamhrtya svatmani hrdaye  
'tyakramadatikrantavanupadhidharma hrdayadyatmatvam;svenaivatmana  
vyavasthito ya aupanisadah puruso 'sanayadivarjitah upanisatsveva  
vijñeyo nanyapramanagamyah, tam tva tvam vidyabhimaninam  
purusam precchami / tam ced yadi me na vivaksyasi vispastam na  
kathayisyasi, murdha te vipatisyatityaha yajñavalkyah / tam  
tvaupanisadam purusam sakalyo na mene ha na vijñatavan kila tasya  
ha murdha vipapata vipatitah / samaptakhyayaka / srutevacanam tam  
ha na mena ityadi / kim capi hasya parimosinastaskara asthinyapi  
samskarartha sisyeniyamanani grhan  
pratyapajahah-apahratavantah kinnimittam? anyad dhanam niyamanam  
manyamanah / purvavrta hyakhyayikeha sucita /  
astadhyaya kila sakalyena yajñavalkyasya samananta eva kila  
samvado nivrttah;tatra yajñavalkyena sapo dattah-pure 'tithye  
marisyasi na te 'sthini ca na grhan prapsyantiti /  
sa ha tathaiva mamara /  
tasya hapyanvah manyamanah parimosino  
'thinyapajahah;tasmannopavadi syaduta hyevamvit paro bhavatiti /  
saipa akhyayika acarartha sucita vidyastutaye ceha //26//

yasya neti, netityanyapratisedhadvarena brahmano nirdesah krtah,  
tasya vidhimukhena katham nirdesah kartavyah, iti punarakhyayikameva  
asrityaha mulam ca jagato vaktavyamiti /  
akhyayikasambandhastvavrahyavido brahmanañjitva godhanam irtavyamiti  
/ nyayam matvaha--

start brhup 3,9.27

atha hovaca -- brahmana bhagavanto yo vah kamayate sa ma precchatu |  
sarve va ma precchata | yo vah kamayate tam vah precchami sarvan  
va vah precchamiti | te ha brahmana na dadhrsuh || brhup\_3,9.27  
||

brhupbh\_3,9.27 atha hovaca /  
athanantaram tusnimbhutesu brahmanesu hovaca, he

brahmana bhagavanta ityevam sambodhya-yo vo yusmakam madhye  
kamayate icchati-yajñavalkyam prcchamiti, sa ma mamagatya  
prcchat;sarve va ma prcchata- sarve va yuyam ma mam prcchata /  
yo vah kamayate yajñavalkyo mam prcchatviti, tam vah  
prcchami;sarvan va vo yusmanaham prcchami /  
te ha brahmana na dadhrsuh-te brahmana evamukta api na  
pragalbhah samvrttah kiñcidapi pratyuttaram vaktum //27//

start brhup 3,9.28:1

tan haitaih slokaih papraccha -- yatha vrkso vanaspatis tathaiva  
puruso 'mr̥sa | tasya lomani parnani tvag asyotpatika bahih ||  
brhup\_3,9.28:1 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.28:1 tesu apragalbhabhutesu brahmanesu tan  
haitairvaksyamanaih slokaih papraccha prstavan /  
yatha loke vrkso vanaspatih, vrksasya visesanam  
vanaspatiriti, tathaiva puruso 'mr̥pa-amr̥pa satyametat-tasya  
lomani;tasya purusasya lomaniarasya vanaspateh  
parnani;tvagasyotpatika vahih-tvagasya purusasya itarasyotpatika  
vanaspateh //1//

start brhup 3,9.28:2

tvaca evasya rudhiram prasyandi tvaca utpatah | tasmad tad  
atrnnat praiti raso vrksad ivahatat || brhup\_3,9.28:2 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.28:2 tvaca eva sakasadasya purusasya rudhiram prasyandi,  
vanaspateratvaca utpatah-tvaca evotsphutati yasmad;evam sarvam  
sanameva vanaspateh purusasya ca;tasmad atrnnat hisitat prati  
tad rudhiram nirgacchati vrksadivahatacchinnad rasah //2//

start brhup 3,9.28:3

mamsany asya sakarani kinatam snava tat sthiram | asthiny  
antarato daruni majja majjopama krta || brhup\_3,9.28:3 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.28:3 evam mamsanyasya purusasya, vanaspatesyani  
sakarani sakalanityarthah /  
kinatam vrksasya, kinatam nama sakalebhyo 'bhyantaram  
valkalarupam kasthasamlagnam, tat snava purusasya;tat  
sthiram-tacca kinatam snavavad drdham hi tat;asthini purusasya,  
snavno 'ntarato 'sthini bhavanti;tatha kinatasyabhyantarato daruni  
kasthani;majja, majjeva vanaspateh purusasya ca majjopama krta,  
majjaya upamamajjopama, nanyo viseso 'stityarthah;yatha  
vanaspatermajja tatha purusasya, yatha purusasya tatha vanaspateh  
//3//

start brhup 3,9.28:4

yad vrkso vrkno rohata mulan navatarah punah | martyah svin  
mr̥tyuna vrknah kasman mulat prarohati || brhup\_3,9.28:4 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.28:4 yad yadi vrkso vrknaſchinno rohati punah punah  
prarohatipradurbhavati mulat punarnavataarah  
purvasmadabhinavataarah;yadetasmad viſenat prag vanaspateh  
puruſasya ca, ſarvam ſamanyamavagatah;ayaṃ tu vanaspatau viſeſo  
dr̥syate yacchinnaſyapraroḥanaṃ;na tu puruſe mṛtyuṇa vr̥kne punah  
praroḥanaṃ dr̥syate;bhavitavyaṃ ca kutācitpraroḥanaṃ;tasmāda  
vāh pṛcchāmi-martyo maṇuſyaḥ ſvinmṛtyuṇa vr̥knaḥ  
kaſmanmulat praroḥati? mṛtaſya puruſaſya kutāh praroḥanaṃityarthāh  
//4//

start brhup 3,9.28:5

retāṣa iti mā vocata jivataſ tat prajāyate | dhanaruḥa iva vai vr̥kso  
'ñjaſa pṛetya ſambhavaḥ || brhup\_3,9.28:5 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.28:5 yadi cedevaṃ vadatha-retamaḥ praroḥatīti, mā vocata  
māivaṃ vaſatamarhatha;kaſmat? yaſmajjivataḥ puruſattad retāh  
prajāyate, na mṛtat /  
api ca dhanaruḥaḥ, dhana bijāṃ, bijaruḥo /  
pi vr̥kso bhavati, na kevalaṃ kaṇḍaraha eva;ivaſabdo 'narthakaḥ,  
vai vr̥kso 'ñjaſa ſakſat pṛetya mṛtvaſambhavo dhanato 'pi pṛetya  
ſambhavo bhavedañjaſa punarvanaspateh //5//

start brhup 3,9.28:6

yaṭ ſaṃulaṃ avr̥heyur vr̥kſaṃ na punar abhavaṭ | martyaḥ ſvin  
mṛtyuṇa vr̥knaḥ kaſmaṃ mulat praroḥati || brhup\_3,9.28:6 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.28:6 yad yadi ſaha muḥena dhanya va  
avr̥heyurudyaच्चेपारुयेयुरvr̥kſaṃ, na punarabhavaṭ punaragatyā na bhavaṭ  
/  
taſmad vāh pṛcchāmi ſarvaſyaiva jagato muḥaṃ ſartyaḥ ſvinmṛtyuṇa  
vr̥knaḥ kaſmaṃmulat praroḥati //6//

start brhup 3,9.28:7-8

jata eva na jāyate ko nva enam jāyate punah | vijñānaṃ anandaṃ  
brahma ratir datuḥ paṛayaṇaṃ || brhup\_3,9.28:7 ||

jata eva na jāyate ko nva enam jāyate punah |  
vijñānaṃ anandaṃ brahma ratir datuḥ paṛayaṇaṃ ||

tiſthamaṇaſya tadvida iti || brhup\_3,9.28:8 ||

brhupbh\_3,9.28:7-8. jata eveti maṇyadhvaṃ yadi kiṃanna  
praſtavyaṃiti-anīſyamaṇaſya hi ſambhavaḥ praſtavyaḥ, na  
jataſya, ayaṃ tu jata evatopāſmiṃ viſaye praſna eva nopa'dyata iti  
cet-na, kiṃ tarhi? mṛtaḥ punarapi jāyata  
evanyaṭhakṛtabhyaḃgamakṛtaṇaſapraſaṅgaṭ;ato vāh pṛcchāmi-ko  
nvaṇaṃ mṛtaṃ punarjāyate? tatra vijajñurbrahmaṇaḥ-yato mṛtaḥ  
punaḥ praroḥati jagato muḥaṃ na vijñātaṃ brahmaṇaḥ;ato  
brahmīſthaṭvad hrata gavaḥ;yajñavalkyaṇa jītabrahmaṇaḥ /

samapta akhyayika / yajjagato mulam, yena ca sabdena saksad  
 vyapadisyate brahma, yad yajñavalkyo brahmanan prstavamstat  
 svena rupena srutirasyabhyamaha-vijñanam vijñaptirvijñanam, tacca  
 anandam, na visayavijñanavad duhkhanuvidvam, kim tarhi? prasannam  
 sivamatulamanayasamnityatrptame karasamityarthah. kim tad brahma  
 umayavisenavad ratih-rateh psthayatha prathama,  
 dhanasyetyarthah, dhanasya datuh karmakrto yajamanasya parayanam  
 para gatih karmaphalasya pradatr / kiñca  
 vyutthayaisanabhyasyasminneva brahmani tisthatyakarmakrt, tad  
 brahma vettiti tadvicca;tasya-tisthamanasya ca tadvidah, brahmavida  
 ityarthah, parayanamiti / atredam vicaryate-anandasabdo loke  
 sukhavaci prasidvah, atra ca brahmano visesanatvena anandasabdah  
 sruyate-anandam brahmeti / srutyantare ca-"anando brahmeti  
 vyajanat""anandam brahmano vidvan" "yadesa akasa anando na  
 syata" "yo vai bhuma tat sukham"iti ca;"esa parama  
 anandah"ityevamadyah / samvedye ca sukhe anandasabdah prasidvah  
 brahmanandasca yadi samvedyah syad yukta ete  
 brahmanyandasabdah / nanu ca srutipramanyat  
 samvedyanandasvarupameva brahma, kim tatra vicaryam? iti na,  
 virudvasrutivakyadarsanat--satyam, anandasabdo brahmani sruyate,  
 vijñanapratisedhascaikatve--"yatra tvasya sarvamatmaivabhuttatkena  
 kam pasyettatkena kam vijaniyat" "yatra nanyat pasyati  
 nanyacchrnoti nanyadvijanati sa bhuma" "prajñenatmana  
 samparisvako na bahyam kiñcana  
 veda"ityadi;virudvasrutivakyadarsanat tena kartavyo vicarah;tasmad  
 yuktam vedavakyarthanirnayaya vicarayitum /  
 moksavadivipratipattesca-samkhya vaisesikasca moksavadino  
 nasti mokse sukham samvedyamityevam vipratipannah;anye  
 nigtisayam sukham svasamvadyamiti;kim tavad yuktam?  
 anandadisravanat"jaksatakridan ramamanah"sayada  
 pitrlোককamo bhavata' "yah sarvajñah sarvavit""sarvan kaman  
 samasnute"ityadisrutibhyo mokse sukham samvedyamiti / nanvekatve  
 karakavimagamavad vijñananupapattih, kriyayascane  
 kakarakrasadhyatvad vijñanasya ca kriyatvat / naisa  
 dosah;sabdapramanyad bhaved  
 vijñanamanandavisaye;"vijñanamanandam"ityadini  
 anandasvarupasyasamvedyatve 'nupapannani vacananityavocama / nanu  
 vacanenapyagneh saityamudakasya causbhyam na kriyate eva,  
 jñapakatvad vacananam / na ca desantare 'gnih sita iti sakyate  
 jñapayitum;agamyeva va desantare usnamudakamiti / na,  
 pratyagÄ•tmanyÄ•nandavijñanadarÄ•anÄ•t;na'vijñanÄ•namÄ•nandam'itvevamÄ•dÄ•nÄ•á  
 vacananam sito 'gnirityadivakyavat  
 pratyaksadivirudvarthapratipadakatvam / anubhuyate  
 tvavirudvarthata;sukhyahamiti sukhatmakamatmanam svayameva  
 vedayate;tasmad sutaram pratyaksavirudvarthata;tasmadanandam  
 brahma vijñanatmakam sat svayameva vedayate / tatha  
 anandapratipadikah srutayah samañjasah syuh'jaksat kridan

ramamanah' ityevamadyah purvoktah / na, karyakaranabhava  
'nupapattervijñanasya-sariraviyogo hi moksa atyantikah;sarirabhava  
ca karananupapattih, asrayabhavat;tatasca vijñananupattih,  
akaryakaranatvat;dehadyabhava ca vijñanotpattau sarvesam  
karyakaranopadanarthakyaprasangah / ekatvavirodhacca-param ced  
brahma anandatmakamatmanam nityavijñanatvannityameva vijaniyat,  
tanna, samsaryapi samsaravinirmuktah svabhavyam  
pratipadyeta;jalasaya ivodakañjalih ksipto na prthaktvena  
vyavasthate anandatmakabrahmavijñanaya, tada mukta  
anandatmakamatmanam vedayate ityetadanarthakam vakyam / atha  
brahmanandamanyah san mukto vedayate, pratyagatmanam ca,  
ahamasmyanandasvarupa iti, tadaikatvavirodhah, tatha ca sati  
sarvasrutivirodhah, trtiya ca kalpana nopapadyate / kiñcanyat,  
brahmanasca nirantaratanandavijñane  
vijñanavijñanakalpananarthakyam;nirantaram cedatmanandavisayam  
brahmano vijñanam, tadeva tasya svabhava ityatmanandam vijanatiti  
kalpananupapanna;atadvijñanaprasange hi kalpanaya arthavattvam, yatha  
atmanam param ca vettiti, na hisvadyasaktamanaso  
nairantaryenosujñanajñanakalpanaya arthavattvam / atha  
vicchinmatmanandam vijanati-vijñanasya atmavijñanacchidre  
anyavisayatvaprasangah;atmanasya vikriyavattvam  
tatascanityatvaprasangah;tasmad vijñanamanandamiti  
svrupanvakhyanaparaiiva srutih, natmanandasamvedyatvartha /  
'jaksat kridan'ityadisrutivirodho 'samvedyatva iti cet!  
na;sarvatmaikatve yathapraptanuvaditvat-muktasya sarvatmabhava sati  
yatra kvacid yogisu devesu va jaksanadi praptam, tad  
yathaprapramevanudyate-tattasyaiva sarvatmabhavaditi  
sarvatmabhavamoksastutaye /  
yathapraptanuvaditve dukkhitvamapiti cet-yogyadisru  
yathapraptajaksanadivat sthavaradisru yathaprapta dukkhitvamapiti  
cet! na,  
namarupakrtakaryakaranopadhisamparkajanitabhrantiyadhyaropitvat  
sukhitvadu khitvadivisesasyeti parihratamet sarvam /  
virudvasrutinam ca visayamavocama /  
tasmad"eso 'sya parama anandah"itivat sarvasyanandavakyani  
drastavyani //28//

iti trtiyadyaye navamam sakalyabrahmanam //1 //iti  
brhadaranyakopanisadbhasye trtiyo 'dhyayah //3//

=====

adhyaya 4

janako ha vaideha asañcakre / asya sambandhah- sariradyanastau  
purusanniruhya, pratyuhya punarhrdaye, digbhedanena ca punah pañcadha  
vyahya, hrdaye pratyuhya, hrdayam sariram ca  
punaranyonyapratistham pranadipadhtavrtyatmake samanakhye  
jagadatmanu sutra upasamhrtya, jagadatmani sutra upasamhrtya,

jagadatmanamsarirahrdayasutravasthamatikrantavan ya aupanisadah  
puruso neti netiti vyapadistah, sa  
saksañcopadanakaranasvarupena ca nirdistah  
'vijñanamanandam' iti / tasyaiva vagadidevatadvarena punaradhigamah  
kartavya ityadhigamanopayantarartho 'yamarambho brahmanadvayasya /  
akhyayika tvacarapradarsanartha-

start brhup 4,1.1

janako ha vaideha asam cakre | atha ha yajñavalkya avavraja | tam  
hovaca -- yajñavalkya kim artham acarih pasun icchan anvantaniti |  
ubhayam eva samrad iti hovaca || brhup\_4,1.1 ||

brhupbh\_4,1.1 janako ha vaideha asañcakre asanam  
krtavanasthayikam dattavanityarthah, darsanakamebhyo rajñah /  
atha ha tasminnavasare yajñavalkyah avavraja-agatavanatmano  
yogaksemartham, rajño va vivadisam drstvanugrahartham /  
tamagatam yajñavalkyam yathavat pujam krtvovaca  
hoktavañjanakah he yajñavalkya kimartham acarih-agato 'si? kim  
pasunicchan punarapi, ahosvidanvantan suksmantan  
suksmavastunirnayantan prasnan mattah srotumicchanniti /  
ubhayameva pasun prasnamsca he samrat-samraditi vajapeyayajino  
lingam ; yasca ajñaya rajyam prasasti, samrat ; tasya  
mantranam he samraditi ; samastasya va bharatasya varsasya raja  
//4,1.1//

start brhup 4,1.2

yat te kascid abravat tac chnavameti | abravim me jitva sailinih  
-- vag vai brahmeti | yatha matrman pitrman acaryavan bruyat  
tatha tac chailinir abraavid vag vai brahmeti | avadato hi kim syad iti |  
abravat tu te tasyayatanam pratistham | na me 'bravid iti | ekapad  
va etat samrad iti | sa vai no bruhi yajñavalkya | vag evayatanam  
akasah pratistha prajñety enad upasita | ka prajñata  
yajñavalkya | vag eva samrad iti hovaca | vaca vai samrad bandhuh  
prajñayate | rgvedo yajurvedah samavedo 'tharvangirasa itihisah  
puranam vidya upanisadah slokah sutrany anuvyakhyanani  
vyakhyananistam hutam asitam payitam ayam ca lokah paras ca  
lokah sarvani ca bhutani vacaiva samrat prajñayante | vag vai  
samrat paramam brahma | nainam vag jahati | sarvany enam  
bhutany abhiksaranti | devo bhutva devan apyeti | ya evam vidvan etad  
upaste | hastyrsabham sahasram dadamiti hovaca janako vaidehah |  
sa hovaca yajñavalkyah -- pita me 'manyata nananusisya hareteti ||  
brhup\_4,1.2 ||

brhupbh\_4,1.2 kintu yatte tubhyam kascidabraavidacaryo 'nekacaryo  
'nekacaryasevi hi bhavamstacchnavameti / itara aha -  
abravadiduktavanme mama'caryo jitva namatah silinasyapatyam  
sailinirvagvai brahmeti vagdevata brahmeti / ahetapo yatha  
matrmanmata yasya vidyate putrasya samyaganusastryanusasanakartri sa

matrman / ata urdhvam pita yasyanusasta sa pitrman /  
 upanayanadurdhvama samavartanadacaryo yasyanusasta sa acaryavan /  
 evam suddhitrayahetusamyuktah sa sadhadacaryah svayam na  
 kadacidapu pramanadvyabhicarati sa yatha bruyacchisyaya tathasau  
 jitva sailiniruktavanvagvai brahmeti / avadato hi kim syaditi / na hi  
 mukasyeharthamamutrartham va kiñcana syat / kintvabraviduktavaste  
 tubhyam tasya brahmana ayatanam pratistham ca / ayatanam nama  
 sariram / pratistha trisvapi kalesu ya asrayah / ahetao na me  
 'braviditi / itara aha-yadyevamekapadva etadekah pado yasya  
 brahmanastadidamekapadbrahma tribhiih padaih sunyamupasyamanamapi na  
 phalaya bhavatiyarthah / yadyevam sa tvam vidvansanno 'smabhyam  
 bruhi he yajñavalkyeti / sa ca'ha-vageva'yatanam vagdevasya brahmano  
 vageva karanamayatanam sariramakaso 'vyakrtakhyah  
 pratisthotpattisthitilayakalesu / prajñetyenadupasita  
 prajñetiyamupanisadbrahmanascaturthah padah prajñeti  
 krtvainadbrahmopasita / ka prajñata yajñavalkya ki svayameva prajñota  
 prajñanimitam / yatha'yatanapratisthe brahmano vyatirikte tadvatkim /  
 na, katha tarhi, vageva samraditi hovaca vageva prajñeti  
 hovacoktavanna vyatirikta prajñati / katham punarvageva prajñeti,  
 ucyate-vaca vai samradbandhuh prajñayate 'smakam bandhurityukte  
 prajñayakate bandhustathargvaidadi / istam yaganimita dharmajatam  
 hutam homanimittam ca / asitamannadanimitam payitam  
 panadananimittamayam ca loka idam ca janma parasca lokah  
 pratipattavyam ca janma sarvani ca bhutani vacaiva  
 samratprajñayante 'to vagvaisamratparamam brahma nanam  
 yathoktabrahmaavidam vagjahati /  
 sarvanyenam bhutanyabhiksaranti balidanadibhiriha /  
 devo bhutva punah sarirapatottarakalam devanapyetyapigacchati ya  
 evam vidvanetadupaste vidyaniskriyartham hastitulya rsabho  
 hastyrsabho yasmingosahasretaddhastrsabham sahasram dadamiti  
 hovaca janako vaidehah /  
 sa hovaca yajñavalkyah /  
 ananusisya sisyam krtarthamakrtva sisyaddhanam na hareteti  
 me mama pitmanyata mamapyayamevabhiprayah //4,1.2//

start brhup 4,1.3

yad eva te kascid abravat tac chrnavameti | abravim ma udankah  
 saulbayanah | prano vai brahmeti | yatha matrman pitrman  
 acaryavan bruyat tatha tac chaulbayano 'bravit prano vai brahmeti |  
 apranato hi kim syad iti | abravat tu te tasyayatanam pratistham  
 | na me 'bravid iti | ekapad va etat samrad iti | sa vai no bruhi  
 yajñavalkya | prana evayatanam akasah pratistha | priyam ity  
 enad upasita | ka priyata yajñavalkya | prana eva samrad iti  
 hovaca | pranasya vai samrat kamayayajyam yajayati |  
 apratigrhyasya pratigrhñati | api tatra vadhasanka bhavati yam  
 disam eti pranasyaiva samrat kamaya | prano vai samrat paramam  
 brahma | nainam prano jahati | sarvany enam bhutany abhiksaranti

| devo bhutva devan apyeti | ya evam vidvan etad upaste |  
hastyrsabham sahasram dadamiti hovaca janako vaidehah | sa hovaca  
yajñavalkyah -- pita me 'manyata nananusisya hareteti || brhup\_4,1.3  
||

brhupbh\_4,1.3 yadeva te kascidabraidudanko namatah sulbasyapatyam  
saulbasyapatyam saulbayano 'bravitprano vai brahmeti prano  
vayurdevata purvavat /  
prana eva'yanamakasah pratisthohanisatpriyamityenadupasita /  
katham punah priyatvam, pranasya vai he samratkamaya  
pranasyarthayajyam yajayati  
patitadikamapyapratigrhyasyapyugradeh pratigrhnatyapi tatra  
tasyam disi vadhanimittamasankam vadhasanketyartha yam  
disameti taskaradyakirnam ca tasyam disi ba dhasahka  
taccaitatsarvam pranasya priyatve bhavati pranasyaiva samratkamaya  
/  
tasmatprano vai samratparamam brahma nainam prano jahati /  
samanamanyat //4,1.3//

start brhup 4,1.4

yad eva te kascid abravat tac chrnavameti | abravim me barkur  
varsnah | caksur vai brahmeti | yatha matrman pitrman  
acaryavan bruyat tatha tad varsno 'bravic caksur vai brahmeti |  
apasyato hi kim syad iti | abravat tu te tasyayatanam pratistham |  
na me 'bravid iti | ekapad va etat samrad iti | sa vai no bruhi  
yajñavalkya | caksur evayatanam akasah pratistha | satyam ity  
etad upasita | ka satyata yajñavalkya | caksur eva samrad iti  
hovaca | caksusa vai samrat pasyantam ahur adraksir iti | sa  
ahadraksam iti tat satyam bhavati | caksur vai samrat paramam  
brahma | nainam caksur jahati | sarvany enam bhutany abhiksaranti |  
devo bhutva devan apyeti | ya evam vidvan etad upaste |  
hastyrsabham sahasram dadamiti hovaca janako vaidehah | sa hovaca  
yajñavalkyah -- pita me 'manyata nananusisya hareteti || brhup\_4,1.4  
||

brhupbh\_4,1.4 yadeva te kascidbarkuriti namato vrsnasyapatyam  
varsnascaksurvai brahmetyadityo devata caksusyupanisatsatyam /  
yasmacchrotrena srutamanrtamapi syanna tu caksusa drstam /  
tasmadvai samratpasyantamahuradraksistvam hastinamiti sa  
cedadraksamityahatatsatyameva bhavati /  
yastvanyau bruyadahamasrausamiti /  
tadvyabharati /  
yattu caksusa drstam tadavyabharitvatsatyameva bhavati  
//4,1.4//

start brhup 4,1.5

yad eva te kascid abravat tac chrnavameti | abravim me gardabhivipito  
bharadvajah | srotram vai brahmeti | yatha matrman pitrman

acaryavan bruyat tatha tad bharadvajo 'bravic chrotram vai brahmeti  
| asrvato hi kim syad iti | abravat tu te tasyayatanam  
pratistham | na me 'bravid iti | ekapad va etat samrad iti | sa vai  
no bruhi yajñavalkya | srotram evayatanam akasah pratisthanantam  
ity enad upasita | kanantata yajñavalkya | disa eva samrad iti  
hovaca | tasmad vai samrad api yam kañca disam gacchati naivasya  
antam gacchati | ananta hi disah | diso vai samrat srotram |  
srotram vai samrat paramam brahma | nainam srotram jahati |  
sarvany enam bhutany abhiksaranti | devo bhutva devan apyeti | ya  
evam vidvan etad upaste | hastysabham sahasram dadamiti hovaca  
janako vaidehah | sa hovaca yajñavalkyah -- pita me 'manyata  
nananusisya hareteti || brhup\_4,1.5 ||

brhupbh\_4,1.5 yadeva te gardabhivipita iti namato bharadvajo gotratah  
srotram vai brahmeti / srotre digdevatananta ityenadupasita /  
kanantata srotrasya / disa eva srotrasya'nantyam yasmattasmadvai  
samratpracimudicam va yam kañcidapi disam gacchati naivasya  
antangacchati kañcidapu /  
ato 'nanta hi disah /  
diso vai samratsrotram /  
tasmaddiganantymeveva srotrasya /  
sa'nantyam //4,1.5//

start brhup 4,1.6

yad eva te kascid abravat tac chrnavameti | abravim me satyakamo  
jabalah -- mano vai brahmeti | yatha matrman pitrman acaryavan  
bruyat tatha taj jabalo 'bravin mano vai brahmeti | amanaso hi kim  
syad iti | abravat tu te tasyayatanam pratistham | na me 'bravid iti  
| ekapad va etat samrad iti | sa vai no bruhi yajñavalkya | mana  
evayatanam akasah pratisthananda ity enad upasita | kanandata  
yajñavalkya | mana eva samrad iti hovaca manasa vai samrat striyam  
abhi haryati tasyam pratirupah putro jayate | sa anandah | mano vai  
samrat paramam brahma | nainam mano jahati | sarvany enam  
bhutany abhiksaranti | devo bhutva devan apyeti | ya evam vidvan etad  
upaste | hastysabham sahasram dadamiti hovaca janako vaidehah |  
sa hovaca yajñavalkyah -- pita me 'manyata nananusisya hareteti ||  
brhup\_4,1.6 ||

brhupbh\_4,1.6 satyakama iti namato jabalaya apatyam jabalah /  
candrama manasi devata /  
ananda ityupanisati /  
yasmanmana eva'nandastanmanmanasa vai samratastriyamabhikamayamano  
'bhiharyate prarthayata ityarthah /  
tasmadyam striyamabhikamayamano 'bhiharyate tasyam pratirupo  
'nurupah putro jayate sa anandahetuh sa yena manasa nirvartyate tanmana  
anandah //4,1.6//

start brhup 4,1.7

yad eva te kascid abravat tac chrnavameti | abravim me vidagdha  
sakalyah | hrdayam vai brahmeti | yatha matrman pitrman  
acaryavan bruyat tatha tac chakalyo 'bravid dhrdayam vai brahmeti |  
ahrdayasya hi kim syad iti | abravat tu te tasyayatanam  
pratistham | na me 'bravid iti | ekapad va etat samrad iti | sa vai  
no bruhi yajñavalkya | hrdayam evayatanam akasah pratistha |  
sthitir ity enad upasita | ka sthitita yajñavalkya | hrdayam eva  
samrad iti hovaca | hrdayam vai samrat sarvesam bhutanam  
ayatanam | hrdayam vai samrat sarvesam bhutanam  
pratistha | hrdaye hy eva samrat sarvani bhutani  
pratisthitani bhavanti | hrdayam vai samrat paramam brahma |  
nainam hrdayam jahati | sarvany enam bhutany abhiksaranti |  
devo bhutva devan apyeti | ya evam vidvan etad upaste |  
hastyrsabham sahasram dadamiti hovaca janako vaidehah | sa hovaca  
yajñavalkyah -- pita me 'manyata nananusisya hareteti || brhup\_4,1.7  
||

brhupbh\_4,1.7 vidagdha sakalyo hrdayam vai brahmeti /  
hrdayam vai samratsarvesam bhutanamayatanam /  
namarupakarmatmakani hi bhutani hrdayasrayanityavocama  
sakalyabahmane hrdayapratisthanu ceti /  
tasmadvadhrtaye hyeva samratsravani bhutani pratisthitani  
bhavanti /  
tasmaddhrdayam sthitirityupasita hrdaye ca prajapatirdevata  
//4,1.7//

iti brhadaranyakopanisadbhasye caturthadhyayasya prathamam  
brahmanam //1//  
atha caturthadhyayasya dvitiyam brahmanam

start brhup 4,2.1

janako ha vaidehah kurcad upavasarpam uvaca -- namas te 'stu  
yajñavalkya | anu ma sadhiti | sa hovaca yatha vai samran mahantam  
adhvanam esyan ratham va navam va samadaditaivam evaitabhir  
upanisadbhih samahitatmasi | evam vrndaraka adhyah sann  
adhitaveda uktopanisatka ito vimucyamanah kva gamisyasiti | naham  
tad bhagavan veda yatra gamisyamiti | atha vai te 'ham tad vaksyami  
yatra gamisyasiti | bravitu bhagavan iti || brhup\_4,2.1 ||

brhupbh\_4,2.1 janako ha vaidehah / yasmatsavisesanani sarvani  
brahmani janati yajñavalkyastasmadacaryakatvam hitva janakah  
kurcadasanavisesadutthayopa  
samipamavasarpnyadayornipatanityarthah / uvacoktavannamaste tubhyamastu  
he yajñavalkyanu ma sadhyanusadhi mamityarthah / itisabdo  
vakyaparisaamptiyarthah / sa hovaca yajñavalkyo yatha vai loke he  
samradmahantam dirghamadhvanamesyangamisyannratham va sothalena  
gamisyannavam va jalena gamisyansamadadita / evamevaitani  
brahmanyetabhirupanisadbhiryuktanyupasinah

samahitatmasyatyantametabhirupanisadbhiih samyuktatmasi na  
kevalamupanisatsamahita evam vrndarakah puujasca'dhyascesvaro  
na daridra ityarthah / adhitavedo 'dhito vedo yena sa tvamadhitaveda  
uktascopanizada acaryaistubhyam sa tvamuktopenisatka evam  
sarvavibhutatissampanno 'pi sanbhayayamadhyascha eva paramatjñanena  
vinakrtartha evatavadityarthah / yavatparam brahma na vetsi / ito  
'smaddehadimucyamana etabhirtorathasthaniyabhiih samahitah kva  
kasmingamisyasi kim vastu prapsyasi /  
naham tadvastu bhagavanpujavanveda jane yatra gamisyamiti /  
atha yadyevam na janise yatra gatah krtarthah sya aham vai  
tubhyam tadvaksyami yatra gamisyasi /  
bravitu bhagavaniti, yadi prasanno mam prati /  
srnu //4,2.1//

start brhup 4,2.2

indho ha vai namaisa yo 'yam daksine 'ksan purusah | tam va  
etam indham santam indra ity acaksate paroksenaiva | paroksapriya  
iva hi devah pratyaksadvisah || brhup\_4,2.2 ||

brhupbh\_4,2.2 indho ha vai nama / indha ityevamnama / yascakurvai  
brahmeti purokta adityantaragta purusah sa esa yo 'yam daksine  
'ksannaksani visesena vyavasthitah /  
sa ca satyanama /  
tam va etam purusam diptigunatvatpratyaksam namasyendha iti  
tamindham santamindra ityacaksateparoksena /  
yasmatparoksapriya iva hi devah pratyaksadvisah  
pratyaksanamagrahanam dvisanti /  
esa tvam vaisvanaramatmanam sampanno 'si //4,2.2//

start brhup 4,2.3

athaitad vame 'ksani purusarupam esasya patni virat | tayor  
esa samstavo ya eso 'ntar hrdaya akasah | athainayor etad annam  
ya eso 'ntar hrdaye lohitaipindah | athainayor etat pravaranam  
yad etad antar hrdaye jalakam iva | athainayor esa srutih  
samcarani yaisa hrdayad urdhva nady uccarati | yatha kesah  
sahasradha bhinna evam asyaita hita nama nadyo 'ntar hrdaye  
pratisthita bhavanti | etabhir va etad asravat asravati | tasmad  
esa praviviktaharata iva bhavaty asmac charirat atmanah ||  
brhup\_4,2.3 ||

brhupbh\_4,2.3 athaitadvame 'ksani purusarupamesasya patni yam  
tvam vaisvanaramatmanam sampanno 'si tasyasyendrasya  
bhokturbhogyaisa patni viradannam bhogyatvadeva tadetatannam  
catta caikam mithunam svapne / ko 'sau / ya eso 'ntarahrdaya akaso  
'ntarhrdaye hrdayasya mamsapindasya madhye /  
athainayoretadvaksyamanamannam bhojyam sthitihetuh / kim tat / ya  
ese 'ntarhrdaye lohitaipindo lohita eva pindakarapanna  
lohitaipindah / annam jagdham dvedha parinamate yatsthulam

tadadho gacchati / yadanyattatpunaragnina pacyamanam dvedha parinamate  
/ yo madhyamo rasah sa lohitadakramena pañcabhautikam pindam  
sariramupacinoti / yo 'nistho rasah sa esa lohita pinda indrasya  
lingatmano hrdaye mithunibhutasya / yam taijasamacaksate sa  
tayorindrendranyorhrdaye mithunibhutayoh suksmasu  
nadisvanupravistah sthitheturbhavati / tadetaducyate  
'thainayoretadannamityadi / kiñcanyat / athainayoretatpravaranam /  
bhuktavato svapatosca pravaranam bhavati loke tatsamanyam hi  
kalpayati srutih / ki tadiha pravaranam / yadetadantarhrdaye  
jalakamivanekanadichidrabahulatvajjalakamiva / athainayoresa  
srtirmargah samcanarato 'nayeti samcarani  
svapnajjagaritadesagamanamargah / ka sa srtih / yaisa  
hrdayadhrdayadesadurdhvbhimukhi satyuccarati nadi / tasyah  
parimanamidamucyate / yatha loke kesah sahasradha bhinno  
'tyantasuksmo bhavatyevam sukasma asya dehasya sambandhinyo hita  
nama hita ityevam khyata nadyastascantarhrdaye masampinde  
pristhitha bhavanti hrdayadviprarudhastah sarvatra  
kadambakesapavadetabhirnadobhiratyantasuksmabhiretadannamasravagaccha  
dasravati gacchati / tadetaddevatasariramanenannena  
damabhutenopaciyamanam tisthati /  
tasmadyasmatsthulenannenopacitah pinda idam tu devatasariram  
lingam suksmenannenopacitam tisthati /  
pindopacayakaramapyannam praviviktameva  
mutrapurisadisthulamapeksya lingasthitikaram tvannam tato  
'pisaksmataram /  
atah praviviktaharah pindah /  
tasmatpraviviktaharadapi praviviktaharatara esa lingatmevaiva  
bhavatyasmacchariraccharimeva sariram tasmaccharirat /  
atmano vaisvanarattaijasah suksmannopacito bhavati //4,2.3//

start brhup 4,2.4

tasya praci dik prañcah pranah | daksina dig daksine  
pranah | pratici dik pratyañcah pranah | udici dig  
udañcah pranah | urdhva dig urdhvah pranah | avaci dig  
avañcah pranah | sarva disah sarve pranah | sa esa neti  
nety atma | agrhyo na hi grhyate | asiryo na hi siryate | asango na  
hi sairyate | asito na vyathate | na risyati | abhayam vai janaka prapto  
'siti hovaca yajñavalkyah | sa hovaca janako vaideho 'bhayam tva  
gacchatad yajñavalkya yo no bhagavann abhayam vedayase | namas te 'stu |  
ime videha ayam aham asmiti || brhup\_4,2.4 ||

brhupbh\_4,2.4 sa esa hrdayabhutastaijasah suksmabhutena pranena  
vidhriyamanah prana eva bhavati / tasyasya vidusah kramena  
vaisvanarattaijasam praptasya hrdayatmanamapannasya  
hrdayatmanasca pranatmanamapannasya praci dikprañcah  
praggatah pranah.tatha daksina digdaksine pranah /  
sarva disah sarve pranah / evam vidvankrena sarvatmakam

pranamatmatvenopagato bhavati / tam sarvatmanam  
pratyagatmanyupasamhrtya drasturhi drastubhavam neti  
netityatmanam turiyam pratipadyate / yamesa vidvananena kramena  
pratipadyate sa esa neti netyatmetyadi na risyatityantam  
vyakhyatametata / abhayam vai janmamaranadinimittabhayasunyam he  
janaka prapto 'siti haivam kilovacoktavanyajñavalkyah /  
tadetaduktamatha vai te 'ham tadvakasyami yatra gamisyasiti /  
sa hovaca janako vaideho 'bhayameva tva tvamapi gacchatadgacchatu yastvam  
no 'smanhe yajñavalkya bhagavanpujavannabhayam brahma vedayase  
jñāpayasi prapitavanupadhikrtajñanavyavadhanapanayanenetyarthah /  
kimanyadaham vidyaniskriyartham prayacchami saksadatmanameva  
dattavate /  
ato namaste 'stvime videhastava yathestam bhujyantamayam cahamasmi  
dasabhava sthito yathestam mam rajyam ca  
pracatipadyasvetyarthah //4,2.4//

iti brhadaranyakopanisadi caturthadhyayasya dvitiyam brahmanam  
//2//

atha caturthadhyayasya trtiyam brahmanam //

start brhup 4,3.1

janakam ha vaideham yajñavalkyo jagama | sam enena vadisyā iti | atha  
ha yaj janakas ca vaideho yajñavalkyas cagnihotre samudate | tasmai ha  
yajñavalkyo varam dadau | sa ha kamaprasnam eva vavre | tam hasmai  
dadau | tam ha samrad eva purvah papraccha || brhup\_4,3.1 ||

brhupbh\_4,3.1 janakam ha vaideham yajñavalkyo  
jagametyasyabhisambandhah / vijñānamaya atma  
saksadaparoksadbrahma sarvantarah para eva / "nanyo 'to 'sti  
drasta nanyadato 'sti drasti"tyadisrutibhyah / sa esa iha  
pravisto vadanadilingo 'sti vyatirikta iti madhukande  
'jatasatrusamvade pranadikartrtvabhoktrtvapratyakhyanenadhigato  
'pi satpunah pranadilingamupanyasyausastaprasne  
pranadilingo yah samanyenadhigatah pranena  
pranitiyadina drsterdrastetyadinaluptasaktisvabhavo  
'dhigatah / tasya ca paropadhinimittah samsaro yatha  
rajjusarasuktikagaganadisu sarpedakarajamalinatvadi  
paradhyanopananimittameva na svatastatha nirupadhiko nirupakhyo neti  
netiti vyapadesyah saksadaparoksatsarvantara atma  
brahmaksaramantaryami prasastaupanisadah puruso  
vijñānāmanandam brahmetyadhigatam / tadeva punarindhasajñah  
praviviktaharastato 'ntarhrdaye lingatma praviviktaharatarastatah  
parena jagadatma pranopadhistato 'pi pravilapyā  
jagadatmanamupadhibhutam rajjvadaviva sarpadikam vidyaya sa esa  
neti netiti saksatsarvantaram brahmadhigatam / evamabhayam  
pariprapito janako yajñavalkyena'gamatah samksepatāh / atra ca  
jagratsvapna susuptaturiyanyupanyanyaprasangenendhah  
praviviktaharatarah sarve pranah sarve pranah sa esa neti

netiti / idanim jagratsvapnadvarena mahata tarkena vistarato  
'dhigamah kartavyah / abhayam prapayitavyam / sadbhavasca'tmano  
vipratipattayasankanirakaranadvarena / vyatiriktatvam suddhatvam  
svayañjyotistvamaluptasaktisvarupatvam  
niratisayanandasvabhavyamadvaitatvam cadhigantavyamitidamarabhyate /  
akhyayayika tu vidyasampradanagrahanavidhiprakasanartha /  
vidyastutaye ca visesatah / varadanadisucanat / janakam ha  
vaideham yajñavalkyo jagama / sa ca gacchannevam mene cintitavanna  
vadisye kiñcidapu rajñe / gamanaprayojanam tu yogaksemartham / na  
vadisya ityevamsamkalpo 'pi yajñavalkyo yadyajjanakah  
prstavamstattatpratipede tatra ko hetuh  
samkalpitasanyathakarana ityatra'khyayikamacaste / purvatra  
kila janakayajñavalkyoh samvada asidagnihotre nimitte / tatra  
janakasyagnihotravisayam vijñanamupalabhya paritusto  
yajñavalkyastasmai janakaya ha kila varandadau / sa ca janako ha  
kamaprasnameva varam vavre vrtavamstam ca varam hasmai dadau  
yajñavalkyah / tena varapradanasamarthyenavyacikhyasumapidaviti /  
yajñavalkyam tusnaim sthitamapi samradeva janakah purvam  
papraccha /  
tatraivanuktirbrahmavidyayah karmana viruddhatvat /  
vidyayasca svatantryat /  
svatantra hi brahmavidya saharisadhanantaranirapeksa  
purusarthasadhaneti ca //4,3.1//

start brhup 4,3.2 yajñavalkya kimjyotir ayam purusa iti |  
adityajyotih samrad iti hovaca | adityenaivayam jyotisaste  
palyayate karma kurute vipalyetiti | evam evaitad yajñavalkya || brhup\_4,3.2  
||

brhupbh\_4,3.2 he yajñavalkyetyevam sambodhyabhimukhikaranaya  
kiñjyotirayam purusa iti kimasya purusasya jyotiryena jyotisa  
vyavaharati so 'yam kiñjyotirayam prakrtah  
karyakaranasamghatarupah sirahpanyadimanpurusah  
prcchate / kimayam svavayavasamghatabahyena jyotirantarena  
vyavaharatyahasvitsvavayavasamghatamadhyapatina jyotisa  
jyotiskaryamayam puruso nirvartayatityetadabhipretya prchati /  
kiñcato yadi vyatiriktena yadi vavyatiriktena-jyotisa jyotiskaryam  
nirvartayati / srnu tatra karanam yadi vyatiriktenaivajyotisa  
jyotiskaryanirvartakatvamasya svabhavo nirdharito bhavati tato  
'drstajyotiskaryavisaye 'pyanumasyamahe  
vyatiriktajyotirnimittamevedam karyamiti / athavyatiriktenaiva svatmana  
jyotisa vyavaharati tato 'pratyakse 'pi jyotisi jyotiskaryadarsane  
'byatiriktameva jyotir anumeyam / athaniyama eva vyatiriktamavyatiriktam va  
jyotih purusasya vyavaharahetustato 'nadyavasaya eva jyotirvisaya  
ityevam manvanah prchati janako yajñavalkyam kiñjyotirayam  
purusa iti / nanvevamanakausale janakasya kim prasnena svayameva  
kasmanna pratipadyata iti / satyametat / tathapi  
lingalingisambandhavisesanamatyantasauksmyadduravabodhyatam

manyate bahunamapu panditanam kimutaikasya / ata eva hi  
dharmasuksmannirnayate parisadvayapara isyate /  
purusavisesascapeksyate / dasavara parisattrayo vaiko veti /  
tasmadyadyapyanumanakausalam rajñastathapi tu yukto yajñavalkyah  
prastum / vijñanakausalataratamyopapatteh purusanam / athava  
srutih svayameva'khyayikavyajenanumanamargamupanyasyasmanbodhayati  
purusamatimanusarti /  
yajñavalkyo 'pi janakabhiprayabhijñataya  
vyatiriktamatmajyotirbodhayisyañjanakam vyatiriktapatipadakameva  
lingam pratipede yatha prasiddhamadityajyotih samraditi hovaca /  
katham /  
adityenaiva svavayavasaghatavyatiriktena caksuso 'nugrahakena  
jyotisyam prakrtah purusa asta upavisati palyayate prayeti  
ksetramaranyam va tatra gatva karma bahyanekajyotihpradarsanam ca  
lingasyavyabharitvadarsanartham /  
evamevaitadyajñavalkya //4,3.2//

start brhup 4,3.3

astamita aditye yajñavalkya kimjyotir evayam purusa iti | candrama  
evasya jyotir bhavatiti | candramasaivayam jyotisaste palyayate karma  
kurute vipalyetiti | evam evaitad yajñavalkya || brhup\_4,3.3 ||

brhupbh\_4,3.3 tathastamita aditye yajñavalkya kiñjyotirevayam purusa  
iti candrama evasya jyotih //4,3.3//

start brhup 4,3.4

astamita aditye yajñavalkya candramasy astamite kimjyotir evayam  
purusa iti | agnir evasya jyotir bhavatiti | agninaiva jyotisaste  
palyayate karma kurute vipalyetiti | evam evaitad yajñavalkya || brhup\_4,3.4  
||

brhupbh\_4,3.4 astamiti aditye candramasyastamite 'gnirjyotih //4,3.4//

start brhup 4,3.5

astamita aditye yajñavalkya candramasy astamite sante 'gnau kimjyotir  
evayam purusa iti | vag evasya jyotir bhavatiti | vacaivayam  
jyotisaste palyayate karma kurute vipalyeti | tasmad vai samrad api  
yatra svah panir na vinirjñayate 'tha yatra vag uccaraty upaiva tatra  
nyetiti | evam evaitad yajñavalkya || brhup\_4,3.5 ||

brhupbh\_4,3.5 sante 'gnau vagjyotih vagiti sabdah parigrhyate /  
sabdena visayena srotamindriyam dipyate / srotrendriye  
sampradipte manasi viveka upajayate / tena manasa bahyam cestam  
pratipadyate / "manasa hyova pasyati manasa srnoti"ti brahmanam /  
katham purvagjyotiriti vacojyotistvamaprasiddhamityata aha-tasmadvai  
samradyasmadvaca jyotisanugrhitam 'yatam puruso vyavaharati  
tasmatprasiddhametadvaco jyotistvam / kathamapi yatra yasminkale  
pravrsi prayena medhandhakare sarvajyotihpratyastamaye svo 'pi

pranirhasto na vispastam nirjñayate / atha tasminkale  
sarvacestanirodhe prapte bahyajyotiso 'bhavadyatra vaguccarati  
sva va bhasati gardabho va rautyupaiva tatra nyeti tena sabdena  
jyotisa srotramanasornairantayam bhavati tena jyotiskaryatvam  
vakpratipadyeta tena vaca jyotisopanyetyevopagacchatyeva tatra sannihito  
bhavativityarthah / tatra ca karma kurute vipalyeti /  
tatra vagyotiso grahanam gandhadinanupalaksanartham /  
gandhadibhirapi hi ghranadisvanugrhitesu pravrttinivrttyadayo  
bhavanti /  
tena tairapyanugraho bhavati karyakaranasamghatasya /  
evamevaitadyajñavalkya //4,3.5//

start brhup 4,3.6

astamita aditye yajñavalkya candramasy astamite sante 'gnau santayam  
vacī kimjyotir evayam purusa iti | atmaivasya jyotir bhavatiti |  
atmanavayam jyotisaste palyayate karma kurute vipalyetiti ||  
brhup\_4,3.6 ||

brhupbh\_4,3.6 santaya punarvacī gandhadisvapi ca santesu /  
bahyesvanugrahakesu sarvapravrttinirodhah prapto 'sya purusasya /  
etaduktam bhavati / jagradvisaye bahirmukhanu karanani  
caksuradinyadityadijyotirbhiranugrhyamanani yada tada  
sphutatarah samvyavaharo 'sya purusasyadrsta / tasmatte  
vayam manyamahe sarvabahyajyotihpratyastamaye 'pi svapnasusuptakale  
jagarite ca tadrgavasthayam svavayavasamghatavyatiriktenaiva  
jyotisa jyotiskaryasiddhirasyeti / drsyate ca svapne  
jyotiskaryasiddhirbandhusamgamanaviyogadarsanam desantragamanadi ca  
/ susuptacotthanam sukhamahamasvapsam na kiñcidavedisamiti /  
tasmadasti vyatiriktam kimapi jyotih / kim punastacchantayam vacī  
jyotirbhavatiti / ucyate - atmaivasya jyotirbhavatiti / atmeti  
karyakaranasvavayavasamghatavyatiriktam  
karyakaranavabhasakamadityadibahyajyotirvatsvayamanyenanavabhasyaman  
amabhidhiyate jyotirantahstham ca tatparisesyat /  
karyakaranavyatiriktam taditi tavatsiddham / yacca  
karyakaranavyatiriktam karyakaranasamghatanugrahakam ca  
jyotistadbahyaiscaksuradikaranairupalabhyamanam drstam na tu  
tatha taccaksuradibhirupalabhyata adityadijyotihsuparatesu /  
karyam tu jyotiso drsyote yasmattasmatatmanavayam jyotisa'ste  
palyayate karma kurute vipalyetiti / tasmannunamantarastham  
jyotirityavagamyate / kiñca'dityadijyotirvilaksanam tadabhautikam ca  
sa eva heturyaccaksuradyagrahyamadityadivat / na / samanajatiyenaiva  
/ adityadijyotisa karyakaranasamghatasya bhautikasya  
bhautikenavopakarah kriyamano drsyate / yathadustam  
cedamanumeyam / yadi nama karyakaranadarthantaram  
tadupakarakamadityadivajjyotisthapi  
karyakaranasamghatasamanajatiyamevanumeyam  
karyakaranasaghatopakarakatvadadityadijyotirvat /

yatpunarantahsthatvadapratyaksatvacca vilaksanyamucyate  
taccaksuradijyotirbhiraikantikam / yato 'pratyaksanyantahsthani  
ca caksuradijyotimsi bhautikanyeva / tasmattava manorathamatram  
vilaksanamajyotih siddhamiti /  
karyakaranasamghatabhavabhavitvacca samghatadharmatvamanumiyate  
jyotisah samanyato drstasya canumanasya  
vyabharitvadapramanyam / samanyato drstabalena hi  
bhavanadityadivadyatiriktam jyotih sadhayati karya karanebhyah /  
na ca pratyaksamanumana badhitum sakyate / ayameva tu  
karyakaranasamghatah pratyaksam pasyati srnoti manute  
vijanati ca / yadi nama jyotirantaramasyopakarakam syadadityadivanna  
tada'tma syajyotirantaramadityadivadeva / ya eva tu pratyaksam  
darsanakriyam karoti sa eva'tma syatkaryakaranasamghato nanyah  
/ pratyaksavirodhe 'numanasyapramanyat / nanvayameva  
ceddarsanadikrayakarta'tma samghatah kathamavikalasyaivasya  
darsanadikriyakartrtvam kadacidbhavati kadacinneti / naisa doso  
drstatvat / nahi drste 'nupapannam nama / nahi khadyote  
prakasaprasatvena drsyamane karanantaramanumeyam / anumeyatve ca  
kenacitsamanyatsarvam sarvatranumeyam syat / taccanistam / na ca  
padarthasvabhavo nasti na hyagnerusnasvabhavyamanyanimittamudakasya  
va saityam / pranidharmadharmadyapeksamiti cet /  
dharmadharmadernimittantarapeksasvabhavaprasangah / astviti cenna  
tadanavasthaprasangah / sa canistah / na /  
svapnasmrtyordrstasyaiva darsanat / yaduktam svabhavavadina  
dehasyaiva darsanadikriya na vyatiriktasyeti / tanna / yadi hi dehasyaiva  
darsanadikriya svapne drstasyaiva darsanam na syat / andhah  
svapnam pasyandrstapurvameva pasyati na  
sakadvipadigatamadrstarupam / tatascetatsiddham bhavati yah  
svapne pasyati drstapurvam vastu sa eva purvam vidyamane  
caksusyadraksinna deha iti / dehasceddrastasa  
yenadraksittasminnuddhrte caksusi svapne tadeva drstapurvam  
na pasyet / asti ca loke prasiddhih purvam drstam maya  
himavatah srngamadyaham svapne  
'draksamityuddhrtacaksusamandhanamapu / tasmadanuddhrte 'pi  
caksusih yah svapnadrksa eva drasta na deha ityavagamyate /  
tatha smrtau drstrsmartroekatve sati ya eva drastasa eva  
smarta yada caivam tada nimilitakso 'pi smandrstapurvam  
yadrupam taddrstavadeva pasyatiti / tasmadyannimilitam tanna  
drastryannimilite caksusi smaradrupam pasyati tadevanimilite  
'pi caksusi drastrasidityavagamyate / mrte ca dehe 'vikalasyaiva ca  
rupadidarsanabhavat / devasyaiva drastrutve mrte 'pi darsanadi  
kriya syat / tasmadyapaye dehe darsanam na bhavati .dbhave ca bhavati  
taddarsanadikriyakartr na deva ityavagamyate / caksuradinyeva  
darsanadikriyakartrniti cet / na / yadahamadraksam  
tatsprsamiti bhinnakartrkatve pratisamghananupapatteh /  
manastarhiti cet / na / manaso 'pi  
visayatvadrupadivaddrstrtvadyanupapatti / tasmadantahstham

vyatiriktamadityadivaditi siddham / yaduktam  
 karyakaranasamghatasamanajatiyameva jyotirantaramanumeyam /  
 adityadibhistatsamanajatiyairevopakriyamanatvaditi / tadasat /  
 upakaryopakarakabhavasyaniyamadarsanat / katham parthivairindhanaih  
 parthavatvasamanajatiyaistrnolapadibhiragneh prajvalanopakarah  
 kriyamano drsyate / na ca tavata tatsamanajatiyairevagneh  
 prajvanopakarah sarvatranumeyah syat / yenodakenapi prajvalanopakaro  
 bhinnajatiyona vaidyutasyagnerjatharasya ca kriyamano drsyate /  
 tasmadupakaryopakarakabhave samanajatiyasamanajatiyaniyamo nasti /  
 kadacitsamanajatiya manusya manusyairevopakriyante  
 kadacitsthavarapasvadibhisca bhinnajatiyaih / tasmadahetuh  
 karyakaranasamghatamanajatiyaireva'dityadijyotirbhirupakriyamanat  
 vadit i / yatpunarattha  
 caksuradibhiradityadijyotirvadadrsvatvadityayam  
 heturjyotirantarasyantahsthatvam vilaksanyam ca na sadhayati  
 caksuradibhiranaikantikadvaditi / tadasat / caksuradikaranebhyo  
 'nyatve satiti hetorvisesanatvopapatteh /  
 karyakaranasamghatadharmatvam jyotisa iti yaduktam tanna /  
 anumanavirodhat /  
 adityadijyotirvatkaryakaranasamghatadarthantaram jyotiriti  
 hyanumanamuktam tena virudhyata iyam pratijña  
 karayakaranasamghatadharmatvam jyotisa iti / tadbhavabhavitvam  
 tvasiddham mrte dehe jyotiso 'darsanat / samanyato  
 drstasyanumanasyapramanye sati  
 panabhojanadisarvavyavaharalopaprasangah / sa canistah /  
 panabhojanadisu hi  
 ká¹£utpipÄ•sÄ•dinivá¹>ttimupalabdhavasastatsÄ•mÄ•nyÄ•tpÄ•nabhojanÄ•dyupÄ•dÄ•naá  
 drsyamanam loke na prapnoti / drsyante hyupalabdhapanabhojanah  
 samanyatah punah panabhojanantaraih  
 ksutpipasadinivrttimanuminvantastadartheyana pravartamanah /  
 yaduktamayameva tu deho darsanadikriyakarteti tatprathamameva parihrtam  
 svapnasmrtyordehadarthantarabhuto drasteti / anenaiva  
 jyotirantarasyatmatvamapi pratyuktam / yatpunah khadyotadeh  
 kadacitkam prakasaprakasatvam sadasat /  
 paksadyavayavasamkocavikasanimitittatvatprakasaprakasatvasya /  
 yatpunaruktam dharmadharmayoravasyam phaladatrtvam svabhavo  
 'bhyupagantavya iti /  
 tadabhyubagame bhavatah siddhantahanat /  
 etenavasthadosah pratyuktah /  
 tasmadasti vyatiriktam cantahstham jyotiratmeti //4,3.6//

start brhup 4,3.7

katama atmeti -- yo 'yam vijñanamayah pranesu hrady antarjyotih  
 purusah | sa samanah sann ubhau lokav anusamcarati dhyayativa  
 lelayativa | sa hi svapno bhutvemam lokam atikramati add. mrtyo  
 rupani || brhup\_4,3.7 ||

brhupbh\_4,3.7 yadyapi vyatiriktatvadi siddham tathapi  
samanajatiyanugrahakatvadarsananimittabhrantya karananamevanyatamo  
vyatirikto vetyavivekatakah prcchati-katama iti / nyayasuksmataya  
durvijñeyatvadupapadyate bhrantih / athava sariravyatirikte siddhe 'pi  
karananu sarvani vijñānavantiva vivekata atmano 'nupalabdhatvat /  
ato 'ham prcchami katama atmeti / katamo 'sau dehendriyapranamanahsu  
yastvayokta atma / yena jyotisa'sta ityuktam / athava yo 'yamatma  
tvayabhipreto vijñānamayah / sarva ime prana vijñānamaya ivaisu  
pranesu katamah / yatha samuditesu brahmanesu sarva ime  
tejasvinah katama esu sadangaviditi / purvasminvyakhyane katama  
atmetyetavadeva prasnavyam vijñānamayo hradyantarjyotih  
purusahkatama ityedatantam / yo 'yam vijñānamaya ityetyasabdasya  
sarvameva prasnavyam vijñānamayo hradyantarjyotih purusah katama  
ityedatantam / yo 'yam vijñānamaya ityetya sabdasya  
nirdharitarthavisesavisayatvam katama atmetitisabdasya  
prasnavyaparisaṃptarthatvam vyavahitasambandhamantarena yuktamiti  
krtva katama atmetyevamantameva prasnavyam yo 'yamityadi param  
sarvameva prativacanamiti nisciyate / yo 'yamityatmanah  
pratyaksatvannirdesah / vijñānamayo vijñānaprayo  
buddhivijñānopadhisamprakavivekadvijñānamaya ityucyate /  
buddhivijñāna samprkta eva hi yasmadupalabhyate rahuriva  
candradityasamprktaḥ / buddhirhi sarvarthakaranam tamasiva  
pradipah purovasthitah / "manasa hyeva pasyati manasa srnoti"ti  
hyuktam / buddhivijñānalokavisistameva hi sarvam  
visayajatamupalabhyate purovasthitapradipalokavisistamiva tamasi /  
dvaramatrani tvanyani karananu buddheh / tasmattenaiiva visesyate  
vijñānamaya iti / yesam paramatmavijñāptivikara iti vyakhyanam  
tesam vijñānamayo manomaya ityadau  
vijñānamayasabdasyanyarthadarsanadasrautarthatavasiyate /  
samdigdhasca padaratho 'nyatra niscitaprayogadarsanannirdharayitum  
sakyo vasyasesat / niscatanyayabaladva / sadhiriti cottaratra  
pathat / hradyantariti vacanadyuktam vijñānaprayatvameva /  
pranesviti vyatirekapradarsartha saptami yatha vrksesu  
pasana iti samipyalaksana / pranesu hi  
vyatirekavyatirekata samdihyata atmanah / pranesu pranebhyo  
vyatirikta ityarthah / yo hi yesu bhavati sa tadvyatirikto bhavatyeva /  
yatha pasanesu vrksah / hradi tatratatsyatpranesu  
pranajatiyaiva buddhih syadityata aha-hradyantariti / hrdacchabdena  
pundarikakaro mamsapundastatthyadbuddhirhrttasya hradi  
buddhau / antariti buddhivrttivyatirekapradarsanartham /  
jyotiravabhasatmakatvadatmocyate / tena hyavabhasakena'tmana  
jyotisa'ste palyayate karma kurute cenavaniva hyayam  
karyakaranapindo yatha'dityaprakasastho ghato yatha  
marakatadirmanih ksiradidravye praksiptah  
pariksanayatmacchayameva tatsiradirdvyam karoti  
tadrgedatmajyetipabuddherapi hrdayatsuksmatvaddhrdyantahsthamapi  
hrdayadikam karyakaranasamghatam

caikikrtya'tmajyotischayam karoti / parampariyena  
suksmasthilataratamyatsarvantaratamatva /  
buddhastavatsvacchatvadanantaryacca'tmacaitanyajyotih praticchaya  
bhavati / tena hi vivekinamapu tatra'tmabhimanabuddhah prathama / tato  
'pyanantaryanmanasi caitanyavabhasata buddhisamparkat / tata  
indriyesu / manah samyogat / tato 'nantaram sarire /  
indriyasamparkat /  
parampariyena krtsnam karyakaranasamghatamatma  
caitanyasvarupajyotisavabhasayati /  
tena hi sarvasya lokasya karyakaranasamghate tadvrttisu  
caniyata'tmabhimanabuddhiryathavivekam jayate /  
tatha ca bhagavatoktam gitasu-"yatha prakasayatyekah krtsnam  
lokamimam ravih /  
ksetram ksetri tatha krtsnam prakasayati bharti" //

"yadadityagam tejah"ityadi ca / "nityo 'nityanam  
cenascetanam"iti ca kathake"tameva bhantamanubhati sarvam tasya  
bhasa sarvamidam vibhati"iti ca / "yena suryastapati tejasoddhah"iti ca  
mantarvarnah / tenayam hrdayantarjyotih / purusa  
akasavatsarvagatvatpurna iti purusah niratisayam casya  
svayañjyotistvam sarvavabhasakatvatsvayamanyanavabhasyatvacca / sa  
esa purusah svayameva jyotihsvabhavo yam tvam prcchasi katama  
atmeti / bahyanam jyotisam sarvakarananugrahanam  
pratyastamaye 'ntahkaranadvarena hrdayantarjyotih purusa  
atmanugraha karananamityuktam / yadapi  
bahyakarananugrahanamadityadijyotisam  
bhavastadapyadityadijyotisam  
pararthatvatkaryakaranasamghatasycaitanye svarthanupapatteh  
svarthajyotisa atmano 'nugrahabhave 'yam karyakaranasamghato na  
vyavaharaya kalpate / atmajyotiranugrahenaiiva hi sarvada sarvah  
samvyavaharah / "yadetaddhrdayam  
manascaittasamjñanam"ityadisrutyantarat / sabhimano hi  
sarvapranisamvyavaharah / abhimanahetum ca  
marakatamanidrstantenavocama / yadyapyevametattathapi  
jagradvisaye sarvakaranagocaradvadatmajyotiso  
buddhyadibahyabhyantarakaryakaranavvahasannipatavyakulatvanna  
sakyate tajjyotiratmakhyam muñjesikavanniskrsya  
darsayitumityatah svapne didarsayisuh prakramate-sa samanah  
sannubhau lokavanusamcarati / yah purusah svayameva jyotiratma sa  
samanah sadrsah san / kena / prakrtatvatsannihitavacca hrdayena  
/ hrditi ca hrcchabdavacya buddhah prakrta sannihita ca /  
tasmattayaiva samanyam / kim punah samanyamasvamahisavadvivekato  
'nupalabdhah avabhasya buddhirabhasakam tadatmajyotiralokavat /  
avabhasyavabhasakayorvivekato 'nupalabdhah prasiddha /  
visuddhatvaddhyaloko 'vabhasyena sadrso bhavati / yatha  
raktamavabhasyanraktasadrso raktakaro bhavati / yatha haritam  
nilam lohitam cavabhasyanna4lokastatsamano bhavati / tatha

buddhimavabhasayanbuddhadvarena krtsamam  
 ksetramavabhasayatityuktam marakatamaninidarsanena / tena sarvena  
 samano buddhisamanyadvarena / sarvamaya iti cata eva vaksyati /  
 tenasau kutascitpravabhajya muñjesikavatsvena jyotirupena  
 darsayitum na sakyata iti sarvavyaparam tatradyaropya  
 namarupagatam jyotirdharmam ca namarupayornamarupe ca'tmajyotisi  
 sarvo loko momogyate 'yamatma nayamamtaivandharma naivadharmā  
 kartakarta suddho 'suddho baddho muktah sthito gata agato 'sti  
 nastityadivikalpāh / atah samanah manubhau lokau  
 pratipannapratipattavyavihalokaparalokavupattadehendriyadi-  
 sanghatatyaganyopadanastanaprabandhasatasannipatairanukramena  
 sañcarati / dhisadrsyamevobhaya lokasamcaranaheturna svata iti / tatra  
 namarupopadhisadrsyam bhrantinimittam yattadeva heturna svata  
 ityeta ducyate / yasmatsa samanah sannubhau lokavanukramena sañcarati  
 tadetatpratyaksamityetaddarsayati-yato dhyayativa dhyanavyaparam  
 karotiva cintayativa dhyanavyapavatim buddhim sa tatsthena  
 citsvabhavajyotarupenavabhasayamstatsadrsastatsamanah  
 sandhyativalokavadeva / ato bhavati cintayatiti bhrantirlokasya / na tu  
 paramarthato dhyayati / tatha lelayativatyartham calativa / tesveva  
 kamesu buddhyadisu vayusu ca calatsu  
 tadavabhasakatvattatsadrsam taditi lelayativa / na tu  
 paramarthatascalanadharmakam tadatmajyotih / katham  
 punaretadavagamyate  
 tatsamanatvabhrantirevobhaya lokasamcaranadirhetutvam svata  
 ityasyarthasya pradarsanaya hetarupadisyate- sa atma hi yasmatsvapno  
 bhutva / sa yaya dhiya samanah sa dhiryadyadbhavati tattadasavapu  
 bhavativa tasmadyadasau svapno bhavati svapavrttim pratipadyate  
 dhistada so 'pi svapnavrttim pratipadyate / da dhirjagarisati  
 tadasavapyata aha-svapno bhutva svapnavrttimavabhasayandhiyah  
 svapavrttyakaro bhutvema lokam jagaritavyavaharalaksanam  
 karyakaranasanghatatmakam  
 laukikasastriyavyavaharaspadamatikramatyatitya kramati viviktana  
 svena'tmajyotisa svapnatmika dhivrttamavabhayannavatisthate  
 yasmattasmatsvayañjyotahsvabhava evasau visuddhah sa  
 kartrkriyakarakaphalasunyah / paramarthato dhisadrsyameva  
 tubhaya lokasamcaradisamvyavaharabhrantihetuh / mrtyorupa ni  
 mrtyuh karmavidyadirna tasyanyadrupam svatah  
 karyakarananyevasya rupani / atastanu mrtyo rupanyatikramati  
 kriyaphalasrayani / nanu nastyeva dhiya samanamanyaddhiyo  
 'vabhasakamatmajyotih pratyaksena vanumanena palambhat / yathanya  
 tatkala eva dvitiya dhih / yattvavabhasyavabhasakayoranyatve 'pi  
 vivekanupalambhatsadrsyamiti (tih) ghatadyalokayoh / tatra  
 bhavatvanyatvena'lokasyopambhadghatadeh samslistayoh  
 sadrsyam bhinnayoreva na ca tatheha ghataderiva  
 dhiyosa'vabhasakam jyotirintaram pratyaksena vanumanena  
 vopalabhamahe / dhireva hi citsvarupavabhasakatvenasvakara  
 visayakara ca / tasmannanumanato napi pratyaksato dhiyo

'vabhasakam jyotih sakyate pratipadayitum vyatiriktam / yadapi  
drstantarupamabhihitamavabhasyavasasakayorbhinnayoreva  
ghatadyalokayoh samyuktayoh sadrsyamiti /  
tatrabhyupagamamatramasmabhiruktam na tatra  
ghatadyavabhasyavabhasakau bhinnau / paramarthastu  
ghatadirevavabhasatmakah salokah / anyo 'nyo hi ghatadirutpadyate  
/ vijñanamatrameva salokaghatadivisayakaramavabhasate / yadevam  
tada na bahyo drstanto 'sti vijñanalaksanamatravatsarvasya /  
em tasyava vijñanas grahyagrahakakaratalam pakarikalpya tasyaiva  
punarvisuddham parikalpayanti / tadgrahakavinirmuktam vijñanam  
svacchibhutam ksanikam vyavasthata iti kecit / tasyapu  
santim kecidicchanti / tadapi vijñanam samvrtam  
grahyagrahakamsavinirmuktam sunyameva  
ghatadibahyavastuvadityapare madhyamika acaksate / sarva etah  
kalpana buddhavijñanavabhasakasya vyatiriktasya'tmajyotiso  
'pahnavadasya sreymargasya pratipaksabhuta vaidikasya / tatra  
yesam bahyor'tho 'sti tanpratyucyate tavat / na  
svatmavabhasakatvam ghatadeh / tamasyavasthito ghatadistavanna  
kadacidapu svatmanavabhasyate / pradipadyalokasamyogena tu  
niyamenavabhasyamano drstah saloko ghata iti /  
samslistayorapu ghatalokayoranyatvameva punah punah samslese  
vislese ca visesadaranadrajjughatayoriva / anyatve ca  
vyatiriktavabhasakatvam na svatmanaiva svamatmanamavabhasayati / nanu  
pradipah svatmanamevavabhasayantadrsta iti / na hi  
ghatadivatpradipadarshanaya pkasantaramupadadate laukikah /  
tasmadpradipah svatmanam prakasayati / na / avabhasyatvavisesat  
/ yadyapi pradipo 'nyasyavabhasakah svayamavabhasatkatvattathapu  
vyatiriktacaitanyavabhasyatvam na vyabhicarati ghatadivadeva / yada  
caivam tada vyatiriktavabhasyatvam tavadavasyambhavi / nanu yatha  
ghatascaitanyavabhasyatve 'pi sannatmanam ghatam cavabhasayati /  
na / svatah parato va visesabhavat / yatha caitanyavabhasyatvam  
ghatasya tatha pradipasyapi caitanyavabhasyatvamavisistam /  
yattucyate pradipa atmanam ghatam cavabhasayatiti tadasat /  
kasmad / yada'tmanam navabhasayati tada kidrsah syat / na hi  
tada pradipasya svato va parato va visesah kascidupalabhyate / sa  
hyavabhasyo bhavati yasyavabhasakasamnidhavasamnidhau ca visesa  
atmanam pradipah prakasayatiti mrsaivacyot /  
caitanyagrahyatvam tu ghatadibhiravisistam pradipasya /  
tasmadvijñanasya'tmagrahakatve na pradipo drstantah /  
caitanyagrahyatvam ca vijñanasya bahyavisayairavisistam /  
caitanyagrahyatve ca vijñanasya kim grahyavijñanagrahyataiva kimva  
grahakavijñanagrahyateti tatra sandhiyamane vastuni yo 'nyatra  
drsto nyayah sa kalpayitum yukto na tu drstaviparitah /  
tatha ca sati yatha vyatiriktanaiva grahakena bahyanam  
pradipanam grahyatvam drstam tatha vijñanasyapi  
caitanyagrahyatvatpkasakatve satyapi  
pradipavadvyatiriktacaitanyagrahyatvam yuktam kalpayitum na

tvananyagrahyatvam / yasvanyo vijñanasya grahita sa atma  
 jyotirantaram vijñanat / tadanavastheti cet / nah grahyatvamatra hi  
 tadgrahakasya vastvantaratve lingamuktam nyayatah / na tvekantato  
 grahakatve tadgrahakantarastitve va kadacidapi lingam sambhavati /  
 tasmanna tadanavasthaprasangah / vijñanasya vyaktiriktagrahyatve  
 karanantarapekṣayamanavastheti cet / na / niyamabhavat / na hi  
 sarvatrayam niyamo bhavati / yatra vastvantarena grhyate vastvantaram  
 tatragrahyagrahakavyatiriktam karanantaram syaditi naikantena  
 niyantum sakyate / vaicitryadarsanat / katham /  
 ghatastavatsvatmavyatiriktēna tmana grhyate tatpa pradipadiraloko  
 grahyagrahakavyatiriktam karanam / na hi pradipadyaloko  
 ghatamsascaksuramso va / ghatavaccaksuragrahyatve 'pi  
 pradipasya caksuh pradipavyatirekena na bahyamalokasthaniyam  
 kiñcitkaranantaramapeksate / tasmannaiva niyantum sakyate yatra yatra  
 vyatiriktagrahakagrahyatvam tatra tatra karanantaram syadeveti /  
 tasmadvijñanasya vyaktiriktagrahakagrahyatve na karanadvaranavastha  
 napi grahakatvadvara kadacidapyupapadayitum sakyate / tasmatsiddham  
 vijñanavyatiriktamatmajyotirantaramiti / nanu nastyeva bahyor'tho  
 ghatadih pradipo va vijñanavyatiriktah / yaddhi yadvyatirekena  
 nopalamyate tattavanmatram vastu drstam /  
 yathasvapnavijñanagrahyam ghatapatadivastu  
 svapnavijñanavyatirekenanupalambhatsvapnaghatapradipadeh  
 svapnavijñanamatratavagamyate, tatha jagarite 'pi  
 ghatapradipaderjagarite 'pi ghatapradipaderjagradvijñanamatrameva  
 tu sarvam / tatra yaduktam vijñanasya  
 vyatiriktavabhasyatvadvijñanavyatiriktamasti jyotirantaram  
 gataderiveti tanmithya / sarvasya vijñanamatratve  
 drstantabhavat / na / yavattavadabhyupagamat / na tu bahyor'tho  
 bhavataikantenaiva nabhyupagamyate / nanu maya nabhyupagamyata eva / na /  
 vijñanam ghatah pradipa iti ca  
 sabdarthaprthaktvadyavattavajadapi  
 bahyamarthantaramavasyamabhyupagantavyam / vijñanadarthantaram vastu  
 na cedabhyupagamyate vijñanam ghatah pata ityevamadinam  
 bhabdanamekarthatve paryayasabdatvam prapnoti / tatha sadhananam  
 phalasya caikatve sadhyasadhanabhedopadsasastranarthaprasangah /  
 tatkarturajñanaprasango va / kiñcanyat / vijñanavyatirekena  
 vadiprativadavadadosabhyupagamat / na hyatmavijñanamatrameva  
 vadiprativadivastaddoso vabhyugamyate  
 nirakartavyatvatprativadidyadinam / na hyatmiyam vijñana  
 nirakartavyamabhyupagamyate svayam va'tma kasyacit / tatha ca sati  
 sarvasamvyavaharalopaprasangah / na ca pravadyadayah svatmanaiva  
 grhyanta ityabhyupagamah / vyatiriktagrahya hi te 'bhyupagamyante /  
 tasmattadvatsarvameva vyatiriktagrahyam vastu  
 jagradvisayatvajjagradvastupratipadyadivaditi salabhau  
 drstantah / samtatyantaravadvijñanantaravacceti /  
 tasmadvijñanavadinapi na sakyam vijñanavyatiriktam jyotirantaram  
 nirakartum / svapne vijñanavyatirekabhavadayuktamiti cet / na /

abhavadapi bhavasya vastvantaratvopapatteh / bhavataiva visayo  
 ghatadiryadyabhavo yadi va bhavah syadubhayathapi  
 ghatadivijñanasya bhavabhutatvamabhyupagatameva / na tu  
 tannivartayitum sakyate tannivartakanyayabhavata / etena sarvasya  
 sunyatapratyukta / pratyagatmagrahyata ca'tmano 'hamiti  
 mimamsakapaksah pratyuktah / yattuktam saloko 'nyascanyasca  
 ghato jayata iti tadasat / ksanantare 'pi sa evayam ghata iti  
 pratyabhijñanat / sadrsyatpratyayabhijñanam  
 krttothitakesanakhadisveveti cet / na / tatrapī  
 ksanikatvasyasiddhatvat / jatyekatvacca / krttesu punarutthitesu  
 / ca ksanakhadisu ksanakhatvajatereksanakhatvapatyayastannimitto  
 'bhranta e / na hi drsyamanalunothitakesanakhadisu vyaktinimittah  
 sa eveti pratyayo bhavati / kasyacidirkhakalavyavahitadrstesu sa  
 eveti pratyayah / tasmanna samo drstantah / pratyaksena hi  
 pratyabhijñayamane vastuni tadeveti na canyatvamanumatum yuktam  
 pratyaksavirodhe lingasya'bhasatvopapatteh /  
 sadrsyapratyayanupapattesca / jñanasya ksanikatvat / ekasya hi  
 vastudarsino vastvantaradarsane sadrsyapratyayah syat / na tu  
 vastudarsyeko vastvantaradarsanaya ksanantaramavatisthate /  
 vijñanasya ksanikatvatsakrdvastudarsanenaiva ksayopapatteh /  
 tenedam sadrsamiti hi sadrsyapratyayo bhavati / teneti  
 drstasmaranam imiti vartamanapratyayah / teneti drstam  
 smrtva yavadidimiti vartamanaksanakalamavatistheta tatah  
 ksanikavadahanih / atha tenetyavopaksinah smartah pratyaya  
 idamiti canya eva vartamanikah pratyayah ksiyate tatah  
 sadrsyapratyatanupapattistenedam sadrsamiti / anekadarsina  
 ekasyabhavat / vyapadesanupapattisca  
 drastavyadarsanenaivopaksayadvijñanasyedam pasyamyado  
 'draksamiti vyapadesanupapaccardrstavato  
 vyapadesaksananavasthanat / athavatisteta ksanikavadahanih  
 / athadrstavato vyapadesah sadrsyapratyayasca tadanum  
 jatyandhasyeva rupavisesavyapadesastatsadrsyapratyayasca  
 sarvamandhaparampareti prasajyeta sarvajñasastrapranayanadi / na  
 caitadisyate / akrtabhyagamakrtavipranasadosau tu prasiddhatarau  
 ksanavade / drstavyapadesahetuh purvettarasahita eka eva hi  
 srngalavatpratyayo jayata iti cet / tenedam sadrsamiti ca / na /  
 varmanatitayorbhinnakalatvat / tatra vartamanapratyaya ekah  
 srngalavayavasthaniyo 'titascaparastau pratyayau bhinnakalau  
 tadubhayapratyayavisayasprkcecchrnkhalapratyayastatah  
 ksanadvayavyapitvadekasya vijñanasya punah ksanavadahanih /  
 mamatavatadivisesanupapattesca sarvasamvyavaharaloprasangah /  
 sarvasya ca svasamvedyavijñanamratratve vijñanasya ca  
 svacchavabodhabhasamatrasvabhavyabhyupagamattaddarsinascanyasyabha  
 ve 'nityaduhkha- sunyanatmatvadyanekakalpananupattih / na ca  
 dadimaderiva viruddhanekamsavatvam vijñanasya /  
 svacchavabhasasvabhavyaddvijñanasya / anityaduhkhadinam  
 vijñanamsatve ca

satyanubhiyamanatvadvyatiriktavisayatvapasangah /  
athanityaduhkhadyatmaikatvameva vijñanasya tada  
tadviyogadvisuddhikalpananupapattih / samyogimalavigaddhi  
visuddharbhavati / yatha'darsaprabhrtinam / na tusvabhavikena  
raktatvadinam dravyantarayogena viyojanam drsyate tatrap  
samyogapurvatvamanumiyate / bijabhavanaya puspaphaladinam  
gunantarotpattidarsanat / ato vijñanasya visuddhikalpananupapattih /  
ato vijñanasya visuddhikalnanupattih / visayavisayabhasatvam ca  
yanmalam parikalpyate vijñanasya tadapyanyasamsargabhavadanupapannam  
/ na hyavidyamanena vidyamanasya samsargah syat / asati  
canyasamsargeyo dharmo yasya drstah sa tatsvabhatvanna tena  
viyogamarhati / yathagnerausnyam saviturva prabha /  
tasmadanityasamsargena malinatvam tadvisuddhisca vijñanasyetiyam  
kalpanandhaparamparaiiva pramanasunyetyavagamyate / yadapi tasya  
vijñanasya nirvanam purusartham kalpayanti tatrap  
phalasaranupapattih / kankavidhhasya hi  
kankavedhajanitaduhkhanivrttih phalam na tu  
kankavidhhamarane tadduhkhanivrttaphalasya'sraya upapadyate /  
tadvatsarvanirvane 'sati ca phalasaraye purusarthakalpana vyarthaiva /  
yasya hi purusasabdavacyasya satvasyatmano vijñanasya carthah  
parikalpyate tasya punah purusasya nirvane kasyarthah purusartha  
iti syat /  
yasya punarastyanekarthadasim vijñanavyatirikta atma tasya  
drstasmaranadukhasamyogaviyogadi  
sarvamevopapannamanyasamyoganimitam kalusyam tadviyoganimita ca  
visuddhiriti /  
sunnyavadipaksastu sarvapramanavipratisiddha iti tannirakaranaya  
na'darah kriyate //4,3.7//

start brhup 4,3.8

sa va ayam puruso jayamanah sariram abhisampadyamanah  
pamabhiih samsrjyate | sa utkraman mriyamanah papmano vijahati  
|| brhup\_4,3.8 ||

brhupbh\_4,3.8 yathaiivehaikasmindehe svapno bhutva mrtyo rupani  
karyakarananyatikramya svapne sva atmajyetisyasta evam sa vai  
prakrtah puruso 'jayamanah / katham jayamana  
ityucyate-sariram dehendriyasamghatamabhisampadyamanah sarira  
atmabhavamapadyamana ityarthah / pamabhiih  
papasamavayibhirdharmadharmasrayaih karyakaranairityarthah,  
samsrjyate samyujyate /  
sa evotkramañcharitantaramurdhamva kramangacchanmriyamana ityetyasya  
vyakhyanamutkramanniti /  
taneva  
samslisyanpapmarupakaryakaranopadanaparityagabhyamanavaracam  
samcarati dhiya samanah san, tatha so 'yam purusa  
ubhavihalokaparokau janmamaranabhyam

karyakaranopadanaparityagavanavaratam pratipadyamana a  
samsaramoksatsamcarati /  
tasmatsiddhamasya'tmayajyotiso 'nyatvam karyakaranarupebhyah  
pamabhyah samyogaviyogabhyam /  
na hi taddharmatve sati taireva samyogo viyogo va yuktah //4,3.8//

start brhup 4,3.9

tasya va etasya purusasya dve eva sthane bhavatah | idam ca  
paralokasthanam ca | sandhyam trtiyam svapnasthanam | tasmindsandhye  
sthane tisthan ubhe sthane pasyatidam ca paralokasthanam ca | atha  
yathakramo 'yam paralokasthane bhavati | tam akramam akramyobhayan  
papmana anandams ca pasyati | sa yatra prasvapity asya lokasya  
sarvavato matram apadaya svayam vihatya svayam nirmaya svena bhasa  
svena jyotisa prasvapiti | atrayam purusah svayamjyotir bhavati ||  
brhup\_4,3.9 ||

brhupbh\_4,3.9 nanu na syo 'syobhau lokau yau janmamaranabhyamanukramena  
samcarati svapnajagarite iva / svapnajagarite tu pratyaksamavagamyete na  
tvihalokaparalokau kenacitpramanena / tasmadete eva svapnajagarite  
ihalokaparalokaviti / ucyate-tasyaitasya purusasya vai dve e sthane bhavato  
na trtacyam caturtham va / ke te / idam ca .tpratipannam  
vartamanam janma sarirenjadriyavisayavedanavisistam sthanam  
pratyaksato 'nubhuyamanam / paraloka eva sthanam paralokasthanam /  
tacca sariradiviviyogottarakalanubhavyam / nanu svapno 'pi paralokastha  
ca sati dve evetyavadharanamayuktam / na / katham tarhi / samdhyam tat  
/ ihalokaparalokayoryah samdhistasminbhavam samdhyam yattrtiyam  
tatsvapnasthanam / tena sthanadvitvadharanam / na hi gramayoh  
samdhastaveva gramavapeksya trtiyatvaparigananamarhati / katham  
punastasya paralokasthasyastitvamavagamyate yadapeksya svapnasthanam  
samdhyam bhavet / yatastasminsamdhye svapnasthane  
tistanbhavanvartamana ete ubhe sthane pasyati / ke te ubhe / idañca  
paralokasthanam ca / tasmattstah svapnajagaritavyatirekenobhau lokau yo  
dhiya samanah sannanusamcarati janmamaranasamtanaprabandhena /  
katham punah svapne sthitah lokau pasyati / kimasrayah kena  
vidhineti / ucyete-atha katham pasyatiti srnu / yathakrama  
akramatyanenetyakrama asrayo 'vastambha ityarthah / yadrsa  
akmayo 'sya so 'yam yathakramah / ayam purusah paralokasthane  
pratipattavye nimitte yathakramo bhavati  
yadrsenaparalokapratipattisadhanena  
vidyakarmapurvaprajñanalaksanena yukto bhavativityarthah /  
tamakramam paralokasthanayonmukhibhutam praptankuribhavamiva  
bijam tamakramyavastabhya'srityobhayanpasyati bahuvacanam  
dharmadharmaphalonekatvadubhayaprakaranityarthah / kamstanpapmanah  
papaphalani / na tu punah saksadeva papmanam darsanam  
sambhavati tasmattpapaphalani dukkhanityarthah / anandamsca  
dharmaphalani sukhanityetat / tanubhayanpapmana anandamsca pasyati  
janmantaradrstavasnamayat / yani ca pratipattavyajanmavisayani

ksudradharmadharmaphalani dharmadharmaprayukto devatanugrahadvapasyati  
 / tatkathamavagamyate paralokasthanasambandhipapmanandadarsanam svapna  
 iti / ucyate-yasmadiha janmanyananubhavyamapi pasyati bahu / na ca svapno  
 namapurvam darsanam / purvadrstasmrtirhi svapnah prayena /  
 tena svapnjagaritasthanavyatirekena sta ubhau lokau /  
 yadadityadibahyajyotisamabhava 'yam karyakaranasamgatah  
 puruso yena vyatiriktena'tmana jyotisa vyavaharativityuktam tadeva nasti  
 / yada'dityadijyotisamabhavagamanam yatredam viviktam  
 svayañjyotirupalabhyeta / yena sarvadaivayankaryakaranasamghatah  
 samsrsta evopalabhyeta / tasmadasatsamo 'sanneva va svena  
 viviktasvabhavena jyotirupena'tmeti / atha kvacidviviktah svena  
 jyotirupenopalabhyeta bahyadhyatmikabhutabhautikasamsargasunyastato  
 yathoktam sarvam bhavisyatityedarthamaha-sa yah prakrta atma  
 yatra yasminkale prasvapiti prakarsena svapamanubhavati tada  
 kimupadanah kena vidhina svapiti samdhyam sthanam pratipadyata  
 ityacyate / asya drstasya lokasyajagaritalaksanasya sarvavatah  
 sarvamavatiti sarvavanayam lokah karyakaranasamghato  
 visayavedanasamyuktah / sarvavatvamasya  
 vyakhyatamannatrayaprakarane 'tho ayam va atmetyadina / sarva va  
 bhutabhautikamatra asya samsargakanabhuta vidyanta iti  
 sarvavansarvaneva sarvavamstasya sarvavato  
 matramekadesamavayavamapadayapacchidya'daya grhitva  
 drstajanmavasanavasitah sannityarthah / svayamatmanaiva vihatya  
 deham patayitva nihsambodhamapadya / jagarite hyodityadinam  
 caksuradisvanugraho dehavyavavaharthah / dehavyavaharasca'tmano  
 dharmadharmaphalopabhogaprayuktastaddharmadharmaphalopabhogoparamanamasmind  
 eha atmakarmoparamakrtamityatmasya vihantetyucyate / svayam nirmaya  
 nirmanam krtva vasanamayam svapnadeham mayamayamiva /  
 nirmanamapi tatkarmapeksatvatsvayankartrkamucyate / svena'tmiyena  
 bhasa matropadanalaksanena bhasa diptya prakasena  
 sarvavasanaatmakenantahkaranavrkkiprakasenetyarthah / sa hi tatra  
 visayabhuta sarvavasana mayi prakasate / sa tatra svayam bha ucyate  
 / tena svena bhasa visayabhutena svena ca jyotisa tadvisayina  
 viviktarupenaluptadrksvabhavena tadbhavarupam vasanaatmakam  
 visayikurvanprasvapiti / yadevam vartanam tatprasvapitityucyate /  
 atraitasyamavasthayametasminkale 'yam purusa atma svayameva  
 vivaktajyotirbhavati / bahyadhyatmikabhutabhautikasamsargarahitam  
 jyotirbhavati / nanvasya lokasyamatropadanam krtam katham  
 tasminsatyatrayam purusah svayañjyotirbhavatityucyate / naisa  
 dosah / visayabhutameva hi tat /  
 tenaiva catrayam purusah svayam jyotirdarsayitum sakyah /  
 na tvanyathasati visaye kasmimscitsusuptakala iva /  
 yada punah sa bha vasanaatmika visayabhutopalabhyamana bhavati  
 tadasih kosadiva niskrstah sarvasamsargarahitam  
 caksuradikaryakaranavyavrttasvarupamaluptadrgatmajyotih svena  
 rupenavabhasayadgrhyate /  
 tenatrayam purusah svayañjyotirbhavatiti siddham //4,3.9//

start brhup 4,3.10

na tatra ratha na rathayoga na panthano bhavanti | atha rathan rathayogan  
pathah srjate | na tatrananda mudah pramudo bhavanti | athanandan  
mudah pramudah srjate | na tatra vesantah puskarinyah  
sravantyo bhavanti | atha vesantan puskarinih sravantih srjate |  
sa hi karta || brhup\_4,3.10 ||

brhupbh\_4,3.10 nanvatra katham purusah svayañjyotiryena jagarata iva  
grahyagrahakadilaksanah sarve vyavaharo drsyate /  
caksuradyanugrahakasca'dityadya lokastathaiva drsyante yatha  
jagarite / tatra katham visesavadharanam kriyate 'trayam  
purusah svayam jyotirbhavatiti /  
ucyate-vailaksanyatsvapnadarsanasya / jagaritam hindriyabuddhamana  
alokadivaparasmkirnamatmajyotih / iha tu svapn  
indriyabhavattadanugrahakadityadyalokabhavacca viviktam kevalam  
bhavati / tasmadvilaksanam / nanu tathaiva visaya upalabhyante svapne  
'pi yatha jagarite tatra kathamindrayabhavadvailaksamyamucyate iti /  
srnu- na tatra lisayah svapne rathadilaksanah / tatha na  
rathayoga rathesu yujyanta iti rathayoga asvadayastatra na vidyante / na  
ca panthano rathamarga bhavanti / atha rathanrathayoganpathasca srjate  
svayam / katham punah srjate rathadisadhananam  
vrksadinammabhava / ucyete-nanuktamasya lokasya sarvavato  
matramapadaya svayam vihatya svayam  
nirmayetyantahkaranavrttirasya lokasya vyavatisthate taducyate  
svayam nirmayeti / tadeva'ha-rathadinsrjata iti / natu tatra  
karanam va karananugragakaniva'dityadijyotimsi  
tadavabhasya va rathadayo visaya vidyante / tadvasanamatram tu  
kevalam tadupalabdhikarmanimittacoditodbhutantahkaranavrttyasrayam  
drsyate / tadyasya jyotiso drsyate 'luptadrsastadatmajyotiratra  
kevalamasiriva kosadvivivaktam / tatha na tatra'nandah sukhavisesa  
mudo harsa putradilabhanimittah pramudasta eva prakorsopetah /  
atha ca'nandadinsrjate / tatha na tatra vesantah  
palvalahpuskarinyastadagah sravantyo nadyo bhavanti / atha  
vesantadinsrjate vasanamatrarupan / yasmatsa hi karta /  
tdavasanasracittavrttyudbhavanimittakarmahetutvenetyavocama / tasya  
kartrtvam na tu saksadeva tatra kriya sambhavati sadhanabhavat /  
na hi karakamantarena kriya sambhavati / na ca tatra hastapadadani  
kriyakarakani sambhavanti / yatka tu tani vidyante jagarite  
tatra'tmajyotiravabhasitaihkaryakaranai  
rathadivasanasrayantahkaranavrttyudbhavanimittam karma nivartyate  
tenocyate sa hi karteti / taduktamatmanaivayam jyotisa'ste palyayate  
karma kuruta iti /  
tatrapi na paramarthatah svatah kartrtvam caitanyajyotiso  
'vabhasakatvavyatirekena /  
yaccaitanyatmajyotisantahkaranadvarenavabhasayati  
karyakaranani sadavabhasitani karmasu vyapriyante karyaakaranani  
tatra kartrtvamupacaryata atmanah /

yaduktam dhyayativa lelayativeti tadevanudyate /  
sa hi kartetiha hetvartham //4,3.10//

start brhup 4,3.11

tad ete sloka bhavanti -- svapnena sariram abhiprahatyasuptah suptan  
abhicakasiti | sukram adaya punar aiti sthanam hiranmayahpurusa  
ekahamsah || brhup\_4,3.11 ||

brhupbh\_4,3.11 tadeva etasminnukter'tha ete sloka mantra bhavanti /  
svapnena svapnabhavena sariram sariramabhihatya  
niscestamapadyasuptah  
svayamaluptadrgadisaktisvabhavyatsuptanvasanakarodbhutanantahkara  
navrtyasraya- nbahyadhyatmikansarvanela bhavansvena rupena  
pratyastamitansuptanabhicakasityalupya'tmadrstya  
pasyatyavabhasatityarthah /  
sukram suddham jyotismadindriyamatra rupamadaya grhitva punoh  
karmane jagaritasthanamaiti agacchati hiranmayo hiranmaya iva  
caitanyajyotihsvabhavah purusa ekahamsa eka iva hantityekahamsah  
/  
eko jagratsvapnehalokaparalokadin gacchatityekahamsah //4,3.11//

start brhup 4,3.12

pranena raksann avaram kulayam bahiskulayad amrtas caritva |  
sa iyate 'mrto yatrakamam hiranmayah purusa ekahamsah ||  
brhup\_4,3.12 ||

brhupbh\_4,3.12 tatha pranena pañcavrttina raksanparipalayannanyatha  
mrta bhrantih syadavaram  
nikrstamanekasucisamghatatvadatyantabibhatsam kulayam  
nidam sariram svayam tu bahistasmatkulayaccaritva /  
yadyapi sarirastha eva svapnam pasyati tathapi  
tatsambandhabhavattatstha ivakaso bahiscaritvetyucya /  
amrtah svayamamaranadharmeyate gacchati yatra kamam yatra yatra kami  
visayesudbhutavrttirbhavati tam tam kamam  
vasanarupenodbhute gacchati //4,3.12//

start brhup 4,3.13

svapnanta uccavacam iyamano rupani devah kurute bahuni | uteva  
stribhiih saha modamano jaksad utevapi bhayani pasyan || brhup\_4,3.13  
||

brhupbh\_4,3.13 kiñca svapnante svapnasthana uccavacamuccam  
devadibhavamavacam tiryagadibhavam nikrstam  
taduccavacamiyamano gamyamanah prapnuvanrupani devo  
dyotanavankurute nirvartayati vasanarupani bahunyasamkhyeyani  
utapi stribhiih saha modamana iva jaksadiva hasanniva vayasyaih /  
utevapi bhayani bibhetyebhya iti bhayani samhavyghradini pasyanniva  
//4,3.13//

start brhup 4,3.14

aramam asya pasyanti na tam pasyati kas caneti | tam nayatam  
bodhayed ity ahuh | durbhisajyam hasmai bhavati yam esa na  
pratipadyate | atho khalv ahur jagaritadesa evasyaisa iti | yani hy eva  
jagrat pasyati tani supta iti | atrayam purusah svayamjyotir  
bhavati | so 'ham bhagavate sahasram dadami | ata urdhvam vimoksaya  
bruhi || brhup\_4,3.14 ||

brhupbh\_4,3.14 aramamaramanamakridamanena nirmitam  
vasanarupamasya'tmanah pasyanti sarve janah / gramam nagaram  
striyamannadyamityadivasananirmitamakridanarupam / na te pasyati  
tam na pasyati kascana / kastam bho vartate 'tyantaviviktam  
drstigocarapannamapyaho bhagyahinata lokasya  
yacchakyadarsanamapyatmanam na pasyatiti lokam pratyankrosam  
darsayati srutih / atyantaviviktah svayañjyotiratma svapne  
bhavatyabhiprayah / tam na'yatam bodhayedityahuh / prasiddhirapi  
loke vidyate svapna atmajyotiso vyatiriktatve / kasau / tamatmanam  
suptamayatam sahasa bhramam na bodhayedityahurevam kathayanti  
cikatsakadayo jana loke / nunam te pasyanti jagraddehadindriyadvarato  
'pasrtya kevalo bahirvartata iti yata ahustam na'yatam bodhayediti /  
tatra ca dosam pasyantibhramam hyasau  
bodhyamanastanindriyadvarani sahasa pratibodhyamano na pratipadyata  
iti / tadetadaha-durbhisajyam hasmai bhavati yamesa na pratipadyate  
yamindriyadvaradesam  
yasmaddesacchukramadayapasrtastamindriyadesamesa atma punarna  
pratipadyate / kadacidvyatyasenendriyamatrah pravesayati / tata  
andhyabadhiryadidosapraptau durbhasajyo dukkhabhisakvarmata  
hasmai dehaya bhata dukkhena cikitsaniyo 'sau deho bhavatyarthah /  
tasmatprasiddhdhyapi svapne svayam jyotistvamasya gamyate / svapno  
bhutvatikranto mrtyo rupaniti tasmatsvapne svayojyotiratma / atho  
api khalvanya ahurjagaritadesa evasyaisa yah svarah / na samdhyam  
sthanantaramihalokaparalokabhyam vyatiriktam kim tarhihaloka eva  
jagaritadesah / yadyevam, kiñcatah / srnvato yadbhavati, yada  
jagaritadesa evayam svapnastadayamatma karyakaranebhyo na  
vyavrttastairmisribhutih / ato na svayañjyotiratmetyatah  
svayañjyotistvabadhanayanya ahurjagaritadesa evasyaisa iti /  
tatra ca hetumacaksate jagaritadesatve yani hi yasmaddhastyadini  
padarthajatani jagrajjagaritadesa pasyati laukikastanyeva supto 'pi  
pasyatiti / tadasat / indriyoparamat / uparatesu hindriyesu  
svapnanpasyati / tasmannanyasya jyotistvatra sambhavo 'sti /  
taduktam na tatra ratha na rathayoga ityadi / tasmadatrayam  
purusah svayañjyotirbhavatyeva / svayañjyotiratmastiti  
svapnanidarsenapradarsitam / atikramati mrtyo rupaniti ca /  
kramenasamcarannigalokaparalokadinihalokaparalokadivyatiriktah /  
tatha jagratsvapnakulayabhyam vyatiriktah / tatra ca  
kamasamcarannityascetyetatpratipadaditam yajñavalkyena / ato  
vidyaniskriyartham sahasram dadamityaha janakah so 'hamevam

bodhitastvayabhogavate tubhyam sahasram dadami / vimoksasca  
kamaprasno mayabhipretah /  
tadupayogyayam tadarthyattadekadesa eva /  
itastvam niyoksyami samastakamaprasnanirnayasravanena  
vimoksayata urdhvam bruhiti /  
yena samsaradvipramucyeyam, tvatprasadat /  
vimoksapadarthaikadesanirnayahetoh sahasradanam //4,3.14//

start brhup 4,3.15

sa va esa etasmin samprasade ratva caritva drstvaiva punyam  
ca papam ca punah pratinyayam pratiyony adravati svapnayaiva | sa yat  
tatra kiñcit pasyaty ananvagatas tena bhavati | asango hy ayam purusa  
iti | evam evaitat yajñavalkya | so 'ham bhagavate sahasram dadami | ata  
urdhvam vimoksayai va bruhiti || brhup\_4,3.15 ||

brhupbh\_4,3.15 yatprastutamatmanaivayam jyotisa'sta iti /  
tatpratyaksatah pratipaditamatrāyam purusah svayañjyotirbhavati  
svapne / yattuktam svapano bhutvemam lokamatikramati mrtyo  
rupaniti / tatra itadasankayate mrtyo rupanyevatikramati na  
mrtyum / pratyaksam hyetatsvapne karyarakaranavyavrttasyapu  
modatrasadidarsanam / tasmannunam naivayam mrtyumatikramati /  
karmano hi mrtyoh karyam modatrasadi drsyate / yadi ca mrtyuna  
baddha evayam svabhavatastato vimokso nopapadyate / na hi svabhavastato  
vimokso nopapadyate / na hi svabhavatkascidvimucyate / atha svabhavo na  
bhavati mrtyustatastasmanmoksa upapatsyate / yathasau mrtyuratmayo  
dharmo na bhavati tatha pradarsanayata urdhvam vimoksayai  
bruhityevam janakena paryanuyukto yajñavalkyastaddidarsaisyaya  
pravavrte - sa vai prakrtah svayañjyotih purusah / esa yah  
svapne pradarsita etasminsamprasade samyakprasidatyasminniti  
samprasadah / jagarite dehendriyavyaparatasamnipatajam hitva  
kalusyām tebhya vipramukta isatprasidati svapne / iha tu susupte  
samyakprasidatityatah susuptam samprasada ucyate / "tirno hi  
tada sarvan soka" "salila eko draste" ti vaksyati  
susuptasthamatmanam / sa va esa etasminsamprasade kramena  
samprannah sansusupte sthitva / katham samprasannah /  
svapnatsusuptam praviviksuh svapnavastha eva ratva ratimanubhuya  
mitrabandhujanadarsanadita taritva vihrtyanekadha caranaphalam  
sramamupalabhyetyarthah / drstvaiva na krtvetyarthah punyam ca  
punyaphalam papam ca papaphalam / na tu punyapapayoh  
saksaddarsanamastityavocama / tasmanna punyapapabhyamanu  
baddhah / yo hi karoti punyapape sa tabhyamanubadhyate / na hi  
darsanamatre na tadanubaddhah syat / tasmatsvapno bhutva  
mrtyumatikramatyeva na mrtyumatikramatyeva na mrtyurupanyeva  
kevalam / ato na mrtyoratmasvabhavatvasanka / mrtyuscetsvabhavo  
'stha svapne 'pi kuryat / na tu karoti / svabhavascetkriya  
syadanirmoksataiva syava / na tu svabhavah svapne 'bhavat / ato  
vimokso 'syopapadyate mrtyoh punyapapabhyam / nanu jagarite 'sya

svabhava eva / na / buddhyadyupadhikrtam hi tat / tacca pratipaditam  
sadrasyaddhyayativa lelayativeti / tasmadekantenaiva svapne  
mrtyurupatikramananna svabhavikatvasankanirmoksata va / tatra  
caritveti caranaphalam sramamupalabhyetyarthah / tatah  
samprasadanuvabhottarakalam punah pratinyayam yathanyayam  
yathagatam niscita ayo nyayah / ayanamayo nirgamanam punah  
purgaganaparityena yadagamanam sa pratinyayah / yathagatam  
punaragacchatityarthah / pratiyoni yathasthanam / svapnasthanaddhi  
susuptam pratipannah sanyathasthanameva punaragacchati /  
pratiyonyadravati svapnayaiva svapnasthanayaiva / nanu svapne na karoti  
punyapape tayoh phalameva kathamavagamyate tatha jagarite yatha  
karotyeva svapne 'pi tulyatvaddarsanasyeti, ata aha sa atma  
yatkiñcittatra svapne pasyati punyapapaphalamanvagato 'nanubaddhastena  
istena bhavati naivanubaddho bhavati / yadi hi svapne krtameva tena  
syattenanubadhyeta / svapnadutthito 'pi samanvagatah syat / na ca  
talloke svapnakrtakarmananvagataprasiddhih / na hi  
svapnakrtena'gasa'gaskarinamatmanam manyate kascit / na ca  
svapnadrshah agah srutva lokastam garhati pariharati va / ato  
'navagata eva tena bhavati / akhyatarascasvapnal  
sahevasabdena'caksate hastino 'dya ghatikrta dhavantiva maya  
drsta iti / ato na tasya kartrtvamiti / katham  
punarasyartrtvamiti / karyakaranairmurtaih samsleso murtasya sa  
tu kriyaheturdrstah / nahyamurtah kascitkriyavandrsyate  
'murtasca'tmato 'sangah / yasmaccasango 'yam  
purusastasmadanavagatastena svapnadrstena / ata eva na  
kriyakartrtvamasya kathañcidupapadyate / karyakaranasamslesena hi  
kartrtvam syatsa ca saslesah sango 'sya nasti yato 'sango  
hyayam purusah / tasmadamrtah /  
evamevaitadyajñavalkya /  
so 'ham bhagavate sahasram dadamyata urdhvam vimoksayaiva bruhi /  
moksapadarthakadesasya karmapravivekasya samyagdarsutatvat /  
ata urdhvamvimoksayaiva bruhiti //4,3.15//

start brhup 4,3.16

sa va esa etasmin svapne ratva caritva drstvaiva punyam ca  
papam ca punah pratinyayam pratiyony adravati buddhantayaiva | sa  
yat tatra kiñcit pasyaty anavagatas tena bhavati | asango hy ayam  
purusa iti | evam evaitat yajñavalkya | so 'ham bhagavate sahasram  
dadami | ata urdhvam vimoksayaiva bruhiti || brhup\_4,3.16 ||

brhupbh\_4,3.16 tatra sango hyayam purusa ityasangatakartrtve  
heturuktah / uktam ca purvam karmavasatsa iyate yatra kamamiti /  
kamasca sanga'to 'siddho heturukto 'sango hyayam purusa iti / na  
tvetadasti / katham tarhi / asanga evetyetaducyate- sa va esa  
etasminsvapne va va esa purusah /  
sampradatpratyagatah svapne ratva caritva yathakamam drstaiva  
punyam ca papam ceti sarvam purvavat /

buddhantayaiva jagaritasthanaya /  
tasmadasanga evayam purusah /  
yadi svapne sangavansyatkami tatastatsangajairdesairbuddhantaya  
pratyagato lipyeta //4,3.16//

start brhup 4,3.17

sa va esa etasmin buddhante ratva caritva drstvaiva punyam ca  
papam ca punah pratinyayam pratiyony adravati svapnantayaiva ||  
brhup\_4,3.17 ||

brhupbh\_4,3.17 yathasau svapne 'sangatvatsvapnasangajairdesairjagarite  
pratyagato na lipyata evam jagaritasangajairapu dosanra lipyata eva  
buddhantena tadetaducyate- sa va esa etasminbuddhante jagarite ratva  
caritvetyadi purvavat / sa yattatra buddhante  
kiñcitpasyatyanatvagatastena bhavatyasango hyayam purusa iti / nanu  
drstvaiveti kathamavadharyate karoti ca tatra punyapape tatphalam  
ca pasyati / karakavabhasakatve kartrtvopapatteh / atmanavayam  
jyotisa'sta ityadina'tmajyotisavabhasitah karyakaranasanghato  
vyavaharati tenasya kartrtvamupacaryate na svatahkartrtvam / tatha  
coktam dhyayatava lelayativeti / buddhyadyupadhikrtameva na svatah  
/

iha tu paramarthapeksayopadhinirapeksa ucyate drstvaiva punyam  
ca papañca na krtveti tena na purvaparavyaghatasanka /  
yasmannirupadhikah paramarthato na karoti na lipyate kriyaphalena /  
tatha ca bhagavatoktam-"anaditvannirgunatvatparamatmayamavyayah /  
sarirastho 'pi kaunteya na karoti na lipyate" //

iti //

tatha sahasradanam tu kamapravivekasya darsitatvat / tatha sa va esa  
etasminsvapne sa va esa etasminbuddhanta ityetaabhyam  
kandikabhyamasangataiva pratipadita / yasmadbuddhante krtena  
svapnante gatah samprasanno 'sambaddho bhavati  
stainyadikaryadarsanattasmattrisvapi sthanesu svato 'sanga evayam  
/ ato 'mrtah / sthanatrayadharmavilaksanah pratiyonyadravati  
svapnantayaiva samprasadayetyarthah /  
darsanavrtteh svapnasyasvapnasabdenabhidhanadarsanadantasabdena ca  
visesanopapatteh /  
etasma antaya dhavatiti ca susuptam darsayisyati /  
yadi punarevamucyate"svapnante ratva caritvaitavubhavantavanusamcarati  
svapnantam ca buddhantam ce"ti darsanatsvapnantayaivetyatrapu  
darsavrttireva svapna ucyata iti tathapi na kiñciddusyatyasangata hi  
sisadhayisita sidhyatyeva /  
yasmajjagarite drstvaiva punyam ca papam ca ratva caritva ca  
svapnantamagato na jagaritadosananugato bhavati //4,3.17//

start brhup 4,3.18

tad yatha mahamatsya ubhe kule anusamcarati purvam caparam ca | evam  
evayam purusa etav ubhav antav anusamcarati svapnantam ca

buddhantam ca || brhup\_4,3.18 ||

brhupbh\_4,3.18 evamayam purusa atma svayañjyotih  
karyakaranavilaksanastatprayojakabhya kamakarmabhyam vilaksa  
no yasmadasango hyayam puruso 'santvadityayamarthah"sa va esa  
etasminsamprasada"ityadyabhistasrbhiah kandakabhiah  
pratipaditah / tatra sangataiva'tmanah kuto yasmajjagaritatsvapnam  
svapnacca samprasadam samprasadacca punah svapn kramena  
buddhantam jagaritam buddhantacca punah  
svapnantamityevamanukmasamcarena sthatrayasya vyatirekah sadhitah /  
purvamapyupanyasto 'yamarthah svapne bhutvemam lokamatikramati mrtyo  
rupaniti tam vistarena pratipadya kevalam  
drstantamatramavasistam tadvaksyamityarabhyate-  
tattatraitasminyathapradarsiter'the drstante 'mupadiyate-yatha loke  
mahamatsyo mahamscasau matsyasca nadeyena srotasaharya ityarthah /  
srotasca vistambhayati svacchandacaryubhe kule nadyah purvam  
caparam canukramena samcarati / samcarannapikuladvayam  
tanmadhyavartnadakasrotovegena na paravasi kriyate /  
evamevayam purusa atavubha anta anusamcarati /  
kau tau /  
svapnantam ca buddhantam ca /  
drstantapradarsanaphalam tu mrtyurupah  
karyakaranasamghatah saha tatprayojakabhyam  
kamakarmabhyamanatmadharmoyam ca'tmaitasmadvilaksana iti vistarato  
vyakhyatam //4,3.18 //

start brhup 4,3.19

tad yathasminn akase syeno va suparno va viparipatyā srantah  
samhatya paksau samlayayaiva dhriyate | evam evayam purusa etasma  
antaya dhavati | yatra supto na kam cana kamam kamayate na kam cana  
svapnam pasyati || brhup\_4,3.19 ||

brhupbh\_4,3.19 atra ca sthanatrayanusamtarena svayañjyotisa  
atmanah karyakaranasamghatavyatiriktasya kamakarmabhyam  
vivaktatokta svato nayam samsaradharmavanupadhinimittameva tvasya  
samsaritamavidyadhyaropitamityesa samudayārtha uktah / tatra ca  
jagratsvapnasusuptasthananam trayanam viprakirnarupa ukto na  
puñjikrtyaikatra darsitah / yasmajjagarite sasangah samrtyuh  
sakaryakaranasamghata upalaksyate 'vidyaya / svapne tu kamasamyukto  
mrtyurupavinirmukta upalabhyate / susupte punarbuddhantamagato  
buddhantacca susupte samprasanno 'sango bhavatityasamgatapi  
drsyate / ekavakyataya tupasamhrayamanam phalam  
nityamuktabuddhasuddhasvabhavatasya naikatra puñjikrtya pradarsiteti  
tatpradarsanaya kandika'rabhyate / susupte hyevamrupatasya  
vaksyamana"tadva asyaitadicchanda apahatapapmabhayam rupami"ti  
/ yasmadevamrupam vilaksanam susuptam praviviksati /  
tatkathamityaha-drstantenasyarthasya prakatibhavo bhavatiti  
tatra drstanta upadiyate / tadyathasminnakase bhautike syeno va

suparno va / supranasabdēna ksiprah syēna ucyate / yathā'kase  
'sminvihrtya viparipatyā sraṅto nanaparipatanalaksanēna karmanā  
parikhinnah samhrtyā paksau saṅgamayyā paksau samyaglyate  
'sminniti samlayo nido nidayaiva dhriyate svatmanaiva dhrayate  
svayameva / yathayam drstanta evamevayam purusa etasya etasmai  
antayā dhavati / antasabdavacyasyā viśesanam yatra yasminnante supto  
na kañcana na kañcidapi kamam kamayate / tathā ca na kañcana svapnam  
pasyati / na kañcana kamiti svapnbuddhantayoravisesēna sarvah  
kamah pratisidhyate / kañcanetyavasesitabhidhanat /  
tathā na kañcana svapnamiti /  
jagarite 'pi yaddarsanam tadapi svapnam manyate srutirata aha-na  
kañcana svapnam pasyatiti /  
tathā ca srutyantaram"tasyā traya avasathastrayah svapnah"iti /  
yathā drstante paksinah paripatanajasramapanupattaye  
svanidaupasarpanamevam jagratsvapnayoh  
karyakaranasamyogajakriyaphalaih samyuḥjyamanasyā paksinah  
paripatanajā iva sraṅmo bhavaci tacchmapanuttaye svatmano  
nidamayatanam sarvasamsaradharmavilaksanam  
sarvakriyakarakaphalayasunyam svamatmanam pravīsati //4,3.19//

start brhup 4,3.20

ta va asyāita hita nama nadyo yathā kesah sahasradhā bhinnas  
tavatanimna tisthanti | suklasāya nilasāya pingalāsāya haritasāya  
lohitāsāya purnah | atha yatraīnam ghnantiva jinantiva hastiva  
vicchayayati gartam iva patati | yad eva jagrad bhayam pasyati tad  
atravidyāya manyate | atha yatra deva iva rajevaham evedam sarvo 'smiti  
manyate | so 'sya paramo lokah || brhup\_4,3.20 ||

brhupbh\_4,3.20 yadyasyāyam svabhavah sarvasamsaradharṁasunyata  
paropadhiniṁmittam casyā saṁsaradharmītvam / yānimittam casyā  
paropadhikṛtam saṁsaradharmītvam sa cavidyā / tasyā avidyāya  
kim svabhavīkatvamahosvitkamakarmadivadagantukatvam / yadi  
ca'gantukatvam tato vimoksa upapadyate / tasyasca'gantukatve  
kopapattih katham va na'tmadharmo 'vidyēti, sarvanarthabijabhutayā  
avidyāyah satatvavadharanartham para kandikā'rabhyate- ta va  
asyā sirahpanyadilaksanāsāya purusasyāita hita nama nadyo  
yathā kesah sahasradhā bhinnastavata  
tavatparimanenanīmnānutvena tisthanti / tasta suklasāya  
rasāya nilasāya pingalāsāya haritasāya lohitāsāya purna etaih  
suklatvadibhi rasavīsēsaih purna ityarthah / ethe ca rasanam  
varnavīsēsa  
vatapittaslesmanamītaretasamyogavāisamyavīsēsadvicitra  
bahavasca bhavanti / tasvevavidhasu nadisu sukmasu  
balagrasahasrabhedaparīmanasu sukladirasapurnasu  
saraladehavyapīnisu saptadasakam lingam vartate / tadasritah  
sarva vasana uccavacasamsaradharmanubhavajānitah / tallingam  
vasanasrayam sukmatvatsvaccham sphatikamanīkalpam

nÄ•á, •Ä«gatarasopÄ•dhisaá¹fsargavaÄ»Ä•ddharmÄ•dharmapreritodbhÄ«tavá¹»ttiviÄ»eá  
am strirathahastyadyakaravisesairvasanabhih pratyavabhasate /  
athaivam sati yatra yasminkale kecana satravo 'nye va taskara mamagatya  
ghnantiti mrsaiva vasananimittah pratyayo 'vidyakhyo jayate  
tadetaducyata enam svapnadsanghnantiveti / tatha hastivainam  
vicchayayati vicchadayati vidravayati dhavayativetyarthah / gartamiva  
patati gartam jirnakupadikamiva patantamatmanamupalaksayati /  
tadrsi hyasya mrsa  
vasanodbhavatyatyantanikrstadharmodbhasitantahkaranavrtyasray  
a dukkhasvarupavrtyasraya dukkhasvarupatvat / kimbahuna yadeva  
jagradbhayam hastyadilaksanam tadeva bhayarupamatrasminsvapne  
vinaiva hastyadirupam bhayamavidyavasana mrsaivodbhutaya manyate  
/ atha punaryatravidyapakrsyamana vidya cotkrsyamana  
kimvisaya kimlaksana cetyucyate-atha punaryatra yasminkale deva  
iva svayam bhavati / devatavisaya vidya yadodbhuta jagaritakale  
tadodbhutaya vasanaya devamiva'tmanam manyate / svapne 'pi taducyate  
deva iva rajeva rajyastho 'bhisiktah svapne 'pi rajahamiti manyate  
rajavasanasatitah / evamatyantapraksiyamanavidyodbhuta ca vidya  
sarvatmavisaya yada yada svapne 'pi tadbhavito 'hamevedam sarvo  
'smiti manyate / sa yah sarvatmabhavah so 'sya'tmanah paramo lokah  
parama atmabhavah svabhavakah / yattu  
sarvatmabhavadarvagbalagramatramapyanyatvena drsyate nahamasmiti /  
tadavasthavidyi tayavidyaya ye pratyupasthapita anatmabhava lokaste  
'paramah  
sthavarantastansamvyavaharavisayamllokanapeksmayam  
sarvatmabhavah samasto 'nantaro 'bahyah so 'sya paramo lokah /  
tasmadapakrsyamanayamavidyayam vidyayam ca kastam  
gatayam sarvatmabhavo moksah / yatha svayañjyotistvam svapne  
pratyaksata evopalabhyate 'tha yatrainam ghnantiva jinantiveti / te ete  
vidyavidyakarye sarvatmabhavah paricchinnatmabhavasca / vidyaya  
suddhaya sarvatma bhavati / avidyaya casarvo bhavati / anyatah  
kutascatpravibhakto bhavati / yatah pravabhakto bhavati tena virudhyate /  
viruddhatvaddhanyate jiyate vicchadyate ca / asarvavisayatve ca  
bhinnatvadetadbhavati / samastastu sankuto bhidyate yena  
virudhyetavirodabhava kena hanyate jiyate vicchadyate ca / ata  
idamavidyayah sattvamuktam bhavati / sarvatmanam  
santamasarvatmatvena grahayati / atmano 'nyaddhastvaramavidyamanam  
pratyupasthapayati / atmanamasarvamapadayati / tatastadvishayah kamo  
bhavati / yato bhidyate kamatah kriyamupadatte / tatah phalam /  
tadetaduktam / vaksyamanam ca yatra hi dvaitamiva bhavati taditara  
itaram pasyatityadi / idamavidyayah satatvam sahakaryena  
pradarsitam / vidyayasca karyam sarvamatmabhavah pradarsito  
'vidyaya viparyena / sa cavidya na'tmanah svabhaviko dharmo  
yasmadvidyayamutkrsyamanayam svayamapaciyamana sati  
kastham gatayam vidyayamparinisthite sarvatmabhava  
sarvatmana nivartate rajjvamiva sarpajñanam rajjuniscaye /  
taccoktam yatra tvasya sarvamatmaivabhuttatkena kam pasyedyadi /

tasmanna'tmadharmo 'vidya /  
na hi svabhavikasyocchittih kadacidapyupadyate  
saviturivosnyaprakasayoh /  
tasmattasya moksaupapadyate //4,3.20//

start brhup 4,3.21

tad va asyaitad aticchando 'pahatapapmabhayam rupam | tad yatha priyaya  
striya samparisvaktō na bahyam kim cana veda nantaram | evam  
evayam purusah prajñenatmana samparisvaktō na bahyam kim  
cana veda nantaram | tad va asyaitad aptakamam atmakamam akamam rupam  
sokantaram || brhup\_4,3.21 ||

brhupbh\_4,3.21 idanim yo 'sau sarvatmabhavo mokso vidyaphalam  
kriyakarakaphalasunyam sa pratyaksato nirdisyate  
yatrayidyakamakarmāni na santi / tadetatprastutam yatra supto na  
kañcana kamam kamayate na kañcana svapnam pasyatiti / tadetadva  
asya rupam yah sarvatmabhavah 'so 'sya paramo  
lokaḥ'ityuktah-tadaticchanda aticchandamityarthah, rupaparatvat /  
chandah kamah, atigatascando yasmad rupat tadaticchandam rupam;  
anyo 'sau santaschandahsabdō gayatryadichandovaci; ayam tu  
kamavacanah, atah svaranta eva; tathapyaticchanda iti pathah  
svadhyayadharmo drastavyah / asti ca loke  
kamavacanaprayuttkaschandasabdah 'svacchandah' 'paracchandah'  
ityadau; atah 'aticchandam' ityevamupaneyam, kamavarjitametad  
rupamityasminnarthe / tathapahatapapma-papmasabdena  
dharmadharmavucyete, "papmabhīh samstjyate" "papmano  
vijahati"ityuttkatvat; apahatapapma dharmadharmavarjitamityetat / kiñca,  
abhayam-bhayam hi namavidyakaryam, 'avidyaya bhayam manyate' iti  
hyuttkam / tatkaryadvarena karanapratisedho 'yam; abhayam  
rupamityavidyavarjitamityetat / tadetat vidyaphalam sarvatmabhavah,  
tadetaditacchandapahatapapmabhayam rupam--sarvasamsaradharmavarjitam,  
ate 'bhayam rupametad / idam ca  
purvamevopanyasyamatitanantarabrahmanasamaptau "abhayam vai janaka  
prapto 'si"ityagamatah / iha tu tarkatah prapañcitam  
darsitagamarthapratyayadardhyaya / ayamatma svayam  
caitanyajyotih-svabhavah sarvam svena caitanyajyotisavabhasayati /  
sa yattatra kiñcit pasyati, ramate, carati, janati cetyuttkam / sthitam  
caitannyayato nityam svarupam caitanyajyotistvatmanah / sa  
yadyatmatravīnastah svenaiva rupena vartate,  
kasmadayam-ahamasmityatmanam va, bahirva-imani bhutaniti,  
jagratsvapnayoriva na janati? -ityatrocyate;  
srnvatrajñānāhetum-ekadvamevajñānāhetuh; tat katham? ityucyate /  
drstantena hi pratyaksibhavati vivaksitor'tha ityaha-tattatra  
yatha loke priyayestaya striya samparisvattakah samyak  
parisvattakah kamayantya kamukah san na bahyamatmanah kiñcana  
kiñcidapi veda-matto 'nyad vastviti, na cantaram-ayamahamasmi sukhi  
duhkhi veti; aparisvattkastu tatha pravibhattko janati sarvabheva

brahyam abhyantaram ca; parisvangottarakalantvekatvapatterna janati  
/ evameva, yatha drstanto 'yam purusah ksetrajño  
bhutamratrasamsargatah saindhavakhilyavat pravibhattkah, jaladau  
candradipratibimbavat karyaarana iha pravistah, so 'yam  
purusah, prajñena paramarthena svabhavikena svenatmana parena  
jyotisa, samparisvattkah samyakparisvakta ekibhuto nirantarah  
sarvatma, na bahyam kiñcana vastvantaram,  
napyantaramatmani-ayamahamasmi sukhi dukkhi veti veda / tatra  
caitanyajyotih svabhavatve kasmadiha na janatiti yadapraksih,  
tatrayam heturmayottka ekatvam, yatha stripumsayoh  
samparisvattkayoh / tatarthannanavm  
visesavijñanaheturityuttam bhavati; nanatve ca karan-atmano  
vastavantarasya pratyupasthapikavidyetyuktam / tatra cavidyaya yada  
pravivikto bhavati tada sarvenaikatvamevasya bhavati / tatasca  
jñanajñeyadikarakavibhage 'sati kuto visesavijñanapradurbhavah  
kamo va sambhavati svabhavike svarupstha atmajyotisi / yasmadevam  
sarvaikatvamevasya rupamatastadva asya'tmanah svayañjyotih  
svabhavasyaitadrupamaptakamam yasmattmastametattasmadapta h kama  
asminrupe tadidamaptakamam / sya hyanyatvena pravibhaktah  
kamastadanaptakamam bhavati /  
yatha jagaritavasthayam devadattadirupam na tvidam tatha  
kutascitpravibhajyate 'tastadaptakamam bhavati /  
kimanyasmadvastvantaranna pravibhajyata ahosvidatmaiva tadvastvantaramata  
aha nanyadastyatmanah /  
katham /  
yata atmakamamatmaiva kama yasmin rupe 'nyatra pravibhakta ivanyatvena  
kamyamana yatha yatha  
jagratsvapnayostasya'tmaivanyatvapratyupasthapakahetoravidyaya  
abhavadatmakamamata evakamametadrupam  
kamyavisayabhavacchokantaram sakacchidram  
sokasunyamityetacchokamadhyamiti va sarvathapyasokametadrupam  
sokavarjitamityarthah //4,3.21//

start brhup 4,3.22

atra pitapita bhavati matamata loka aloka deva adeva veda avedah  
| atra steno 'steno bhavati bhrunahabhrunaha candyalo  
'candyalah paulkaso 'paulkasah sramano 'sramanas tapaso  
'tapasah | ananvagatam punyenanavagatam papena | tirno hi  
tada sarvañ soka hridayasya bhavati || brhup\_4,3.22 ||

brhupbh\_4,3.22 prakrtah svayañjyotiratmavidyakamakarmavinirmukta  
ityuktam / asangatvadatmana agantukatvacca tesam /  
tatraivamasanka jayate caitanyasvabhavatve satyapyekibhavanna  
janati stripumsayoriva samparisvaktayorityuktam / tatra  
prasangikametaduktam kamakramadivatsvayañjyotistvamapyasya'tmano  
na svabhavah / yasmatsamprasade nopalabhyata ityasankayam  
praptayam tannirakaranaya stripumsayordrstantopadanena

vidyamanasyaiva svayañjyotistvasya susupte  
'grahanamekibhavaddhetorna tu kamakarmadivadagantukam /  
ityetatprasangikamabhidhaya yatprakrtam tadevanupravartayati / atra  
caitatprakrtamavidyakamakarmavinirmuktameva tadrupam yatsusupta  
atmano grhyate pratyaksata iti / tadetadyathabhutamevabhilitam  
sarvasambandhatitametadrupamiti yasmadatraitasminsusuptasthane  
'tichchandapahatapapmabhayametadrupam tasmadatra pita janakah / tasya  
ca janayitrtvadyatpitrtvam putram prati tatkarmanimittam tena ca  
karmanayamasambaddho 'sminkale tasmatpitaputrasambandhanimittat  
karmano vinirmuktatvatpitapyapita bhavati / tatha putro 'pi  
pituraputrobhavatiti samarthyadgamyate / ubhayorhi sambandhanimittam  
karma tamayatikranto vartate / apahatapapmeti hyuktam /  
tathamataatalokah karmana jetavya jitasca  
tatkarmasambandhabhavalloka alokah / tatha devah  
karmangabhutastatkarmasambandhatyayaddeva adevah / tatha vedah  
sadhysadhanasambandhabhidhayaka mantralaksanascabhidhakatvena  
karmangabhuta adhita adhyetavyasca karmanimittameva sambadhyante  
purusena tatkarematikramanadetasminkale veda apyavedah  
sampadyante / na kevalam subhakarmasambandhatitah kim  
tarhyasubhairapyatyantaghoraih karmabhirasambaddha evayam vartata  
ityatamarthamaha-atra steno brahmanasuvannaharta bhrunaghna saha  
pathadavagamyate / sa tena ghorona karmanaitasminkale vinirmukto  
bhavati / yenayam karmana mahapataki stena ucyate / tatha  
bhrunahabhrunaha tatha candalo na kevalam pratyutpannaiva  
karmana vinirmuktah / kim tarhi  
sahajenapyatyantanikrstajati prapakenapi vinirmukta evayam /  
candalo nama sudrena brahmanyamutpannascandala eva  
candalah / sa jatanimittena karmanasambaddhatvadacandalo  
bhavati / paulkasah pulkasa eva paulkasah sudrenaiva  
ksatriyayamutpannah / so 'pyapulkaso bhavati /  
tatha'sramalaksanaisca karmabhirasambagaddho bhavatityucyate /  
sramanah parivradyatkarmanimitto bhavati sa tena  
vinirmuktatvadasramanah / tatha papaso vanaprastho 'tapasah  
sarvesam varnasramadinamupalaksanarthamubhayorgrahanam /  
kim bahunanvagatam nanvagatamananvagatamasambandhamityetatpunyena  
sastravihitena karmana tatha papena  
vihitakaranapratisiddhakriyalaksanena /  
rupaparativannapumsakalingam / abhayam rupiti hyanuvartate / kim  
punarasambaddhatve karanamiti taddheturucyate-tirno 'tikranto hi  
yasmadevamrupastada tasminkale sarvañchokañsokah kamah /  
istavisayaprarthana hi tadvisayaviyoge sokatvamapadyate /  
istam hi visayamapraptam viyuktam coddisyā  
cintayanastadgunansamtapyate puruso 'tah soko ratih kama iti  
paryayah / yasmatsaravakamatito hyatrayam bhavati / na kañcana  
kamam kamayate 'ticchanda iti hyuktam tatprakriyapatato 'yam  
sokasahdah kamavacana eva bhavitumarhati / kamasca karmahetuh /  
vaksyati hi-"sa yathakamo bhavati tatkrayurbhavati yatkraturbhavati

tatkarma kurute"iti / atah sarvakamatitirnatvadyuktamananvagatam  
punyenetyadi / hrdayasya hrdayamiti pundarikakaro  
mamsapindastatsthamantahkaranam buddharhrdayamityucyate /  
tatsthanmañcakrosanavat / hrdayasya buddherye sokah  
buddhisamsraya hi te / 'kamah samkalpo vicikitsetyadi sarvam mana  
eva'tyuktatvat / vaksyati ca -"kama ye 'sya hrdi sritah"iti /  
atmasamsrayabhrantyanodaya hidam vacanam-hrdi srita  
hrdayasya soka iti ca / hrdayakaranasambandhatitascayamasminkale  
'tikramati mrtyo rupaniti hyuktam /  
hrdayakaranasahandhatitatvattatsamsrayakamasambandhatito  
bhavatiti yuktataram vacanam / ye tu vadino hrdi sritah kama  
vasanasca hrdayasambandhinamatmanamupasrpyopaslisyanti  
hrdayaviyoge 'pi ca'tmanyavatisthante putatailasya iva  
puspadigandha ityacaksate / tesam kamah samkalpo hrdaye  
haryova rupani hrdayasya soka ityadinam vacananamanarthakyameva  
/ hrdayakaranotpadyatvaditi cet / na / hrdi srita iti visesanat  
/ na hi hrdayasya karanamatratve hrdi srita iti vacanam  
samañjasam hrdaye hyeva rupani pratisthitaniti ca /  
atmavisaddesca vivaksitatvaddhrccchrayanavacanam yatharthameva  
yuktam / dhyayativa lelayativeti ca srureranyarthasambhavat / kama  
ye 'sya hrdi srita iti visesanadatmasraya api santiti cet / na /  
anasritapeksatvat natra'srayantaramapeksya ye hrditi  
visesanam kim tarhi ye hrdayanasritah kamastanapeksya  
visesanam / ye tvapraruña bhavisya bhutasca pratipaksato  
nivrttaste naiva hrdi sritah sambhavyante ca te / ato yuktam  
tanapeksya visesanam / ye prarudha vartamana visaye te sarve  
pramucyanta iti / tathapi visesanarthakyamiti cet / na / tesu  
yatanmadhikyaddheyarthatvat / itarathasrutamanistam cakalpitam  
syadatmasrayatvam kamanam / na kañcana kamam kamayata iti  
praptapratishedhadatmasrayatvam kamanam srutameveti cet / na /  
sadhiih svapno bhutveti  
paranimittatvatkamasrayatvaprapterasangavacanacca / na hi  
kamasrayatve 'sangavacanamupapadyate / sangasca kama ityavocama /  
atmakama iti sruteratmavisayo 'sya kamo bhavatiti cet / na  
vyatiriktakamabhavarthatvattasyah /  
vaisesikaditantranyayopapannamatmanah kamadyasrayatvamiti cet / na  
hrdi srita ityadivisesasrutivirodhanapeksyasta  
vesesikaditanthropapattayah / srutivirodhe nyayabhasatvopagamat /  
svayañjyotistvabadhanacca / kamadinam ca svapne  
kevaladrsimatavisayatvatsvayañjyotistvam siddham sthitam ca  
badhyeta / atmasamavayitve drsyatvanupapattescaksurgatavisesavat /  
drasturhi drsyamarthantarabhutamiti drastuh  
svayañjyotistvam siddham / tadbadhitam syadyadi  
kamadyasrayatvam parikalpyet / sarvasastrartha vipratishedhacca /  
parasyaikadesakalpanayam kamadyasrayatve ca sarvasastrarthajatam  
kupyeta /  
etacca vistarena caturthe 'vocama /

mahata hi prayatnena kamadyasrayatvakalapnajha pratiseddhavya  
atmanah parenaitkvasastrarthasiddhayeh tatkalanayam punah  
kriyamanayam sastrartham eva badhitah syat /  
yatheccadhinamatmadharmatvam kalpayanto vaisesika  
naiyayikascopanisacchastrarthabadhananna'daraniya //4,3.22//

start brhup 4,3.23

yad vai tan na pasyati pasyan vai tan na pasyati | na hi drastur  
drster viparilopo vidyate 'vinasitvan | na tu tad dvitiam asti tato  
'nyad vibhaktam yat pasyet || brhup\_4,3.23 ||

brhupbh\_4,3.23 stripumsayorivaikatvanna pasyatityuktam svayañjyotiriti  
ca / svayañjyotiriti ca / svañjyotistvam nama caitanyatmasvabhavata  
/ yadi hyagnyusnatvadivaccaitanyatmasvabhava atma sa kathamekatve 'pi  
hi svabhavam jahyanna janiyat / atha na jahati kathamiha susupte na  
pasyati / vipratissiddhametaccaitanyamatmasvabhavo na janati ceti / na  
vipratissiddhamubhayamapyetadupapadyata eva / katham-yadvai susupte tanna  
pasyati pasyanvai tattatra pasyanneva na pasyati / yattatra susupte na  
pasyatiti janise tanna tatha grhniyah / kasmata / pasyanvai  
bhavati tatra / nanvanam na pasyatiti susupte janime yato na  
caksurva mano va darsane karanam vyaprtamasti / vyaprtesu hi  
darsanasravanadisū pasyatiti vyavaharo bhavati srnotiti va /  
na ca vyaprtani karanani pasyamah / tasmanna pasyatyevayam / na  
hi / kim tarhi pasyanneva bhavati / katham / na hi  
yasmaddrasturdrstakarturya drstistasya  
drsterviparilopo vinasah / sa na vidyate / yathagnerausnyam hi  
sa / nanu vipratissiddhamidamabhidhiyate drastuh sa drstirna  
viparilupyata ita casakyam vaktum / nanu na viparilupyata iti  
vacanadavinasini syat / na / vanacasya jñapakatvat / nahi nyayaprapto  
vinasah krtakasya vacanasatenapi varayitum sakyate / vacanasya  
jñapakatvat / nahi nyayaprapto vinasah / krtakasya vacanasatenapu  
varayitum sakyate / vacanasya yathapraparthajñapakatvat / naisa  
dosah / adityadiprakasakatvavaddarsanopapatteh / yatha'dityadayo  
nityaprasakasvabhava eva santah svabhavikena nityenaiva prakasena  
prakasayanti / na hyaprasakatmanah santah prakasam kurvanta  
prakasayantityucyante / kim tarhi svabhavenaiva nityena prakasena /  
tathayamapyatnavipariluptasvabhavaya drstya nityaya  
drastetyucyante / gaunam tarhi drastutvam / naivameva  
mukhyatvopapatteh yadi hyanyathapyatmano drastutvam drstam  
tadasya drastutvasya gaunatvam na tvatmano 'nyo darsanaprakaro 'sti  
tadevameva mukhyam drastutvamupapadyate nanyatha /  
yatha'dityadinam prakasayitrtvam nityenaiva  
svabhavikenakriyamanena prakasakena tadeva ca prakasayitrtvam  
mukhyam prakasayitrtvantaranupapatteh / tasmanna  
drasturdrstirviparilupyata ita na vipratisseddhagandho 'pyasti /  
nanvanityakriyakartrvisaya eva trepratayantasya sabdasya prayogo  
drsto yatha chetta bhetta ganteti tatha drastetyatrapiti cet /

na / prakasayiteti drstatvat / bhavatu  
prakasakesvanyathasambhavanna tvatmaniti cet / na,  
drstyaviparilopasruteh / pasyami na  
pasyamityanubhavadarsananneti cet / na /  
karanavyaparavisesapeksatvat / uddhrtacaksusam ca svapn  
atmadrsteraviparulopadarsanat / tasmadavipuluptasvabhavaiva'tmano  
drstah / atasyavipariluptaya drstya  
svayañjyotihsvabhavaya pasyanneva bhavati susupte / katham tarhi na  
pasyatiti / ucyate / na tu tadasti kim tat / dvitiyam visayabhutam /  
kimvasistam / tato drasciranyadanyatvena vibhaktam  
yatpasyedyadupalabheta yaddhi tadvisesadarsanakaranamantahkaranam  
caksu rupam ca tadavidyayanyatvena pratyupasthapitamasit /  
tadetasinkala ekibhutam / atmanah parena parisvangat /  
drasturhi paricchinnasyavisesadarsanaya karanamanyatvena  
vyatisthate / ayam tu svena sarvatmana sampisvaktah svena  
parena prajñena'tmana priyayeva purusah / tena na prthaktvena  
vyavasthitani karanani visayasca /  
tadabhadvisesadarsanam nasti /  
karanadikrtam hi tanna'tmakrtam /  
atmakrtamiva pratyavabhasate /  
tasmattakrteyam bhrantiratmano drstih parilupyataca iti  
//4,3.23//

start brhup 4,3.24-30

yad vai tan na jighrati jighran vai tan na jighrati | na hi ghratur ghrater  
viparilopo vidyate 'vinasitvat | na tu tad dvitiyam asti tato 'nyad  
vibhaktam yaj jighret || brhup\_4,3.24 ||

yad vai tan na rasayati rasayan vai tan na rasayati | na hi rasayitu rasayater  
viparilopo vidyate 'vinasitvat | na tu tad dvitiyam asti tato 'nyad  
vibhaktam yad rasayet || brhup\_4,3.25 ||

yad vai tan na vadati vadan vai tan na vadati | na hi vaktur vakter viparilopo  
vidyate 'vinasitvat | na tu tad dvitiyam asti tato 'nyad vibhaktam yad  
vadet || brhup\_4,3.26 ||

yad vai tan na srnoti srnvan vai tan na srnoti | na hi srotuh  
sruter viparilopo vidyate 'vinasitvat | na tu tad dvitiyam asti tato 'nyad  
vibhaktam yac chrnuyat || brhup\_4,3.27 ||

yad vai tan na manute manvano vai tan na manute | na hi mantur mater  
viparilopo vidyate 'vinasitvat | na tu tad dvitiyam asti tato 'nyad  
vibhaktam yan manvita || brhup\_4,3.28 ||

yad vai tan na sprsati sprsan vai tan na sprsati | na hi  
sprastuh sprster viparilopo vidyate 'vinasitvat | na tu tad  
dvitiyam asti tato 'nyad vibhaktam yat sprset || brhup\_4,3.29 ||

yad vai tan na vijanati vijanan vai tan na vijanati | na hi vijñatur  
vijñater viparilopo vidyate 'vinasitvat | na tu tad dvitiyam asti tato

'nyad vibhaktam yad vijaniyat || brhup\_4,3.30 ||

brhupbh\_4,3.24-30 samanamanyat / yadvai tanna jighrati / yadvai tanna rasayate  
/ yadvai tanna vadati / yadvai tanna srnoti / yadvai tatra manute / yadvai  
tanna sprsati / yadvai tanna sprsati / yadvai tanna vijanatiti  
mananavijñānayordrstyadisahakaritve 'pi sati caksuradinirapekse  
bhutabhavisyadvartamanavisayavyaparo vidyata iti prthaggrahanam /  
kim

punardrstyadinamagnerausnyaprakasanajvalanadivaddharmabheda  
ahosvidabhinnasyaiva dharmasya paropadhinimittam dharmanyatvamiti / atra  
kecidvyacaksate / atmavastunah svata evaikatvam nanatvam ca yatha  
gorgodravayatayaikatvam nanatvam canumeyam /

sarvatravyabhicaradarsanadatmano 'pi tadvadeva drstyadinam  
parasparam nanatvamatmana caikatvamiti / nanyaparavt / na hi  
drstyadidharmabhedapradarsaparamidam vakyam yadvai tadityadi /  
kim tarhi / yadi caitanyatmajyotih katham na janati susupte

nunamato na caitanyatmajyotirityevamasankapraptau  
tannirakaranayaitadarabdham yadvai tadityadi / yadasya  
jagratsvapnayoscaksuradyanekopadhidvaram caitanyatmajyotih  
svabhavyamupalaksitam drstyadyabhidheyavyavaharapannam  
susuptam

upā•dhibhedavyā•pā•ranivā<sup>1</sup>ttā•vanudbhā•syamā•natvā•danupalakā<sup>1</sup>ḥyamā•á<sup>1</sup>ḥasvabhā  
vamapyupadhibhedena bhinnamiva yathapraptanuvadenaiva  
vidyamantavamucyate / tatra

drstyadidharmabhedakalpanavivaksitarthanabhijñātaya /  
saindhavaghanavatprajñānaikarasaghanasrutivirodhacca / "vijñānāmanandam"  
"satyam jñānam" "prajñānam brahma"ityadisrutibhyasca /  
sabdapravrttesca / laukiko ca sabdapravrttascaksusa rupam  
vijanati srotrena sabdam vijanati rasanenannasya rasam  
vijanatiti ca sarvatraiva ca drstyadisabdabhidheyānam  
vijñānasabdavacyatameva darsayati / sabdapravrttisca pramanam /  
drstantopapattasca / yatha hi loke svacchasvabhavyayuktah  
sphacikastannimittameva kevalam

haritanilalohitadyupadhibhedasoyagattadakaravam sakyante / tatha  
caksuradyupadhibhedasamyogatprajñānaghanasvabhavyasyaiva'tmajyotiso  
drstyadisaktibheda upalaksyate / prajñānaghanasya  
svacchasvabhavyatsphatikasvacchasvabhavyavatsvayañjyotistvacca /  
yatha saktibheda upalaksyate / yatha ca'dityajyotiravabhasyabhedaih  
samyujyamanam haritanilapitalohitadibhedairavibhagyam  
tadakarabhavam bhavati / tatha ca

krtснаñjagadavabhasayaccaksuradini ca tadakaram bhavati / tatha  
coktamatanavayam jyotisa'sta ityadi / na ca nivayavesvanekatmata  
sakyate kalpayitum / drstantabhavat / yadapyakasasya  
sarvagatatvadidharmabhedah parikalpyate paramanvadinam ca  
gandharasadyanekagunatvam tadapi niripyamanam paropadhinimittameva  
bhavati / akasasyatavatsarvagatvam nama na svato dharmo 'sti /  
sarvopadhisamsrayaddhi sarvatra svena rupena sattvamapeksya

sarvagatvavyavaharo na tvakasah kvacidgato vagato va svatah /  
gamanam hi nama desantarasthasya desantarena samyogakaranam / sa  
ca kriya naivavise sambhavati / eva dharmabheda naiva santyakase /  
tatha paramanvadavapi / paramanurnama prthivya gandhaghanayah  
paramasuksmo 'vayavo gandhatmaka eva na tasya purgandhavattva nama  
sakyate kalpayitum /  
atha tasyaiva rasadimatvam syaditi cenna /  
tatrapyabadisamsasarganimittatvat tasmanna niravayavasyanekadharmavattve  
drstanto /  
sti /  
etena drgadisaktibhedanam prthakcaksurupadibhedena  
parinamabhedakalpana paramatmani prayukta //4,3.24-30 //

start brhup 4,3.31

yatra va anyad iva syat tatranyo 'nyat pasyed anyo 'nyaj jighred anyo 'nyad  
rasayed anyo 'nyad vaded anyo 'nyac chrnuyad anyo 'nyan manvitanyo 'nyat  
sprsed anyo 'nyad vijaniyat || brhup\_4,3.31 ||  
brhupbh\_4,3.31 jagratsvapnayoriva yadvijaniyattaddvitiyam  
pravibhaktamanyatvena nastityuktamatah susupte na vijanati  
visesamsa nanu yadyasyayameva svabhavah kimnimitamasya  
visesavijñanam svabhavaparityagena / atha visesavijñanamevasya  
svabhavah kasmadesa visesam na vijanatiti /  
ucyate srnu /  
yatra yasmidhjarite svapne va anyadiva'tmano vastvantaramivavidyaya  
pratyupasthapitam bhavati tatra tasmadavidyapratyupasthapitadanyo  
'nyamiva'tmanam manyamano 'satyatmanah pravibhakte vastvantare 'sati  
catmani tatah pravibhakte 'nyo 'nyatpasyedupalabheta /  
tacca darsitam svapne pratyaksato ghnantiva jinantiveti /  
tathanyo 'nyajjighredrasayedvadechrnuyanmanvati  
sprsedvijaniyadi //4,3.31//

start brhup 4,3.32

salila eko drastadvaito bhavati | esa brahmalokah samrat | iti  
hainam anusasasa yajñavalkyah | esasya parama gatih | esasya  
parama sampat | eso 'sya paramo lokah | eso 'sya parama anandah |  
etasyaivanandasyanyani bhutani matram upajivanti || brhup\_4,3.32 ||

brhupbh\_4,3.32 yatra punah savidya susupte vastvantarapratyupasthapika  
santa tenanyatvenavidyapravibhaktasya vastuno 'bhavatkena kam  
pasyejjighredvijaniyadva / atah svenaiva hi prajñena'tmana  
svayañjyotihsvabhavena samparisvaktahsamastah samprasanna  
aptakama atmakamah salilavastvacchibhutat salila iva eko  
dvtiyasyabhavat / avidyaya hi dvtiyasyabhavat /  
etadamrtamabhayamesa bhmaloko brahmaiva loko brahmalokah para  
evayamasminkale vyavrttakaryakaranopadhibhedah svatmajyotisi  
santasarvasambandho vartate / he samraditi haivam hainam  
janakamanusasanustavanyajñavalkya iti srutivacanametata / katham  
vanusasasa / esasya vijñanamayasya parama gatih / yastvanya

dehagrahalaksana brahmadistambaparyanta avidyakalpitasta gatayo 'to  
'parama avidyavisayatvat / iyam tu devatvadiginam  
karmavidyasadhyanam paramottama yah samastatmabhavo yatra  
nanyatpasyati nanyacchroti nanyadvijanatityesaiva ca parama  
sompatsarvasam sampadam vibhutinamiyam parama  
svabhavikatvadasyah krtaka hyanyah sampadah / tathaiso 'sya  
paramo lokah / ye 'nye karmaphalasya lokaste 'smadaparamah / ayam  
tu na kenacana karmana miyate svabhavikatvadeso.sya paramo lokah /  
tathaiso 'syaparama anandah / yanyanyani  
visayendriyasambandhajanitanyanandajatani tanyapeksyaiso 'sya  
parama anando nityatvat / "yo vai bhuma tatsukham" iti srutyantarata /  
yatranyatpasyanyadvijanati tanyapeksyaiso 'sya parama  
anandonityatvat / "yo vai bhuma tatsukham"iti srutyantarata /  
yatranyatpasyadvijanati tadalpam martyamamukhyam ksukhamidam tu  
tadviparitam /  
eta eso 'sya parama anandah /  
etasyaivai"nandasya matram kalamavidyapratyupasthapitam  
visayendriyasambandhakalavibhavyamanyani bhutanyupajivanti /  
kani tani tata eva'nandadavidyathaprabhavyamanasvarupanyanyatvena  
tani brahmanah parikalpyamananyanyani santyupajivanti bhutani  
visayendriyasamparkadvarena vibhavyamanam //4,3.32//

start brhup 4,3.33

sa yo manusyanam raddhah samrddho bhavaty anyesam adhipatih  
sarvair manusyakair bhogaih sampannatamah sa manusyanam parama  
anandah | atha ye satam manusyanam anandah sa ekah  
pitnam jitalokanam anandah | atha ye satam pitnam  
jitalokanam anandah sa eko gandharvaloka anandah | atha ye satam  
gandharvaloka anandah sa ekah karmadevanam anando ye karmana  
devatvam abhisampadyante | atha ye satam karmadevanam anandah sa eka  
ajanadevanam anandah | yas ca srotriyo 'vrjino 'kamahatah | atha  
ye satam ajanadevanam anandah sa ekah prajapatiloka anandah |  
yas ca srotriyo 'vrjino 'kamahatah | atha ye satam prajapatiloka  
anandah sa eko brahmaloka anandah | yas ca srotriyo 'vrjino  
'kamahatah | athaisa eva parama anandah | esa brahmalokah samrat  
| iti hovaca yajñavalkyah | so 'ham bhagavate sahasram dadami | ata  
urdhvam vimoksayaiva bruhiti | atra ha yajñavalkyo bibhayam  
cakara -- medhavi raja sarvebhyo mantebhya udarautsid iti ||  
brhup\_4,3.33 ||

brhupbh\_4,3.33 yasya paramandasya matra avayava  
brahmadibhirmanusyaparyantairbhutairupajivyante  
tadanandamatradvarena matrinam paramanandamadhijigamiyisannaha  
saindhavalavanasakalairiva lavanasailam / sa yah  
kasminmanusyanam madhye raddhah samsiddho 'vikalah  
samagravayava ityarthah / samrddha upabhogopakaranasampanno bhavati /  
kiñcanyesam samanajatiyanamadhipatih svatantra patirna

mandalikh sarvaih samastairmanusyakairiti  
divyabhogopakarananivrttyartham manusyanameva yani  
bhogopakaranani taih sampannanamapyatisayena sampannah  
sampannatamah sa manusyanam parama anandah /  
tatra'nandanditorabhedanirdesannarthantarabhutatvamityetat /  
paramanandarasyaiveyam visayavisayyakarena matra prasrteti  
hayuktam yatra va anyadiva syadityadivakyena / tasmadyukto 'yam parama  
ananda ityabhedanirdesah / yudhisthiraditulyo rajatrodaharanam /  
drstam manusyanandaramadim krtva  
satagunottarakramenonniya paramanandam yatra bhedo nivartate  
tamadhigamayati / atrayamanandah satagunottarottarakramena vardhamano  
yatra vrddhikastamanubhavati / yatra ganitabhedo nivartate  
'nyadarsanasravanamananabhavattam paramanandam vivaksannaha /  
atha ye manusyanamevamprakarah satamanandabhedah sa ekah  
pitnam / tesam visesanam jitalokanamiti /  
sraddhadikarmabhihpitrmstosayitva tena karmana jito loko  
yesam te jitalokah pitarastesam pitnam jitalokanam  
manusyanandasatagunikrtaparimana eka anando bhavati / so 'pi  
satagunikrto gandharvaloka eka anando bhavati / sa ca  
satagunikrtah karmadevanameka anandah /  
agnihotradsrautakarmana ye devatvam prapnuvanti te karmadevaih /  
tathaivai"janadevanameka anandah / ajanata evotpattita eva ye devasta  
ajanadevah / yasca srotriyo 'dhitavedo 'vadajino vrjinam papam  
tadrahito yathoktakarityarthah / akamahato vitatsna ajanadevo  
'bhyor'vagyavanto visayastesu / tasya caivambhutasya'janadevaih  
samana ananda ityetadvakrsyate ca  
sabdattacchatagunikrtaparimanah prajapatiloka eka anando  
viratsarire / tatha tadvijñanavañsrotriyo 'dhitavedascavrjina  
ityadi purvavat / tacchatagunikrtaparimana eka anando brahmaloke  
hiranyagarbhatmani / yascetyadi purvavadeva / atah param  
ganitanivrttah / esa parama ananda prayuktah / yasya ca  
paramanandajasya brahmalokadyananda matra udadheriva viprusah /  
evam satagunottarottaravrddhyupeta ananda yatraikata yanti yasca  
srotriyapratyakso 'thaisa eva samprasadalaksanah parama  
anandastatra hi nanyatpasyati nanyacchrnoti / atho bhuma  
bhumatvadamrtah / itare tadviparitah / atra ca  
srotrayitvavrjinatve tulye / akamahatatvkrto visesa  
anandasatagunavrddhihetuh / atraitani sadhanani  
srotriyatvavrjinatvakamahatatvani tasya tasya'nandasya  
praptavarthadibhihitanu yatha karmangnihotradini devanam  
devatvapraptau / tatra ca srotriyatvavrjinatvalaksane karmani  
adharabhumisvapi samane iti nottaranandapraptisadhane abhyupeyete /  
akamahatatvam tu  
vairagyataratamyopapatteruttarottarabhūmyanandapraptisadhanamityavagamyat  
e /  
sa esa parama anando vitrsnasrotriyapratyakso 'dhigatah /  
tatha ca vedavyasah-"yacca kamasukham loke yacca divyam mahatsukham /

trsnaksayasukhasyaite narhatah sodasim kalam" //

iti / esa brahmaloko he samraditi hovaca yajñavalkyah so  
'hamevanusisto bhagavate tubhyam sahasram dadami gavam / ata  
udhvam vimoksayaiva bruhiti vyakhyatamet /  
atra ha vimoksasyetyasminvakye yajñavalkyo bibhayañcakara bhitavan /  
yajñavalkyasya bhayakaranamaha srutih /  
na yajñavalkyo vaktrtvasamarthyabhavadbhitavanajñanadva kim  
tarhi medhavi raja sarvebhyo ma mamantebhyah  
prasanirnayavasanebhya udarautsidavrnodavarodham  
krtavanityarthah /  
yadyanmaya nirnitam prasnarupam vimoksartham  
tattadekadesatvenaiva kamaprasnasya grhitva punah punarmam  
paryanuyunkta eva medhavitvadityetadbhayakaranam sarvam madiyam  
vijñanam kamaprasnavyajenopaditsatiti //4,3.33//

start brhup 4,3.34

sa va esa etasmin svapnante ratva caritva drstvaiva punyam ca  
papam ca punah pratinyayam pratiyony adravati buddhantayaiva ||  
brhup\_4,3.34 ||

brhupbh\_4,3.34 atra vijñanamayah svayañjyotiratma svapne pradarsitah  
/ svapnantabudvantasamcarena karyakaranavyatirikkata /  
kamakarmapravivekascasangataya mahamatsyadrstantena  
pradarsitah / punascavidyakaryam svapna eva dhnantovetyadina  
pradarsitam / arthadavidyayah  
satattvamnirdhiritamatadvarmadhyaropananarupatvamanatmadharmatvam ca /  
tatha vidyayasca karyam pradarsitam sarvatmabhavah svapna eva  
pratyaksatah sarvo 'smiti manyate so 'sya paramo loka iti / tatra ca  
sarvatmabhavah svabhavo  
'syaiyamavidyakamakarmadisarvasamsaradharmasambandhatitam  
rupamasya saksatsusupte grhyata ityenadvijñapitam  
svayañjyotiratmaisa parama anandah / esa vidyaya visayah / sa  
esa paramah samprasadah sukhasya ca para kashthetyetadevamantena  
granthena vyakhyatam / taccaitsarvam vimoksapadarthasarvam  
vimoksapadarthasya drstantabhutam bandhanasya ca / te caite  
moksabandhane sahetuke saprapañce nirdiste vidyavidyakarye  
tatsarvam drstantabhutameveti taddarstantikasthaniye  
moksahandhane sahetuke kamaprasnarthabhute tvaya vattkavye iti punah  
parthanuyuntke janako 'ta urdhvam vimoksayaiva bruhiti / tatra  
mahamatsyavatsvabuddhantavasangah samcaratyeaka atma  
svayañjyotirityuktam / yatha casau karyakarananu mrtyurupani  
parityajannupadadasca mahamatsyavatsvapnabuddhantavanusamcarati  
tatha jayamano mriyamanasca taireva mrtyurupaih samyujyate  
viyujyate ca / ubhau lokanusamcaratiti samcaranam  
svapnabuddhantanusamcarasya darstantikatvena sucitam /  
tadiha vistarena sanimittam samcaranam varnayitavyamiti tadartho  
'yamarambhah tatra ca buddhantatsvapnantamayamatmanupravesitah /  
tasmatsamprasadasthanam moksadrstantabhutam /

tatah pracyavya buddhante samsaravyavaharah pradarisyitavya iti  
tenasya sambandhah /  
sa vai buddhantatspnantakramena samprasanna esa etasminsamprasade  
shtitva tatah punarisatpracyutah svapnante ratva caritvetyadi  
purvavadbundayaiva'dravati //4,3.34//

start brhup 4,3.35

tad yathanah susamahitam utsarjam yayad evam evayam sarira atma  
prajñenatmananvarudha utsarjam yati | yatra itad urdhvocchvasi  
bhavati || brhup\_4,3.35 ||

brhupbh\_4,3.35 ita arabhyasya samsaro varnyate / yathayamatma  
svapnantadbuddhantamagata evamayamasmaddehaddehantaram pratipatsyata  
ityahatra drstantam / tattatra yatha loke 'nah sakatam  
susamahitam susthu bhramam va samahitam  
bhandopaskaranenolukhalamusalapurpapitharadinannadyena ca  
sammannam sambharena'kranantamityarthah / tatha bhakrantam  
sadutsarjacchabdham kurvadyatha yayadgacchechakatikenadhisthitam  
sat / evameva yathokto drstanto 'yam sarirah sarire bhavah /  
ko 'sau / atma lingopadhih / yah svapnabuddhantavivi  
janmamaranabhyam  
papasamsargaviyogalakshanabhyamihalokaparalokavanusamcarati /  
yasyotkramanam pradyutkramanam sa prajñena parena'tmana  
svayañjyotihsvabhavenanvarutho 'dhisthito 'vabhasyamanah /  
tatha cokatamattamanavayam jyotisa'ste palyayata iti / utsarjanyati /  
tatra caitanyatmajyotisa bhasye linge pranapradhane gacchati  
tadupadhirapyatma gacchati / tatha  
srutyantaram-"kasminnvaham"ityadi"dhyayativa"iti ca / ata evoktam  
prajñena'tmananvarutha iti / anyatha prajñenaikibhuta  
sakatavatkatamutsarjanyati / tena lingopadhiratmotsarjanmarmasu  
nikrtyamanesu dukkhavedanayar"tah sabdam kurvanyati gacchati  
tatkasminkala iti / ucyate-yatra itadbhavati /  
etaditi kriyavisesanam /  
urdhvocchvasi yatrordhvocchaitatvamasya bhavatiyarthah /  
drsyamanasyapyanuvadanam vairagyagahetoh idrsah kastah  
khalvayam samsarah yeno'tkrantikale marmasutkrtyamanesu  
smrti lope dukkhavedanartasya purusarthasadhanapratipattau  
casamarthyam paravasikrtacittasya /  
tasmadyavadiyamavastha na'gamisyati tavadeva  
purusarthasadhanakarvyatayamapramatto bhavedityaha karunyacchrutih  
//4,3.35//

start brhup 4,3.36

sa yatrayam animanam nyeti jaraya vopapatata vanimanam nigacchati  
| tad yathamram vodumbaram va pippalam va bandhanat pramucyate | evam  
evayam purusa ebhyo 'ngebhyah sampramucya punah pratinyayam  
pratiyony adravati pranayaiva || brhup\_4,3.36 ||

brhupbh\_4,3.36 tadasyordhvocchvasitvam kasminkale kimnimitam katham  
 kimartham va syadityetaducyate-so 'yam prakrtah sirah  
 panyadimanpindo yatra yasminkale  
 'yamanimanamanorbhavamanutvam karsyamityarthah / nyeti nigacchati  
 / kimnimitam jaraya va svayameva kalapakvaphalavajjirnah  
 karsyam gacchati / upatapatityupatapañjvaradirogastenopatapata va /  
 upatapyamano hirogena visamagnitayannam bhuktam na jarayati tato  
 'nnarasanupacyamanah pindah karsyamapapadyate taducyata  
 upatapata veti / animanam nigacchati / yadatyantakarsyam pratipanno  
 jaradinimitaistadordhvocchvasi bhavati / yadordhvocchvasi tada  
 bhrahmasahasambharasakatavadutsarjanyati / jaribhabhavo  
 rogadipidanam karsyapattisca sariravato 'vasyambhavina ete  
 'nartha iti vairagyayedamucyate / yadasavutsarjanyati tada katham  
 sariram vimuñcatiti drstanta ucyate-tattatra yatamram va  
 phalamudumbaram va pippalam vaphalam /  
 visamanekadrstantopadanam  
 maranasyaniyatanimittavakhyapanartham / aniyatani hi maranasya  
 nimittanyasamkhyatani ca / etadapi vairagyarthameva /  
 yasmadayamanekamarananimittavamstasmatsarvada mrtyorasye vartata iti  
 / bandhanadbadyate yena vrntena saha sa bandhanakarano raso yasminva  
 badhyata iti vrntamevocyate bandhana tasmadrasadvrntadva  
 bandhanatpramucyate vatadyanekanimittamevamevayam puruso lingatma  
 lingopadhirebhyo 'ngebhyascaksuradidehavayavebhyah sampramucya  
 samyannirlepena pramucya / na susuptagamanakala iva pranena raksan /  
 kim tarhi saha vayunopasamhrtya / punah pratinyayam  
 punahsabadatpurvamapyayam dedaddehantaramasakrdgatavanyatha  
 svapnabuddhantau punah purgacchati tatha punah pratinyayam  
 pratigamanam yathagatamityarthah / pratiyoni yonim yoni prati  
 karmasrutadivasadadravati / kimartham / pranayaiva  
 pranavyuhayaivetyarthah /  
 saprana eva hi gacchati tatah pranayaiveti visesanamanarthakam /  
 pranavyuhaya hi gamanam dehaddehantaram prati /  
 tena hyasya karmaphalopabhogarthasiddhirna pranasattamatrena /  
 tasmattadarthayartham yuktam visesanam pranavyuhayeti  
 //4,3.36//

start brhup 4,3.37

tad yatha rajanam ayantam ugrah pratyenasah sutagramanyo 'nnaih  
 panair avasathaih pratikalpante 'yam ayaty ayam agacchatiti | evam  
 haivamvidam sarvani bhutani pratikalpanta idam brahmayatidam  
 agacchatiti || brhup\_4,3.37 ||

brhupbh\_4,3.37 tatrasyedam sariram parityajya gacchato nanyasya  
 dehantarasyopadane samarthyamasti / dehendriyaviyogat / na canye 'sya  
 bhrtyasthaniya grhamiva rajñe sarirantaram krtva  
 pratiksamana vidyante / athaivam sati kathamasya  
 sarirantaropadanamiti / ucyate-sarvam hyasya

jagatsvakarmaphalopabhogasadhanatvayopattam svakarmaphalopabhogaya  
cayam pravrtto dehaddehantaram pratipitsustasmatsarvameva  
jagatsvakarmana prayuktam tatarmaphalopabhogayogyam sadhanam  
krtva pratiksata eva / "krtam lokam puruso 'bhijayate"iti  
sruteh / yatha svapnajjagaritam pratipitsoh / tatkathamiti  
lokaprasiddho drstanta ucyate-tattatra yatha rajanam  
rajyabhisiktamayantam svarastra ugra jativisesah  
krurakarmano va pratyenasah prati pratenasi papakarmani niyuktah  
pratyenasastaskaradidandanadau niyuktah sutasca gramanyo  
gramanetaraste purvameva rajña agamanam  
buddhvannairbhojyabhaksyadiprakaraih panairmadiradibhiravasathaisca  
prasadadibhih pratikalpante nispannaireva pritiksante 'yam  
raja'yatyayamagacchatityevam vadantah /  
yathayam drstanta evam haivamvidam karmaphalasya veditaram  
samsarinamityarthah /  
karmaphalam hi prastutam tadevamsabdena paramrsyate /  
sarvani bhutani sarirakartrni karananugrahitrni  
ca'dityadini tatkarmaprayuktani krtaireva karmaphalobabhogasadhanaih  
pratiksante /  
idam brahma bhoktrkartr casmakamayati tathedamagacchatityevameva ca  
krtva pratiksanta ityarthah //4,3.37//

start brhup 4,3.38

tad yatha rajanam prayiyasantam ugrah pratyenasah sutagramanyo  
'bhisamayanti | evam evemam atmanam antakale sarve prana abhisamayanti  
| yatrataid urdhvocchvasi bhavati || brhup\_4,3.38 ||

brhupbh\_4,3.38 tameva jigamisum ke saha gacchante /  
ye va gacchanti te kim tatkriyapranunna ahosvittatkarmavasatsvayameva  
gacchanti paralokasarirakartrni ca bhutaniti /  
atrocyate drstantah - tatadyatha rajanam prayiyasantam  
prakarsena yatomicchantamugrah pratyenasah sutagramanyastam  
yathabhisamayantyabhumikhyena samayantyekibhavana tamabhimukha  
ayantyanajñaapta eva rajña kevalam tajjigamisabhijñah,  
evamevemamatmanam bhoktaramantakale maranakale sarve prana  
vagadayo 'bhisamayanti /  
yatrataidurdhvocchvasi bhavatiti vyakhyatam //4,3.38//

iti brhadaranyakopanisadbhasye caturthadhyayasya trtiyam  
brahmanam //

start brhup 4,4.1

sa yatrayam atmabalyam nyetya sammoham iva nyeti | athainam ete  
prana abhisamayanti | sa etas tejomatrah samabhyadadano hrdayam  
evanvavakramati | sa yatraisa caksusah purusah paran  
paryavartate | atharupajño bhavati || brhup\_4,4.1 ||

brhupbh\_4,4.1 sa yatrayamamatma / samsaropavarnanam prastutam /

tatrayam purusa ebhyo 'ngebhyaḥ sampramucyetyuktam /  
 tatsampramoksanam kasminkale kathe veti savistaram samsaranam  
 varnayitavyamityapabhyate-so 'yamatma prastuto yatra yasminkale  
 'balyamabalabhavam ni etya gatva / yaddehasya daurbalyam tadatmana eva  
 daurbalyamityuparyate 'balyam nyetyeti / na hyasau svato  
 'murtatvadabalabhavam gacchati / tatha sammohamiva sammuthata  
 sammoho vivekabhavah sammudhatamiva nyeti nigacchati / na casya  
 svataḥ sammoho 'sammoho vasti / nityacaitanyajyotihsvabhavatvat /  
 tenevasabdah sammohamiva nyetiti / utkrantikalam hi  
 karanopasamharanimitto vyakulibhava atmana iva laksyate laikikaih  
 / tatha ca vaktaro bhavanti sammudhah sammudho 'yamiti / atha  
 vobhayatrevasabdaprayogo yojyah / abalyamiva nyet sammohamiva nyetiti /  
 ubhayas paropadhinimittatvavisesat / samanakartrkanirdesacca /  
 athasminkala ete prana vagadaya enamatmanamabhisamayanti tadasya  
 sarirasya'tmano 'ngebhyaḥ sampramoḥnam / katham punah  
 sampramoksanam kena va prakarena'tmanamabhisamayantiti /  
 ucyate-sa atmaitastejomatrastejaso matrastejomatrastejovayava  
 rupadiprakasakatvaccaksuradini karananityarthah / ta etah  
 samabhyadadanah samyannirlepenabhyadadana abhimukhyena /  
 ñā'dadanah samharamanastatsvapnapeksaya visesanam samiti /  
 na tu svapne nirlepena samyagadanam / asti tvadanamatram / 'grhita  
 vaggrhitam caksuh' 'asya lokasya sarvavato matramapadaya'  
 'sukramadaye'tyadivakyebhyaḥ / hrdayameva  
 pundarikakaramanvakramatyanvagacchati / hrdaye 'bhivyaktavijñāno  
 bhavatityarthah / buddhyadiviksepopasamhāpe sati / na hi tasya  
 svatascalanam viksepopasamharadivikriya va / dhyayatīva  
 lelayativetyuktvat / buddhyadyupadhidvaraiva hi  
 sarvavikriya'dhyaropyatetasmin / kada punastasya tejomatrabhyadamiti /  
 uc.te-sa yatraisa caksusi bhavascaksusa- purusa jadyamso  
 bhoktuh karmana prayukto yadavaddehadharanam tavaccaksuso  
 'nugraham kurvanvartate / maranakale tvasya caksuranugraham  
 parityajati svamadityatmanam pratipadyate / tadetaduktam"yatrasya  
 purusasya mrtasyagnim vagapyeti vatam  
 pranascaksuradityami"tyadi /  
 punardehagrahanakale samsrayisyanti /  
 tatha svapsyataḥ prabudhyatasca /  
 tadetadahi-caksusah puruso yatra yasminkale paranparyavartate  
 parisamantatparanvyavartata iti /  
 athatrasminkale 'rupajñāno bhavati mumursu rupam na janati  
 tadayamatma caksuraditejomatrah samabhyadadano bhavati svapnkala  
 iva //4,4.1//

start brhup 4,4.2

ekibhavati na pasyatity ahuh | ekibhavati na jighratity ahuh |  
 ekibhavati na rasayatity ahuh | ekibhavati na vadatity ahuh |  
 ekibhavati na snotity ahuh | ekibhavati na manuta ity ahuh |  
 ekibhavati na sprsatity ahuh | ekibhavati na vijanatity ahuh |

tasya haitasya hrdayasyagram pradyotate | tena pradyotenaisa atma  
niskramati | caksusto va murdhno vanyebhyo va sariradesebhyah  
| tam utkramantam prano 'nutkramati | pranam anutkramantam sarve  
prana anutkramanti | savijñano bhavati | samjanam evanvavakramati |  
tam vidyakarmani samanvarabhete purvaprajña ca || brhup\_4,4.2 ||

brhupbh\_4,4.2 ekibhavati karanajatam svena lingatmana / tadaivana  
parsvastha ahurna pasyatiti / tatha ghranadevatanivrttau  
ghranamekibhavati lingatmana tada na jighratityahuh /  
samanamanyat / jihvayam somo varuno va devata tannivrtyapekasya  
na rasayata ityahuh / tatha na vadati na srnoti na manute na  
sprsati na vijanatyahuh / tadopalaksyate devatanivrttih  
karananam ca hrdaya ekibhavah / tatra hrdaya upasamhrtesu  
karanesu yo 'ntarvayaparah sa kathyate-tasya haitasya prakrtasya  
hrdayasya hrdayacchidrasyetyetat / agram nadimukham  
nirgamadvaram pradyotate svapnakala iva svena  
bhasatejomatradanakrtena svena jyotisa'tmanaiva ca /  
tena'tmajyotisa pradyotena hrdayagrenaisa atma vijñanamayo  
lingopadhirnigracchati niskramati /  
tatha'tharvane"kasminnvahamutkranta utkranto bhavisyami kasminva  
pratisthate pratisthasyamiti sa pranamasrjata"iti / tatra  
ca'tmacaitanyajyotih sarvadabhivyaktataram / tadupadhidvara hyatmani  
janmamaranagamanagamanadisarvavikriyalaksanah samvyavaharah /  
tadatmakam hi dvadasavidham karanam buddhyadi tatsutram  
tajjivanam so 'ntaratma jagatastasthusasca / tena pradyotena  
hrdayagrakrasena niskramamanah kena margena niskramatiti /  
ucyate-caksusto va / adityalokapraptinimittam jñanam karma va  
yadi syat / murdhno va brahmalokapraptinimittam cet / anyebhyo va  
sariradesebhyah sariravayavebhyo yathakarma yathasrutam / tam  
vijñanatmananutkramantam paralokasya prasthitam  
paralokayodbhutakutamityartha- / pranah sarvadhikaristhaniyo  
rajña ivanutkramati / tam ca pranamanutkramantam vagadayah  
sarve pranam anutkramanti / yathapradhananvacikhyaseyam na tu  
kramena sarthavadgmanamiha vivaksitam / tadaisa atma savijñano  
bhavati svapn iva visesavijñanavanbhavati karmavasann svatantrah  
svatantryena hi savijñanatve sarvah krtakrtyah syat / naiva tu  
tallabhyate / ata eva'ha vyasah"sada tadbhavabhavitah"iti / karmana  
tadbhavyamanenantahkaranavrttivisesasritavasannmakavisesav  
ijñanena sarvo loka etasminkale savijñano bhavati / savijñanameva ca  
gantavyamanavakramatyagacchati visesavijñanodbhasitamevetyarthah /  
tasmattatkale svatantryartham yogadharmanusevanam  
parisamkhyanabhyasasca visistapunyaopayasca sraddhadhanaih  
paralokarthibhirapramattaih kartavya iti / sarvasastranam yatnato  
vidheyor'tho duscaritaccoparamanam / na hi tatkale sakyate  
kiñcitsampadayitum / karmana niyamanasya svatantryabhavat / 'punyo  
vai punyena karmana bhavati papah papena'tyuktam / etasya  
hyanarthasyopasamopayavidhanaya sarvasakhopanisadah pravrttah /

na hi tadvihitopayanusevanam muktva'tyantiko 'syantarhasyopasamopayo  
'sti / tasmadatraivopanisadvihitopaye yatnaparairbhavitavyamityesa  
prakaranarthah / sakatavastambhrsambharam  
utsarjanyatityuktam, kim punastasya paralokaya pravrttasya pathdanam  
sakatikasambharasthaniyam gatva va paralokam yadbhunkte  
sariradyarambhakam ca yattakimiti / ucyate-tam paralokaya  
gacchantamatmanam vidyakarmani vidya ca karma ca vidyakarmani  
vidya sravaprakara vihita pratisiddha cavihitaprisiddha ca /  
tatha karma vihitam pratisiddham cavihitaprisiddham ca  
samanvarabhete samyaganvarabhete anvalabhete anugacchatah purvaprajña  
ca purvanubhutavisaya  
prajñapurvaprajñatitakarmaphalanubhavavasanetyarthah / sa ca  
vasanapurvakarmarambhe karmavipake cangam bhavati /  
tenasavapyanvapabhate / na hi taya vasanaya vina karma kartum phalam  
copabhoktum sakyate / na hyanabhyaste visaye kausalamindrayanam  
bhavati / purvanubhavavasanapravrttanam  
tvindriyanamihabhyasamanantarena kausalamupapadyate /  
drsyate ca kesañcitkasucitkriyasu citrakarmadilaksanasu  
vinaivehabhyasena janmata eva kausalam  
kasucidatyantasaukaryayuktasvapyakausalam kosañcit /  
tatha purvaprajñaya vina karmani va phalopabhoge va na  
kasyacitpravrttirupapadyate /  
tasmadetattrayam sakatikasambharasthaniyam paralokapathyadana  
vidyakarmapurvaprajñakhyam /  
yasmadvidyakramani purvapjña ca dehantarapratipatyupabhogasadhanam  
tasmadvidyakarmadi subhameva samataredyathestadehasambhogopabhogau  
syatamiti prakaranarthah //4,4.2//

start brhup 4,4.3 tad yatha trnajalayuka trnasyantam gatvanyam  
akramam akramyatmanam upasamharati | evam evayam atmedam sariram  
nihatyavidyam gamayitvanyam akramam akramyatmanam upasamharati ||  
brhup\_4,4.3 ||

brhupbh\_4,4.3 evam vidyadisambarasamphrto dehantaram pratipadyamano  
muktva purvam deham paksiva vrksantaram dehantaram  
pratipadyate / athava'tivahikena sarirantarena karmaphalajanmadesam  
niyate / kiñcatrasthasyaiva sarvagatanam karananam vrttilabho  
bhavatyahosviccharirahsya samkucitani karanani mrtasya  
bhinnaghatapradipaprakasavatsarvato vyapya punardehantararambhe  
sankocamupagacchanti / kiñca manomatram vaisesikasamaya iva  
dehantararambhadesam prati gacchati kimva kalpananantarameva  
vedantasamaya iti / ucyate-"ta ete sarva eva samah sarve 'nantah"iti  
sruteh sarvatmakani tavatkarani / sarvatmakapranasamsrayacca  
/ tesamadhyamikadhibhautikaparicchedah  
pranikarmajñanabhavananimittah / atastadvasatsvabhavatah  
sargatanamanantanamapi prananam karjñanavasananurupenaiva  
dehannararambhavasatprananam vrttih samkucati vikasati ca /  
tatha cuktam-"samah plusina samo masakena samo nagena sama

ebhistribhirlokaih samo 'nena sarvena"iti / tatha cedam  
vacanamanukulam-",sa yo haitananantanupaste"ityadi / "tam yatha  
yathopasate"iti ca / tatra vasana purvaprajñakhya vidyakarmatantra  
jalukavatsamtataiva svapnakala iva karmakrtam  
dehaddehantaramarabhate hrdayasyaiva punardehantararambhe dehantaram  
purvasrayam vimuñcatityetasminnarthe drstanta  
upadiyate-tattatra dehantarasañcara idam nidarsanam / yatha yena  
prakarena trñajalayuka trñajaluka trñasyantamavasanam  
gatva prapyanyam trñantaramakramamakramyata  
ityakramastamakramamakramya'scitya'tmanamatmanah  
purvavayavamupasamharatyantyavayavasthane / evamevayamatma yah  
prakrtah samsaridam sariram purvopattam nihatya svapnam  
pratipitsuriva patayitvavidyam gamayitvacetanam krtva  
svatmosamharenanyamakramam trñantaramiva trñajaluka  
sarirantaram grhitva prasaritya vasanaya'manamupasamharati /  
tatra'tmabhavamarabhate yatha svapne dehantaramarabhate  
svapnadehantarasya sarirambhadesa arabhyamane dehe jangame sthavare  
va /  
tatra ca karmavasatkaranani labdhavrttini samhanyante /  
bahyam ca kusamrttikasthaniyam sariramarabhyate /  
tatra ca karanavyuhamapeksya vagadyanugrahayagnyadidevatah  
samscayante /  
esa dehantararambhaividhih //4,4.3//

start brhup 4,4.4

tad yatha pesaskari pesaso matram apadayanyan navataram  
kalyanatararam rupam tanute | evam evayam atmedam sariram  
nihatyavidyam gamayitvanyan navataram kalyanatararam rupam kurute  
| pitryam va gandharvam va daivam va prajapatyam va brahmam  
vanyesam va bhutanam || brhup\_4,4.4 ||

brhupbh\_4,4.4 tatra dehantararambhe  
nitthopattamevopadanamupamrdyopamrdya dehantaramarabhata  
ahostidapurvameva punah punaradatta iti /  
atrocyate drstantah-tattatretasminnarthe--yatha pesaskari pesah  
suvarna tat karotiti pesaskari suvarnakarah, pesasah suvarnasya  
matramapadayapicchidya grhitva anyat purvasmad  
racanavisesannavataramabhinavataram kalyanat kalyanatararam  
rupam tanute nirminoti /  
evamevayamatmetyadi purvavat /  
nityopattanyeva prthivyadinyakasantani pañca bhutani yani 'dve  
vava brahmano rupe' iti caturthe vyakhyatani  
pesahsthanayani,tanyevopamrdyopamrdya, anyadanyacca dehantaram  
navataram kalyanatararam rupam samsthanavesesam va pitrbhyo  
hitam pitrlokopabhogayogyamityarthah, gandharvam  
gandharvanamupabhogayogyam, tatha devanam daivam, prajapateh  
prajapatyam, brahmana idam brahmam va; yathakarma

yathasrutamanyesamva bhutanam sambandhi sarirantaram kuruta  
ityabhisambanyate //4,4.4//

start brhup 4,4.5

sa va ayam atma brahma vijñanamayo manomayo pranamayas caksurmayah  
srotramayah prthivimaya apomayo vayumaya akasamayas tejomayo  
'tejomayah kamamayo 'kamamayah krodhamayo 'krodhamayo dharmamayo  
'dharmamayah sarvamayah | tad yad etad idammayo 'domaya iti |  
yathakari yathacari tatha bhavati | sadhukari sadhur bhavati |  
papakari papo bhavati | punyah punyena karmana papah papena |  
atho khalv ahuh | kamamaya evayam purusa iti | sa yathakamo bhavati  
tatkratur bhavati | yatkratur bhavati tat karma kurute | yat karma kurute tad  
abhisampadyate || brhup\_4,4.5 ||

brhupbh\_4,4.5 yo 'sya bandhanasamjñaka upadhibhutih, yaih  
samyuttkastanmaye 'yamiti vibhavyate, te padarthah  
puñjikrtyehaikatra pratinirdisyante-sa va ayam ya evam  
samsaratyatma brahmaiva para eva yo 'sanadyatito, vijñanamayo  
vijñanam budvistenopalanyamanastanmayah / katama atmeti yo 'yam  
vijñanamayah pranessviti hayuktam / vijñanamayo vijñanaprayo  
yasmattadvartmatvamasya vibhavyate dhyayativa lelayativeti / tatha  
manomayo manah samnikarsanmanomayah / tatha pranamayah  
pranah pañcavrttistanmayo yena cetanascalativa laksyate / tatha  
caksurmayo rupadarsanakale / evam srotramayah sabdasravanakale /  
evam tasya tasyendriyasya vyaparodbhave tattanmayo bhavati / evam  
budvipranadvarena caksuradikaranamayah  
sañsarirarambhakaprthivyadibhutamayo bhavati / tatra  
parthivasarirarambhe prthivimayo bhavati / tatha  
varunadilokesvapyasarirarambha apomayo bhavati / tatha  
vayavyasarirarambhe vayumayo bhavati / tatha'kasasarirarambha  
akasamayo bhavati / evametani tajasani devasarirani /  
tesvarabhyamanesu tanmayastejomayo bhavati / ato vyatiriktani  
pasvadisarirani narakapretadisarirani catejomayani  
tanyapeksya'hatejomaya iti / evam karyakaranasamghatamayah  
sannatma praptavyam vastvantaram pasyannidam maya praptamado maya  
praptavyamityevam viparitapratyayastadabhilasah kamamayo bhavati /  
tasminkame dosam pasyatastadviseyabhilasaprasame citam  
prasannamakalusam santam bhavati / tanmayo 'kamamayah / evam  
tasminvihate kamekenacitsa kamah krodhatvena parinamate tena tanmayo  
bhavankrodhamayah / sa krodhah kenacidupayena nivartito yada bhavati  
tada prasannamanakulam citam sadakrodha ucyate tena tanmayah / evam  
kamakrodhabhyamakamakrodhabhyam ca tanmayo bhutva dharmamayo  
'dharmamayasca bhavati / na hi kamakrodhadibhirvina  
dharmadipravrttirupapadyate / "yadyadvi kurute karma tattatkamasya  
cestitam" / iti smaranat / dharmamayo 'dharmayasca bhutva sarvamayo  
bhavati / samastam dharmadharmayoh karyam yavartkicidvyakrtam  
tatsarvam dharmadharmayoh phalam tatpratipadyamanastanmayo bhavati /

kim bahuna tadetatsidvamasya yadayamidammayo  
 grhyamanavisayadidammayastasmadayamadomayah / ada iti paroksam  
 karyena grhyamanena nirdisyate / ananta hyantahkarane  
 bhavanavisesah / naiva te visesato nirdestum sakyante /  
 tasmistasminksane karyato 'vagamyanta idamasya hradi vartate 'dosyate tena  
 grhyamanakaryenedammayataya nirdisyate parokso 'ntahstho  
 vyavaharo 'yamidanimadomaya iti / samksepatastu yatha kartum yatha  
 va caritum silamasya so 'yam yathakari yatha cari sa tatha  
 bhavati / karanam nama niyata kriya vidhipratishedhadigamya  
 caranam namaniyatamiti visesah / sadhukari sadhurbhavatiti  
 yathakarityasya visesanam papakari papo bhavatiti ca  
 yathacarityasya / tacchilyapratyayopadanadatyantatatparyataiva  
 tanmayatvam na tu tatkarmamatrenotyasankaya'ha-punyah punyena  
 karmana bhavati papah papeneti / punyapapakarmamatrenaiiva  
 tanmayata syanna tu tacchilyamapeksate / tacchilye tu  
 tanmayatvatisaya ityayam visesah / tatra  
 kamakrodhadipurvakapunyakarita sarvamayatve hetuh samsarasya  
 karanam dehaddehantarasamcarasya ca / etatprayukto  
 hyanyadanyaddehantaramupadatte / tasmatpunyapunye samsarasya  
 karanam / etadvisayau hi vidhipratishedhau / atra sastrasya  
 saphalyamiti / atho apyanye bandhamoksakusalah khalvahuh-satyam  
 kamadipurvake punyapunye sariragrahanakaranam tathapi  
 kamaprayukto hi purusah punyapunye karmani upacinoti  
 kamaprahane tu karma vidyamanamapi punyapunyepacayakaram na bhavati  
 / upacite api punyapunye karmani kamasunye phalarambhake na  
 bhavatah / tasmatkama eva samsarasya mulam / tatha  
 cektamatharvane-kamanyah kamayate manyamanah sa kamabhirjayate  
 tatra tatra iti / tasmatkamamaya evayam puruso yadanyamayatvam  
 tadakaranam vidyanamapityapto 'vadharayati kamamaya eveti / yasmatsa  
 ca kamamayah sanyadrsena kamena yathakamo bhavati tatkraturbhavati sa  
 kama isadabhilasamatrenabhivyakto yasminvisaye bhavati so  
 'vihanyamanah sphutibhavankratutvamapadyate /  
 kraturnadhyavasayo niscayo yadanantara kriya pravartate /  
 yatkraturbhavati yadrkkamakaryena kratuna yatharupah kraturasya so  
 'yam yatkraturbhavati tatkarma kuruteyadvisayah  
 kratustatphalanirvrttaye yadyogyam karma tatkurute nirvartayati /  
 yatkarma kurute tadabhisampadyate, tadiyam phalamabhisampadyate /  
 tasmatsarvamayatve 'sya samsaritve ca kama heturiti //4,4.5//

start brhup 4,4.6

tad esa sloko bhavati -- tad eva saktah saha karmanaiti lingam mano  
 yatra nisaktam asya | prapyantam karmanas tasya yat kiñceha karoty  
 ayam | tasmal lokat punar aity asmai lokaya karmane | iti nu  
 kamayamanah | athakamayamano yo 'kamo niskama aptakama atmakamo  
 na tasya prana utkramanti | brahmaiva san brahmapyete || brhup\_4,4.6 ||

brhupbh\_4,4.6 tattasminnartha esa sloko mantropi bhavati / tadevaiti tadeva

gacchati sakta asaktastatrodhbutabhilasah sannityarthah / kathameti /  
saha karmana yatkarmaphalasaktah sannakarottena karmana sahaiva tadeti  
tatphalameti / kim tallingamanah / manah pradhanatvallingasya mano  
lingamityucyate / athava lingayate 'vagamyate 'vagacchati yena  
tallingam tanmano yatra yasminnisaktam niscayena  
saktamudbhutabhilasamasya samsarinah / tadabhilaso hi tatkarma  
krtavan / tasmattanmano 'bhisangavasadevasya tena karmana  
tatphalapraptih / tenaitasidvam bhavati kamo mulam samsarasyeti /  
ata ucchinnakamasya vidyamananyapi karmani brahmavido vandhyaprasavani  
bhavanti / "paryaptakamasya krtatmanasca ihaiva sarve pravilitanti  
kamah"iti sruteh / kiñca prapyantam karmanah prapya  
bhuktvantamavasanam tasya karmanah phalam bhuktvantam prapya  
tasmalokatpunaraityagacchatyasmai lokaya karmane 'yam hi lokah  
karmapradhanastena'ha karmana iti / punah karmakaranaya punah karma  
krtva phalasangavasatpunaramum lokam yatityevam / iti nvevam nu  
kamayamanah samsarati / ya matkamayamana evaivam samsaratyatha  
tasmadakamayamano na kvacitsamsarati / phalaskasya hi gaturukta /  
akamasya hi kriyanupapatterakamayamano mucyata eva / katham  
punakamayamano bhavati / yo 'kamo bhavatyasavakamayamanah  
kathamakamatetyucyate--yo nistakamo yasmannirgatah kamah so  
'yam niskamah / katham kama nirgacchanti / ya aptakamo  
bhavatyaptah kama yena sa aptakamah / kathamapyante kama  
atmakamatvena yasya'maiva nanyah kamayitavyo vastvantarabhutah  
padartha bhavati / atmaivanantaro 'bahyah krtsnah prajñanaghana  
ekaraso nordhva na tiryannadha atmano 'nyatkamayitavyam vastvantaram /  
yasya sarvamatmaivabhuttatkena kam pasyecchrnuyanmanvita  
vijaniyadvaivam vijanankam kamayeta / jñayamano hyanyatvena  
padarthah kamayitavyo bhavati / na casavanyo brahmavida aptakamasyasti  
/ ya eva'tmakamataya'ptakamah sa niskamo 'kamo 'kamayamanasceti  
mucyate / na hi yasya'tmaiva sarvam bhavati tasyanatma kamayitavyo 'sti  
/ anatma canyah kamayitavyah sarvam ca'tmaivabhuditi  
vipratisidvam / sarvatmadarsinah kamayitavyabhavatkarmanupapattih  
/ ye tu pratyavayapariharartham karma kalpayanti brahmavido 'pi tesam  
sarva bhavati / pratyavayasya jihatavyasya'tmano 'nyasyabhipretatvat /  
yena casanayadyatito nityam pratyavayasambadvo vidita atma tam  
vayam brahmavidam brumah / nityamevasanayadyatitamatanam  
pasyati / yasmacca jihatavyamanyamupadeyam va yo na pasyati tasya  
karma na sakyata eva sambaddhu m / yastvabrahmavitasya bhavatyeva  
pratyavayapariharartham karmeti na virodhah / atah  
kamabhavadakamayamano na jayate mucyata eva / tasyaivamakamayamanasya  
karmabhava gamanakaranabhavatprana vagadayo notkramanti nordhva  
kramanti dehat / sa ca vidvanaptakama atmakamatayehaiva brahmabhutah  
/ sarvatmano hi brahmano drstantatvena pradarsitametadрупam  
tadva asyitadaptakamatmakamamakamam rupamiti / tasya hi  
darstantikabhuto 'yamartha upasamhriyate 'thakamayamana ityadina  
/ sa kathamevambhuto mucyata ityucyate--yo hi susuptavasthamiva  
nirvisesamadvaitamaluptacidrupajyotih svabhavamatmanam pasyati

tasyaivakamayamanasya karmabhava gamanakaranabhavatprana vagadayo  
notkramanti / kintu vidvansaihaiva brahma, yadyapi dehavaniva laksyate sa  
brahmaiva sanbrahmapyeti / yasmanna hi tasyabrahmatvaparicchedahetavah  
kamah santi tasmadihaiva brahmaiva sanbrahmapyeti na  
sarirapatettarakalam / na hi viduso mrtasya bhavantarapattirjivato  
'nyabhavo dehantaraprisandhanabhavamatre nova tu  
brahmapyetityucyate / bhavantarapattau hi moksasya  
sarvopanisnidvivaksitor'tha atmaikatvakhyah sa badhito bhavet /  
karmahetukasca moksah prapnoti na jñananimita iti / sa canisto  
'nityatvam ca moksasya prapnoti / na hi kriyanirvrttor'tho nityo  
drstah / nityasca mokso 'bhyupagamyate / "esa nityo mahima"iti  
mantravarnat / na ca svabhavikatsvabhavadanyannityam kalpayitum  
sakyam / svabhavikascedagnyudatmanah svabhavah sa na sakyate  
purusavyaparanubhavit vaktum / na hyagnerausnyam prakaso  
vagnuvyaparanantarubhavi / agnivyaparanubhavi svabhavikasceti  
vipratisiddham /  
jvalanavyaparanubhavitvamusnaprakasagunabhyamabhivyajyate  
tannagnyepeksaya kim tarhyanyadrsteragnerausnyaprakasau  
dharmau vyavahitai kasyacidrstya tvasambadhyamanau  
jvalanapeksaya vyadhanapagame drsterabhivyajyete tadapeksaya  
bhrantirupajayate jvalanapurvakavetavisnaprakasau dharmau  
jataviti / yadyusnaprakasayorapi svabhavikatvam na syat / yah  
svabhavaki'gnerdharmastamudaharisyamah / na ca svabhaviko dharmah eva  
nasti padarthanamiti sakyam vaktum / na ca nigadabhanga  
ivabhavabhuto mokso bandhananivrttirupapadyate /  
paramatmaikatvabhuyupagamat 'ekamevadvitiyam'iti sruteh / na canyo  
baddho 'sti yasya nigadanivrttivadbandhananivrttarmoksah syat /  
paramatmavyatirekenanyasyabhavam vistarenavadisma /  
tasmadavidyanivrttimatre moksavyavahara iti cavocama yatha  
rajjvadau sarpadyajñananivrttau sarpadinivrttih / ye 'pyacaksate  
mokse vijñanantaramanandantaram cabhivyajyata iti sairvaktavyo  
'bhivyaktisabdarthah / yadi  
tavatlaukikikyevopalabdhisavyavaharabhivyaktisabdarthah / tato  
vaktavyam kim vidyamanamabhivyajyate 'vidyamanamiti va / vidyamanam  
cedyasya muktasya tadabhivyajyate tasya'tmabhutameva  
tadityupalabdhisavyavadhananupapatternityabhivyaktatvanmuktasyabhivyajyata  
iti visesavacanamarthakam / atha kadacidevabhivyajyata  
upalabdhisavyavadhanadanatmabhutam tadityanyato 'bhivyaktiprasangah /  
tatha cabhivyaktisadhanapeksaya / upalabdhisamanasrayatve tu  
vyavadhanakalpananupapatteh sarvadabhivyaktiprasangah / tatha  
cabhivyaktisadhanapeksata / upalabdhisamanasrayatve tu  
vyavadhanakalpananupapatteh sarvadabhivyaktiranabhivyaktirva /  
natvantaralakalpanaya pramanamasti / na ca  
samanasrayanamekasya'tmabhutanam  
dharmanamitaretaravisayavisayitvam sambhavati /  
vijñanasukhayosca pragabhivyakteh samsaritamabhivyaktyuttarakalam  
ca muktatvamsya so 'nyah

parasmÄ•nnityÄ•bhivyaktajÄ±Ä•nasvarÄ«pÄ•datyantavailaká¹£aá¹yÄ•cchaityamivauá¹  
 nyat / paramatmabhedakalpanayañca vaidikah krtantah  
 parityaktah syat / moksasyedanimiva nirvisesatve  
 tadarthadhikayatnanupapattih sastravaiyarthiyam ca prapnotiti cenna /  
 na, avidyabhramapohapthatvat / na hi vastuto muktamuktatvaviseso 'sti  
 / atmano nityakarupatvat / kintu tadvisayavidyapohyate  
 sastropadesajanitavijñanena / praktadupadesapraptetadarthasca  
 prayatna upapadyata eva / avidyavato 'vidyanivrtyanivrtrtikrto vesesa  
 atmanah syaditi cet /  
 avidyakalpanavisayatvabhyupagamadrajjusarasuktakagagananam  
 sarvodakarajatamalinatvadivadadosa ityavocama /  
 timiratimitaradrstivadavidyakartrtvakatrtrvakrta atmano  
 visesah syaditi cet / na / dhyativa lelayativeti svato  
 'vidyakartrtvasva pratisiddhatva /  
 anekavyaparasanipatajanitavaccavidyabhramasya / visatvopapattesca /  
 yasya cavidyabhramo ghatadivadvivikto grhyate sa navidyabhramavan /  
 aham na jane mugdhe 'smiti pratyatadarsanadavidyabhramavatvameveti cenna  
 / tasyapi vivekagrahanat / na hi yo yasya vivekena grahita sa  
 tasminbhranta ityucyate / tasya ca vivekagrahanam tasminneva ca bhrama iti  
 vipratisiddham / na jane mugdho 'smiti drsyata iti bravisi  
 taddarsinascaññanam mugdharupata drsyata iti ca taddarsanasya  
 visayo bhavati karmatamapadyata iti tatkatham karmabhutam  
 satkartrsvrupadrsivisesanajñanamugdhate syatam / atha  
 drsivisesanatvam tayoh katham karma syatam drsina  
 vyapyete / karma hi kartrkriyaya vyapyamanam bhavati / anyacca  
 vyapyamanyadvypakam na tenaiva tadvyapyate / vada kathamevam  
 satyajñanamugdhate drsivisesane syatam / na  
 cajñanavivekadarsyajñanamatmanah karmabhutamupalabhamana  
 upalabdhrdharmaatvena grhmati sarire karsyarupadadavattatha /  
 sukhaduhkhecchprayatnadinsarvo loko grhñatiti cet / tathapi  
 grahiturlokasya vivaktataivabhyupagata syat / na jane 'ham tvaduktam  
 mugdha eveti cet / bhavatvajño mugdho yastvevandarsu tam jñanamugdham  
 pratijanimahe vayam / tatha vyosenoktam / icchadi krtsnam ksetram  
 ksetri prakasayati / "samam sarvesu bhutesu tisthantam  
 paramesvaram / vinasyatsvvinasyantam"ityadi satasa uktam /  
 tasmanna'tmanah svato baddhamuktajñanakrto viseso 'sti /  
 sarvada samaikarasasvabhavyabhyupagamat /  
 ye tvato 'nyatha'tmavastu parikalpya bandhamoksadisastrim  
 carthavadamapadayanti ta utsahante khe 'pi sakunam padam  
 drastum kham va mustina'krastum carmavadvestitum /  
 vayam tu tatkartumasaktah sarvada  
 samaikaramasadvaitamavikriyamajamajaramamaramamrtamabhayamatmatattvam  
 brahmaiva sma ityesa sarvavedantaniscitor'tha ityevam pratipadyamahe /  
 tasmadbrahmapyetityupacaramatrametadvipiratagrahavaddhasamtatervi  
 cchedamatram vijñanaphalamapeksya //4,4.6//

start brhup 4,4.7

tad esa sloko bhavati -- yada sarve pramucyante kama ye 'sya hrđi  
sritah | atha martyo 'mrto bhavaty atra brahma samasnuta iti | tad  
yathahinirlvayani valmike mrta pratyasta sayita | evam evedam  
sariram sete | athayam asariro 'mrtah prano brahmaiva teja eva |  
so 'ham bhagavate sahasram dadamiti hovaca janako vaidehah ||  
brhup\_4,4.7 ||

brhupbh\_4,4.7 svapnabuddhantagamanadrstantasya darstantikah  
samsaro varnitah / samsarahetusca vidyakarmapurvaprajña  
varnita / yaiscopadhibhutaih karyakaranalaksanabhutaih  
parivestitah samsarivamanubhavati tani cōktani / tesam  
saksatprayojakau dharmadharvaviti purvapaksam krtva kama  
evetyavadharitam / yatha ca brahmanenayamartho 'yavadharita evam  
mantrenapiti bandham bandhakaranam cōktvopasamhrtam  
prakaranam"iti na kamayamana"iti / athakayamana ityarabhya  
susuptadrstanatasya darstantikabhutah sarvatmabhavo moksa  
uktah / moksakaranam ca'tmakamataya yadaptakamatvamuktam tacca  
samarthayadanatmajñanamantarena'tmakamayataya'ptakamatvamiti  
samarthyadbrahmaidyaiva moksakaranamityuktam / ato yadyapi kamo  
mulamityuktam tathapi moksakaranaviparyayena  
bandhakaranamavidyetyedapyuktameva bhavati / atrapi mokso  
moksasadhanam ca brahmanenoktam / tasyaiva drdhikaranaya mantra  
udahriyate slokasabdavacyah- tattasminnevartha esa sloko mantrō  
bhavati / yada yasminkale sarve samastah kamastrsnaprabhedah  
pramucyante / atmakamya brahmaidah samulato visiryante / ye prasiddha  
loka ihamutrarthah putravittalokaisanalaksana asya prasiddhasya  
purusasya hrđi buddhau srita asritah / atha tada martyo  
maranadharmā sankamaviyogatsamulato 'mrto bhavati / atrasminneva  
sarire vartamano brahma samasnute brahmabhavam moksam pratipadyata  
ityarthah / ato mokso na desantaragamanadyapeksate / tasmadviduso  
notkramanti prana yavasthita eva svakarane puruse samavaniyante /  
namamatram hyavasisyata ityuktam / katham punah samanavitesu  
pranesu dehe ca svakarane praline vidvanmukto 'traivasarvatma  
sanvartamanah punah purvavaddehitvam samsaritvalaksanam na  
pratipadyata iti / atrocitate-tattatrayam drstanto yatha loke 'hih  
sarpastasya nirlvayani nirmekah sahinirlvayani valmike sarpasraye  
valmikadavityarthah / mrta pratyasta prakṣiptanatmabhavena  
sarpēna parityakta sayita varte / evameva yathayam drstanta  
idam sariram sarpasthaniyena muktenanatmabhavena parityaktam  
mrtamiva sete / athetarah sarpasthaniyo muktah sarmatamabhutah  
sarpavattatraiva vartamano 'pyasarira eva na purvavtupanah sarariro  
bhavati / kamakarmaprayuktasariratmabhavena hi purvam sariro  
martyasca / tadviyogadathedanimasariro 'ta eva camrtah / pranah  
praniti pranah / pranasya pranamiti hi vaksyamane sloke  
/ "pranabandhanam hi somya manah"iti ca srutyantare /  
prakaranavakyasamarthacca para eva'tmatra pranasabdavacyah /  
brahmaiva paramatmaiva / kim punastatteja eva vijñanam

jyotiryena'tmajyotisa jagadavabhasyamanam prajñānetram  
 vijñānāyotismatsadavibramsadvartate / yah kamaprasno vimoksartha  
 yajñavalkyena varo datto janakaya sahetuko bandhamoksarthalaksano  
 drstantikabhutah sa esa niritah savistaro  
 janakayajñavalkyakhayikarupadharinya srutya /  
 samsaravimoksoyaya uktah pranibhyah / idanim srutih  
 svayameva'ha vidyaniskriyartham janakenaivamuktamiti / katham? so  
 'hamovam vimoksitastvaya bhagavate tubhyam vidyaniskriyartham  
 sahasram dadamiti haiva kilovacoktavañjanako vaidehah / atra  
 kasmdavimoksoyadathe niritah videharajyatmanameva ca na  
 nivedayatyekadesoktaviva sahasrameva dadati tatra ko 'bhipraya iti / atra  
 kecidvarnayanti-adhyatmavidyarako janakah srutamapyartham  
 punarmantraih susrusati / ato na sarvameva nivedayati /  
 srutvabhipretam yajñavalkyatpunarante nivedayisyamiti hi manyate /  
 yadi catraiva sarva nivedayami nivrtaabhilaso 'yam sravanaditi  
 matva slokannavaksyatiti ca bhayatsahasradanam  
 susrusalingajñāpanayeti / sarvamapyetadasat / purusasyeva  
 pramanabhutayah srutervyajjanupapatteh / arthasesopapattesca /  
 vimoksoyadatha ukte 'pyatmajñānasadhana atmajñānasesabhutah  
 sarvesanaparityagah samnyasakhyo vaktavyor'thaseso vidyate /  
 tasmacchlokamatrasurusakalpananjvo / agatika hi gatih  
 puvaruktarthakalpana / sa cayukta satyam gatau / na ca  
 tatstutimatramityavocama /  
 nanvevam satyata urdhvam vimoksoyaveti vaktavyam /  
 naisa dausah atmajñānavadaprayojakah samnyasah pakse  
 pratipattikarmavaditi hi manyate /  
 "samnyasena tanum tyajet"iti smrteh /  
 sadhutvapakse 'pi nata urdhvam vimoksoyaveti prasnamarhati  
 moksoyadhadhutamajñānaparipakarthatvat //4,4.7//

start brhup 4,4.8

tad ete sloka bhavanti -- anuh pantha vitatah purano mam  
 sprsto 'nuvitto mayaiva | tena dhira apiyanti brahmavidah svargam  
 lokam ita urdhvam vimuktah || brhup\_4,4.8 ||

brhupbh\_4,4.8 atmakamasya brahmavido moksa ityetasminnarthe  
 mantrabrahmanokte vistarapratipadaka ete sloka bhavanati / anuh  
 suksmah pantha durvijñeyatvadvitato vistirno  
 vispastataranahetutvadva vitara iti pathantaranmoksoyadhano  
 jñānamargah puranasirantano nityasrutiprakasitavanna  
 tarkikabuddhiprabhavakudrstimargavadarvakkaliko ma sprsto  
 maya labdha ityarthah / yo hi yena labhyate sa tam sprsativa  
 sambadhyate tenayah brahmavidyalaksano moksoyadhadhano maya  
 labdhatvanma sprsta ityucyate / na kevalam maya labdhah  
 kintvanuvitto mayaiva / anuvedanam nama vidyayah paripakapeksaya  
 phalavasatanistha praptih / bhujeriva trptyavasanata /  
 purvam tu jñānapratibandhamatrameveti visesah / kimasavena

mantradrgeko brahnavidyaphalam prapto nanyah praptavanyenanuvitto  
mayavetyavadharayati / naisa dosah / asyah  
phalamatmasaksikamanuttamamiti brahnavidyayah stutiparatvat / evam  
hi krtarthatmabhimanakaramatmapratyayasaksikamatmajñanam  
kimatah paramanyatsyaditi brahnavidya stauti / na tu puranyo  
brahmavittatphalam na prapnotiti /  
"tadyo yo devanam"iti sarvarthasruteh /  
tadeva'ha-tena brahnavidyamargena dhirah prajñavanto 'nye 'pi  
brahmavida ityarthah /  
apiyantpigacchanti brahnavidyaphalam moksam svargam lokam  
svargalokasabdavistapavacyamapi sannihā  
prakarananmoksabhidhayakah /  
ito 'smaccharirapatadurdhvam jivanta eva vimuktah santah //4,4.8//

start brhup 4,4.9

tasmiñ suklam uta nilam ahuh pingalam haritam lohita ca | esa  
pantha brahmana hanuvittas tenaiti brahmavit punyakt tajas ca ||  
brhup\_4,4.9 ||

brhupbh\_4,4.9 tasminmoksasadhanamarge vipratipattirmumuksumam /  
katham / tasmiñsuklam suddham vimalamahuh kecinmumuksavo nilamanye  
pingalamanye haritam lohita ca yathadarsanam / nadhyastvetah  
susumnadyah slesmadirasamsampurnah suklasya nilasya  
pingalasyetyadyuktatvat / adityam va moksamargamevamvidham  
manyante / "esa sukla esa nilah"ityadisrutyantarat /  
darsanamargasya sukladivarnasambhavat / sarvathapi tu  
prakrtadbrahnavidyamargadanya ete sukladayah / nanu suklam suddho  
'dhvataiyamargah / nah nilaputadisabdairvarnavacakaih  
sahanudravanat / yañsukladinyogino moksapathanahurna te  
moksamargah samsaravisaya ve hi te / caksuso va murdhno  
vanyebhyo va sariradesebhya iti saridesannihsaranasambandhat /  
brahmadilokaprapakahi te / tasmadayameva moksamargo ya  
atkamatvena'ptakamataya sarvakamakse gamananupapattau  
pradīpanirvanavaccaksuradinam karyakarananamatraiva samavanaya  
ityesa jñanamargah pantha brahmana paramatmasvarupenaiva  
brahmanena tyaktasarvaisanenananuvittah / tena brahnavidyamargena  
brahmavidanyo 'pyeti / kidrso brahmavittentityucyate-purvam  
punyakrdbhutva punastyaktuputradyesanah paratmatejasyatmanam  
samyojya tasminnabhinirvrttastajamasasca'tmabhuta ihavetyarthah /  
idrso brahmavittena margenaiti /  
na punah punyadisamuccayakarino grahanam virodhadityavocama /  
"apunyapunyoparame yam punarbhavanirbhah /  
santah samnyasino yanti tasmai moksatmane namah //

iti ca smrteḥ /

tyaja dharmamadhrmam ca"ityadipunyapunyatyaagopadesat /  
"nirasisamanarambham nirnamaskaramastutum /  
aksonam ksinakarmanam tam deva brahmanam viduh" //

"naitadsam brahmanasyasti vittam yathaikata samata satyata ca /  
silam sthitirdandanidhanamarjavam tatastatastoparamah  
kriyabhyah" //

ityadismrtibhyasca /  
upadeksyati cehapi tu"esa nityo mahima brahmanasya na vardhate  
karmana no kaniyan"iti karmaprayojanabhava  
hetumuktava"tasmadevavicchanto danta"ityadina sarvakriyoparamam /  
tasmadyathavyakhyatameva punyakrtvam /  
athava yo brahmavittenaiti sa punyakrtaijasasceti brahmavitsutiresa /  
punyakrti taijase ca yogini mahabhagyam prasiddham loke tabhyamato  
brahmavitsatuyate prakhyatamahabhagyatvalloke //4,4.9//

start brhup 4,4.10

andham tamah pravisanti ye 'vidyam upasate | tato bhuya iva te tamo ya  
u vidyayam ratah || brhup\_4,4.10 ||

brhupbh\_4,4.10 andhamadarsanatmakam tamah samsaraniyamakam  
pravisanti pratipadyante / ke /  
ye 'vidyam vidyato 'nyam sadhyasadhanalaksanamupasate  
karmanuvartanta ityarthah /  
tatastasmadapi bhuya iva bahutaramiva tamah pravisanti /  
ke /  
ya u vidyayamavidyavastupratipadikayam karmarthayam trayyameva  
vidyayam rata abhiratah vidhipratishedhpara eva vedo nanyo  
'stityupanisadarthanapeksina ityarthah //4,4.10//

start brhup 4,4.11

ananda nama te loka andhena tamasavrtah | tams te  
pretyabhogachaty avidvamsa 'budha janah || brhup\_4,4.11 ||  
brhupbh\_4,4.11 yadi te 'darsanalaksanam tamah pravisanti ko dosa  
ityucyate-ananda anananda asukha nama te  
lokastenandhenadarsanalaksanena tamasa'vrta vyaptaste  
tasyajñanatamaso gocarastamste pretya mrtvabhigacchantyabhiyanti /  
ke / ye 'vidvamsah / kim samanyenavidvattamatrena  
netyucyate-abudhah /  
budheravagamanarthasya dhatoh kvippratyayantasya rupam /  
atmavagamavarjita ityarthah /  
janah prakrta eva /  
jananadharmino vetyetat //4,4.11//

start brhup 4,4.12

atmanam ced vijaniyad ayam asmiti purusah | kim icchan kasya  
kamaya sariram anu samjvaret || brhup\_4,4.12 ||

brhupbh\_4,4.12 atmanam svam param rupam  
sarvapranimanisitajñam hrtsthamasanayadidharmatitam codyadi  
vijaniyatsahasresu kascit / cedityatmavidyaya durlabhatvam

darsayati / kathamayam para atma sarvapranipratyayasaksi yo neti  
netityadyukto yasmannanyo 'sti drasta srota manta vijñata  
samah sarvabhutastho nityasuddhabuddhamuktasvabhavo 'smi bhavamiti  
purusah purusah / sa kimicchamstatsavarupavyatiriktamanyadastu  
phalabhutam kimicchankasya vanyasya'tmano vyatiriktasya kamaya  
prayojanaya / na hi tasya'tmana estavyam phalam / na catmano 'nyosti  
yasya kamayecchati sarvasyatmabhutatvat / atah kimicchankasya kamaya  
sariramanusamjvaredbhramset /  
sariropadhikrtaduhkhamanuduhkhi syat /  
sariratapamanutapyeta /  
anatmadarsino hi tadvyatiriktavastavantarepsoh mamedam syatputrasyedam  
bharyaya idamityevamihamanah punah  
punarjananamaranaprabandharudhah /  
sarirarogamanu rujyate sarvatmadarsinastu tadasambhava ityeta  
//4,4.12//

start brhup 4,4.13

yasyanuvittah pratibuddha atmasmin samdehye gahane pravistah | sa  
visvakrt sa hi sarvasya karta tasya lokah sa u loka eva || brhup\_4,4.13  
||

brhupbh\_4,4.13 kiñca yasya brahmanasyanuvitto 'nulabdah  
pratibuddhahsaksatkrtah katham? ahamasmi param brahmetyevam  
pratyagatmatvenavagata atma asminsamdahye samdehe  
'nekanarthasamkatopacaye gahane visame  
'nekasatasahasravivekavijñanapratipakse visame pravistah sa yasya  
brahmanasyanuvittah pratibodhenetyarthah / sa visvakrdvisvasya  
karta / katham visvakrttavam tasya? kim visvakrditi  
nametyasankya'ha - sa hi yasmatsarvasya karta na namamatram na  
kevalam visvakrtparaprayuktah san / kim tarhi tasya lokah sarvah /  
kimanya loka 'nyo 'savityucyate - sa u loka eva / lokasabdena'tmocyate /  
tasya sarva atma sa ca sarvasya /  
ñā'tmetyarthah /  
ya esa brahmanena pratyagatma pratibuddhatayanuvitta  
atmanarthasamkate gahane pravistah sa na samsari kintu para eva  
/  
yasmadvisvasya karta sarvasya'tma tasya ca sarva atma /  
eka evadvityah para evasmityanusamdhatavya iti slokarthah  
//4,4.13//

start brhup 4,4.14

ihaiva santo 'tha vidmas tad vayam na ced avedir mahati vinastih | ye  
tad vidur amrtas te bhavanty athetare duhkham evapiyanti || brhup\_4,4.14  
||

brhupbh\_4,4.14 kiñcehaivalekarthasamkule santo  
bhavantojñanadirghanidramohitah santah kathañcidiva  
brahmatattvamatmatvenatha vidmo vijanimah / tadetadbrahma prakrtamaho

vayam krtartha ityabhiprayah / yadetadbrahma vijanimastanna  
cedviditavanto vayam vedanam vedo vedo 'syastiti vedi vedyeva vedirna  
vediravedih / tato 'hamavedih syam / yadyavedih syam ko dosah  
syanmahatyanantaparimana janmamaranadilaksana  
vinastirvinasanam /  
aho vayamasmanmahato vinasanannirmukta yadadvayam brahma viditavanta  
ityarthah /  
yatha ca vayam brahma veditvasmadvinasanadvipramukta evamye  
tadviduramrtaste bhavanti ye punarnaiva brahma vidusta itare brahmavidbhyo  
'nye 'brahmavida ityarthah /  
dukhameva janmamaranadilaksanamevapiyanti pratipadyante na  
kadacidapyavidusam tato vinivrttityarthah /  
dukhameva hi ta atmatvenopagacchanti //4,4.14//

start brhup 4,4.15

yadaitam anupasyaty atmanam devam anjasa | isanam bhutabhavyasya  
na tato vijugupsate || brhup\_4,4.15 ||

brhupbh\_4,4.15 yada punaretamatmanam kathañcitparamakarunikam  
kañcidacaryam prapya tato labdhaprayadah sannanu pascatpasyati  
saksatkaroti svamatmanam devam dyotnavantam dataram va  
sarvaprānikarmaphalanam yathakarmanurupamañjasa  
saksadisanam savaminam bhutabhavyasya kalatrayasyetyetat / na  
tatastasmadisanaddevadatmanam visesena jugupsate  
gopayitumicchati / sarvo hi leka isvaradguptamicchati bhedersi /  
ayam tvekatvadarsi na bibheti kutascana /  
ato na tada vijugupsate /  
yadesanam devamañjasa'tmatvena pasyati na tada nindati va kiñcit /  
sarvamatmanam hi pasyati sa evampasyankamasau nindyat //4,4.15//

start brhup 4,4.16

yasmad arvak samvatsaro 'hobhih parivartate | tad deva jyotisam  
jyotir ayur hopasate 'mrtam || brhup\_4,4.16 ||

brhupbh\_4,4.16 kiñca yasmadisanadarvagyasmadanyavisaya evetyarthah  
/  
samvatsarah kalatma sarvasya janimatah pariccheta  
yamapricchindannarvageva vartate 'hobhih svavayavairahoratrairityarthah  
/  
tajjyotisam jyotiradityadijyotisamapyavabhasakatvadayurityupasane  
tasmadayusmantaste /  
tasmadayuskamena'yurgunenopasyam brahmetyarthah //4,4.16//

start brhup 4,4.17

yasmin pañca pañcajana akasas ca pratisthitah | tam eva manya  
atmanam vidvan brahmamrto 'mrtam || brhup\_4,4.17 ||

brhupbh\_4,4.17 kiñca yasminyatra brahmani pañca pañcajana

gandharvadayah pañcaiva samkhyata gandharvah pitaro deva asura  
raksamsi nisadapañcama va varna akasascavyakrtakhyo  
yasminsutramimotam ca protam ca /  
yasminpratisthita etasminnu khalvaksare gargyakasa ityuktam  
tameva'tmanamamrtam brahma manye 'ham na cahamatmanam tato  
'nyatvena jane /  
kim tarhyamrto 'ham brahma vidvansannajñanamatreña tu martyo  
'hamasam tadapagamadvidvanahamamrta eva //4,4.17//

start brhup 4,4.18

pranasya pranam uta caksusas caksur uta srotrasya srotram manaso  
ye mano viduh | te nicikyur brahma puranam agryam || brhup\_4,4.18 ||

brhupbh\_4,4.18 kiñca tena hi caitanyatmajyotisavabhasyamanah prana  
atmabhutena praniti tena pranasyapi pranah sa tam pranasya  
pranam /  
tatha caksuso 'pi caksuruta srautrasyapi srotram /  
brahmamasaktyodhisthitanam hi caksuradinam  
darsanadisamarthyam svatah kasthalostasamani hi tani  
caitanyatmajyotihsunyani /  
manaso 'pi mana iti ye viduscaksuradavyaparanumitastivam  
pratyagatmanam na visayabhutam ye viduste nicikyurniscayena  
jñatavanto brahma puranam cirantanamagryamagre bhavam /  
"tadyadatmavido viduh"iti hyatharvane //4,4.18//

start brhup 4,4.19

manasaivanudrastavyam neha nanasti kim cana | mrtyoh sa mrtyum  
apnoti ya iha naneva pasyati| brhup\_4,4.19 ||

brhupbh\_4,4.19 tadbrahmadarsane sadhanamucyate manasaiva  
paramarthajñanasamsakrtena'caryovadesapurvakam  
canudrastavyam / tatra ca darsanavisaye brahmani neha nanasti  
kiñcana kiñcidapu / asati nanatve nanatvamadhyaropatyavidyaya /  
sa mrtyormaranan mrtyum maranamapnoti /  
ko 'sau /  
ya iha naneva pasyati /  
avidyadhyaropanavyatirekena nasti paramarthato dvaitamityarthah  
//4,4.19//

start brhup 4,4.20

ekadhaivanudrastavyam etad apramayam dhruvam | virajah para akasad  
aja atma mahan dhruvah || brhup\_4,4.20 ||

brhupbh\_4,4.20 yasmadevam tasmadedhaivaikenaiiva prakarena  
vijñanaghanaikarasaprakarena'kasavannirantarenanudrastavyam /  
yasmadetadbrahmaprameyam / sarvaikatvat / anyena hyanyatpramiyata idam  
tvekamevato 'prameyam dhruvam nityam kutasthamavicalityarthah /  
nanu viruddhamidamucyate 'prameyam jñayata iti ca / jñayata iti

pramanairmiyata / ityartho 'prameyamiti ca tatpratishedhah / naisa  
dosah / anyadavastuvadanagamapramanaprimeyatvapratishedharthatvat /  
yatha'nyani vastunyagamanirapeksaih pramanairvisayikriyante na  
tathaitadatmatatvam pramanantarena visayikartum sakyate /  
sarvasya'matve kena kam pasyedvijnayaditi  
pramatrpramanadivvyaparapratishedhenaiva'gamo 'pi vijñāpayati na  
tvabhidhanabhidhelaksanavakyadharmangikaranena /  
tasmanna'gamanapi svargamervadivattatpratipadyate /  
pratipadayitratmabhutam hi tat / pratipadayituh pratipadanasya  
pratipadyavisayatvat / bhede hi sati tadbhavati / jñanam ca  
tasminparatbhavanivrttireva / na tasminsaksadatmabhavah kartavye  
vidyamanvadatmabhavasya / nityo hyatmabhavah sarvasyatadvisaya iva  
pratyavabhasate / tasmadatadvisayavabhasanivrttavatyatirekena na  
tasminnatmabhavo vidhiyate / anyatbhavanivrttavatmabhavah svatmani  
svabhaviko yah sa kevalo bhavatiyatma jñayata ityucyate /  
svatascaprimeyah pramanantarena na visayikriyata ityuccayate /  
svatascaprimeyah pramanantarena na visayikriyata  
ityubhayamapyaviruddhameva / virajo vigatarajo rajo nama  
dharmadharmadimalam tadrahita ityetat / parah paro vyatiriktah  
suksmo vyapi va'kasadapyavyakrtakhyat /  
ajo na jayate janmapratishedhaduttare 'pi bhavavikarah  
pratisiddhah /  
sarvesam janmaditvat /  
atma mahanparimanato mahatatrah sarvasmat /  
dhruvo 'vinasi //4,4.20//

start brhup 4,4.21

tam eva dhiro vijñāya prajñam kurvita brahmanah | nanudhyayad  
bahuñ chabdan vaco viglapanam hi tad iti || brhup\_4,4.21 ||

brhupbh\_4,4.21 tamidrsamatmanameva dhiro dhamanvijñāyopadesatah  
sastratasca prajñam sastracaryopadistavisayam  
jjñāsaparisamaptikarim kurvita brahmanah /  
evam prajñakaranasadhanani  
samnyasasamadamoparamatitiksasamadhanani kuryidityarthah /  
nanudhyayannanucintayedbahunprabhutañchabdan /  
tatra bahutvapratishedhatkevalatmakatvapratipadakah svalpah sabda  
anujñāyante"omityevam dhyayatha atmanam anya vaco vimiñcatha"iti  
ca'tharvane /  
vaco viglapanam visesena glanikaram sramakaram hi  
yasmattadbahusabdabhidhyanamiti //4,4.21//

start brhup 4,4.22

sa va esa mahan aja atma yo 'yam vijñānamayah pranesu | ya  
eso 'ntar hrdaya akasas tasmiñ chete | sarvasya vasi |  
sarvasyesanah | sarvasyadhipatih | sa na sadhuna karmana bhuyan |  
no evasadhuna kaniyan | esa sarvesvarah | esa bhutadhipatih |

esa bhutapalah | esa setur vidharana esam lokanam  
asambhedaya | tam etam vedanuvacanena brahmana vividisanti yajñena  
danena tapanasakena | etam eva viditva munir bhavati | etam eva  
pravrajino lokam icchantah pravrajanti || brhup\_4,4.22 ||

brhupbh\_4,4.22 sahetukau bandhamoksavabhihitau mantrabrahmanabhyam  
slokaisca punarmoksasvarupam vistarena

pratipaditamevmetasminnatmavisaye sarvo vedo yathopayukto bhavati  
tattatha vaktavyamiti tadartheyam kandika'rabhyate / tacca  
tathasminprapathake 'bhihitam saprayojanamanudyatraivopayogah  
krtsnasya vedasya kamyarasivarjitasyetyevamartham uktarthanuvadah  
sa va esa ityadih / sa ityuktaparamarsarthah / ko 'savuktah  
paramrsyate tam prati nirdisati ya esa vijñanamaya iti /  
atintaravakyoktasampratrayo ma bhuditi ya esah / katama esa  
ityucyate-vijñanamayah pranesviti / uttaravakyollinganam  
samsayanivrttyartham / uktam hi purvam janakaprasnarambhe katam  
atmeti yo 'yam vijñanamayah pranesvityadi / etaduktam bhavati yo  
'yam vijñanamayah pranesvityadina vakyena pratipaditah  
svayañjyotiratma sa esa

kamakarmavidyanamanatmadharmatvapatidapadanadvarena moksitah  
paramatmabhavamapaditah para evayam nanya ityesa sa  
saksanmahanaja atmetyuktah / yo 'yam vijñanamayah pranesviti  
yathavyakhyatartha eva / ya eso 'ntarhrdaye  
hrdayepundarikamadhye hrdayapundarikamadhye ya esa akasah  
para eva'tma nirupadhiko vijñanamayasya svasvabhastasminsvasvabhave  
paramatmanyakasakhye sete / caturtham etadvyakhyatam kvaisa  
tadabhudityasya prativacanatvena / sa ca sarvasya brahmendradervasi /  
sarvo hyasya vase vartate / uktam caitasya va aksarasya prasasana iti /  
na kevalam vasi sarvasyesana isita ca

brhamendraprabhrtinamisitrtvam ca kadacijjatiktam yatha  
rajakumarasya balavattaranapi bhrtyanprati tadvanma bhudityaha  
sarvasyadhipatiradhisthaya palayita svatantra ityarthah / na  
rajaputravadamatyadibhrtyatantrah /  
trayamapyetadvasitvadihetuheturmadrupam / yasmatsarvasyadhipatistato 'sau  
sarvasyesanah / yo hi yamadhistaya palayati sa tam pratista  
eveti prasiddham / yasmacca sarvasyesanastasmatsarvasya vasiti /  
kicanyatsa evambhuto hrdyantarjyotih puruso vijñanamayo na  
sadhuna sastravihitena karmana bhuyanbhavati na vardhate  
purvavasthatah kenacidharmena / no eva sastraprisiddhenasadhuna  
karmana kaniyanalpataro bhavati purvavasthato na hiyata ityarthah /  
kiñca sarvo hyadhisthanapalanadi kurvanparanugrahapidakrtena  
dharmadharmakhyona yujyate 'syaiva tu katham tadabhava iti /  
ucyate-yasmadesa sarvesvarah sankarmano 'pisitum bhavatyeva  
silamasya tasmanna karmana sambandhyate / kiñcasa  
bhutadhipatirbrahmadistambhapyantanam  
bhutanamadhipatirityuktartham padam / esa bhutanam tesameva  
palayita raksita / esa setuh / kimvisista ityaha- vidharano

varnasramadivavasthaya vidharayita / tadahaisam bhuradina  
brahmalokantanam lokanamasambhedayasambhinnamaryadayai /  
paramesvarena setuvadavidharyamana lokah sambhinnamaryadah  
syuh / ato lokanamasambhodaya setubhuto 'yam paramesvaro yah  
svayañjyoratmaiva / evamvitsarvasya vacityadi brahmavidyayah  
phalametannirddismatam / kijyetiriyampurusa  
ityevamadisasthaprapathakavihitayametasyam  
brahmavidyayamevamphalayam kamyai kadesavarjitam krtsnam  
karmakandam tadarthyena vaniyujyate /  
tatkathamityucyate-tametamevabhutamaupanisadam purusam vedanuvacanena  
mantrabrahmanadhyayanena nityasvadhyaalaksanena vividisanti  
veditumicchanti / ke / brahmanah /  
brahmanagrahanamupalaksanartham / avisisto  
hyadhikarastrayanam varnanam / athava karmakandena  
mantrahabrahmanena vedanuvacanena vivijisanti / katham  
vividisantityucyate-yajñenetyadi / ya punarmantrabrahmanalaksanena  
vedanuvacanena prakasyamanam vividasantiti vyacaksate  
tesamaranyakamatrameva vedanuvacanam syat / na hi karmakanena  
para atma prakasyate / to tvaipanisadamiti visesasruteh /  
vedanuvacaneneti cavisesitatvatsamastagrahidam vacanam / na ca  
tadekadesotsarhe yuktah / nanu tvatpakse  
'pyupanisadvarjamityekadesatvam syat / na'dyavyakhyane  
'virodhadasmatpakse naisa doso bhavati / yada vedanuvacanasabdena  
nityah svadhyayo vidhiyate tadopanisadapu grhitaiveti  
vedanuvacanasabdarthaikadeso na parityakto bhavati /  
yajñadisahapathacca / yajñadini  
karmanyevanukramisyurvedanuvacanasabdham prayunkte / tasmatkramaiva  
vedanuvacanasabdenocyata iti gamyate / karma hi nityasvadhyaayah /  
katham punarnityasvadhyaadibhih karmabhiratmanam vividasanti /  
naiva hi tanyatmanam prakasanayanta yathopanisadah / naisa  
dodhah-karmanam visuddhihetutvat / karmabhih samskrta hi  
visuddhatmanah saknuvantyatmanamupanisatprakasitamapratibandhena  
veditum / tatha hyatharvane-"visuddhasattvastatastu tam pasyate  
niskalam dhyayamanah"iti smrtisca-"jñanamutpadyate pumsam  
ksayatpapasya karmanah"ityadih /  
katham punarnityani karmani samskararthanityavagamyate"sa ha va  
atmayaji yo vededam me 'nenangam samskriyata idam me  
'nenangamupadhiyate"ityadisruteh /  
sarvesu ca smrtisastresu karmani samskararthanyeva'caksate  
'statvarimsatsamskara ityadisru /  
gitasu ca-"yajño daina tapascaiva pavanani manisnam /  
sarve 'pyete yajñavido yajñaksapitakalmasah" //  
iti / yajñeneti dravyayajña jñanayajñasca samskararthah /  
samskrtasya ca visuddhasatvasya jñanotpattirapratibandhena  
bhavisyatyato yajñena vividisti / danena danamapi  
papaksayahetutvaddharmavrddhihetutvacca / tapasa tapa ityavisesena

krcchracandrayanadipraptau visesanamanasakeneti /  
kamananamanasakam na tu bhojananivrttih bhojananivrttau mriyata  
eva na'tmavedanam / vedanuvacanayajñadanatapahsabdena sarvameva nityam  
karmopalaksyate / evam kamyavarjitam nityam karmajatam  
sarvamatmajñanotpattidvarena moksasadhanatvam pritamadyate / evam  
karmakandenasyaikavakyatavagatih / evam yathoktena  
nyayenaitameva'tmanam viditva yathaprakasitam munirbhavati  
manananmuniryogi bhavatiyatha / etameva viditva munirbhavati nanyam /  
nanvanyavedane 'pi munitvam syatkathamavadharyata etameveti /  
badhamanyavedane 'pi munirbhavet / kitvanyavedane na munireva syatkim  
tarhi karmyapi bhavetsah / etam tvaupanisadam purusam viditva  
munireva syanna tu karmi / ato 'sadhanam munitvam  
vivaksitamasyetyavadharatyetyameveti / etasminhi vidite kena kam  
pasyedityevam kriyasambhavanmananameva syat / kiñcaicameva'tmanam  
svam lokamicchantah prarthayantah pravrajinah pravrajanasilah  
pravradanti prakarsena vrajanti sarvani karmani  
samnyasyantityarthah / etameva lokamicchantah ityavadharananna  
bahyalokatrayepsunam parivrajyodhikara iti gamyate / na hi  
gangadvaram pratipitsuh kasidesanivasi purvabhimukhah praiti  
/ tasmadbahyalokatrayarthinam putrakarmaparabrahmavidyah sadhanam /  
"putrenayam loko jayyo nanyena karmana" ityadisruteh /  
athastadarthibhih putradisadhanam pratyakhyaya na parivrajyam  
pratipattum yuktam / atatsadhanatvatparivrajyasya / tasmadetameva  
lokamicchantah pravrajantiti yuktamavadharanam /  
atmalokapraptirhyavidyanivrttau svatmanyavasthanameva /  
tasmadatmanam cellokamicchaci yastasya sarvakriyoparama  
eva'tmavalokasadhanam mukhyamantarangam / yatha putradireva  
bahyalokatrayasya / putradikarmanah atmalokam pratyasadhanatvat /  
asambhavena viruddhatvamavocama / tasmadatmanam lokamicchantah  
pravrajantyeva sarvakriyabhyo nivarterannevetyarthah / yatha ca  
bahyalokatrayarthinah pratiniyatani putradini sadhanani  
vihataneyamatmalokarthanah sarvaisananivrttih parivrajyam  
brahmavido vidhiyata eva / kutah punasta atmalokarthanah  
pravradantyevevyucyate / tatarthavadavakyarupena hotum darsayatu /  
etaddha sma vai tat / tadetatparivrajye karanamucyate- ha sma vai kila  
purvetikrantakalina vidvamsa atmajñah prajam  
karmaparabrahmavidya ca / prajopalabhitam hi  
trayametadbahyalokatrayasadhanam nirdisyate prajamiti / prajam kim?  
na kamayante putradilokatrayasadhanam nanutisthantityarthah /  
nanvaparabrahmadarsamanutisthantyeva / tadbaldaddhi vyutthanam / na,  
apavadat / brahma tam paradadyo 'nyatra'tmano brahma veda sarvam tam  
paradadityaparabrahmadarsamapyapavadatyeva / aparabrahmano 'pi  
sarvamadhyantarabhavat / yatra nanyatpasyatiti ca /  
purvaparabahyantaradarsanapratisedhaccapurvamanaparamanantaramabahya  
miti / tatkena kam pasyedvijinayiditi ca /  
tasmanna'tmadarsanavyatirekenanyadvutthanakaranamapeksate / kah  
punastesamabhipraya ityucyate kim prayojanam phalam sadhyam

karisyamah prajaya sadhanena / praja hi bahyalokasadhanam  
 nirjñata / sa ca bahyaloko nastyasmakamatmavyatiriktah / sarvam  
 hyasmakamatmabhutameva sarvasya ca vayamatmabhutah / atma ca  
 na'tmatvadeva na kenacitsadhanenotpadya apyo vikaryah samskaryo va  
 yadapyatmayajinah samskarartham karmeti tadapi  
 karyakaranatmadarsanavisayameva / idam me 'nenangam samskriyata  
 ityangangitvadisravanat / na hi  
 vijñanaghanaikarasanairantaryadarsino  
 'ngangisamskaropadhanadarsanam sambhavati / tasmanna  
 kiñcitpradadisadhanaih karisyamah / avidusam hi  
 tatpradajisadhanaih karvyam phalam / na hi  
 mrgatrsnikayamudakapanam tadudakadarsi pravrtta iti  
 tatrosamatramudakabhavam pasyeto 'pi pravrttiriyukta /  
 evamasmakamapi paramarthatmalokadarsinam prajadisadhanasadhye  
 mrgatrsnikadisame 'vidvaddarsanavisaye na  
 pravrttiriyuktetyabhiprayah / tadetaducyate-yesamasmakam  
 paramarthadarsinam no 'yamatmasanayadivinirmuktah  
 sadhvasadhubyamavikaryo 'yam lokah phalamabhipratam / na  
 ca.'sya'tmanah sadhyasadhanadisarvasamsaradharmavinirmuktasya  
 sadhanam kiñcidesitavyam / sadhyasya hi sadhananvesana kriyate /  
 asadhyasya sadhananvesanayam hi jalabuddhya sthala iva taranam  
 krtam syat / khe va sakunapadanvesanam / tasmadetamatmanam  
 viditva prvjeyureva brahmana na karma'rabherannityarthah /  
 yasmatpurve brahna evam vidvamsah prajamakamayamanah / ta  
 evam sadhyasadhanasamvyavaharam nindanto 'vidvadisayo 'yamiti  
 krtva kim krtavanta ityucyate-te ha sma kila putrasanayasca  
 vistaisanayasca lokasanayasca vyutthayatha bhiksacaryam  
 canarantityadi vyakhyatam / tasmadatmanam lokamicchantah pravrajanti  
 pravrajeyurityesavidhirarthavadena samgacchate / hi sarthavadasyasya  
 lokastutyabhimukhyamupapadyate / pravrajantityasyarthavadarupo hyetaddha  
 smetyadiruttaro granthah / arthavadascennarthavadantaramapekseta /  
 apeksate tvetaddha smetyadyarthavadam pravrajantityetat / yasmatpurve  
 vidvamsah prajadikarmabhyo nivrttah pravjitavanta ava  
 tasmadadhunatana api pravrajanti pravjeyurityevam sambadhyamanam na  
 lokastityabhimukham bhavitumarhati /  
 vijñanasamanakartrkatvopadesadityanavocama /  
 vedanuvacanadisahapathacca / yatha'tmavedanasadhanatvena vihitanam  
 vedanuvacanadinam yatharthatvameva narthavadatvam tatha taireva  
 saha pathitasya  
 parivrajyasya'tmalokapraptisadhanatvenarthavadatvamayuktam /  
 phalavibhagopadesacca / etamevatmanam lokam  
 viditvetyanyasmadbahyalokadatmanam phalantaravena pravibhajati /  
 yatha putrainavayam loko dayyo nanyena karmana karmana  
 pitrloka iti / na ca pravrajantityetatparpatallokastutiparam /  
 pradhanavaccarthavadapeksam sakrcchutam syat /  
 tasmadabhrantirevaisa lokastitiparamiti / na canustheyena  
 parivrajyena stuturupapadyate / di parivrajyamanustheyamapi

sadanyastutyartham syaddarsapurnamasadinamapyanusthayanam  
stutyarthata syat / na canyatra kartavyataitasmadvisayarjñata yata  
iha stutyartho bhavet / yadi punah kvacidvidhih parikalpyeta  
parivrajyasya sa ihaiva mukhyo nanyatra sambhavati /  
yadapyanadhikrtavisaye parivrajyam parikalpyate tatra  
vrksadyarohanadyapu parivrajyatkalyeta /  
kartavyatvenanirjñatatvavisesat / tasmattstitvagandho "pyatra na  
sakyah kalpayitum / yadyayatma loka isyate kimartham  
tatpraptisadhanatvena karmanyeva na'bherankim parivrajyenet /  
atrocyate-asya'tmalokasya karmabhirasambandhat / yamatmanamicchantah  
pravrajeyuh sa atma sadhanatvena phalatvena  
cotpadyatvadiprakaranamanyamatmatvenapu karmabhirna sambadhyate /  
tasmatsa esa neti netyatmagrhyo na hi grhyata ityadilaksanah /  
yasmadevalaksana atma karmaphalasadhanasambandhi  
sarvasamsaradharmavilaksano 'sanadyatito 'sthuladidharmavanajo  
'jaro 'maro 'mrto 'bhayah saindhavaghanadvijñanaikarasasvabhavah  
svayañjyotireka evadvayo 'purvo 'naparo 'nantaro 'bahya  
ityatadagamatastarkatasca sthapitam visesatasceha  
janakayajñavalkyasamvade 'smimstasmadevamlaksana atmani vidita  
atmatvena naiva karmarambha upapadyate / tasmadatma nirvisesah / na  
hi caksusmanpathi pravrtto 'hini kupe kanke va patati /  
krtsnasya ca karmaphalasya vidyaphale 'ntarbhavat /  
na cayatnaprapye vastuni vidvanyatnamatisthati /  
"anke cenmadhu vindeta kimartham parvatam vrajet /  
istasyarthasya sampraptau ko vidvanyatnamacaret" //

"sarvam karmakhilam partham jñane parasamapyate" / iti gitamu /  
ihapi caitasyaiva paramanandasya brahmavitprapyasyanyani bhutani  
matramupajivantityuktam / ato brahmavida na karmarambhah /  
yasmatsarvaisanavinivrttah sa eva neti netyatmanamatmatvenopagamya  
tadrupenaiva vartate tasmadetamevavidam neti netyatmabhutam haivaite  
vaksyamane na tarato na prapnuta iti yuktameveti vakyasesah / ke te  
ityucyate- ato 'smannimittacchariradharanadihetoh papamapunyam  
karmakaram krtavanasmi kastam khalu mama vrttamanena papena  
karmanaham narakam pratipatsya iti yo 'yam pascatapam karma  
krtavatah paritamapah sa enam neti netyatmabhutam na tarati /  
yathatah kalyanam  
phalavisayakamannimittadyajñadanadilaksanam punyam  
sobhanam karma krtavanasmi / jato 'hamasya phalamsukhamupabhoksya  
dehantara ityeso 'pi harsastam na tarati / ubhe u haivaisa  
brahmavidete karmani tarati punyapapalaksane / evam brahmavidah  
samnyasina ubhe api karmano ksiyate purvajanmani krte ye te  
capurve ca na'rabhyete / kiñca nainam krtakrte krtam  
nityanusthanamakrtam tasyaivakriya te api krtakrte enam na  
tapatah /  
anatmajñam hi krtam phaladanekrtam pratyavayotpadanena  
tapatah /

ayam tu brahavidatmavidyagnina sarvani karmani  
bhasmīkaroti"yathedhamsi samidvo 'gnih" ityadismrteh /  
sarirarambhakayostupabhogenaiva ksayah /  
ato brahavidakarmasambandhi //4,4.22//

start brhup 4,4.23

tad etad rcabhyuktam -- esa nityo mahima brahmanasya na karmana  
vardhate no kaniyan | tasyaiva syat padavittam viditva na lipyate  
karmana papakeneti | tasmad evamvic chanto danta uparatas titiksuh  
samahito bhutvatmany evatmanam pasyati | sarvam atmanam pasyati |  
nainam papma tarati | sarvam papmanam tarati | nainam papma  
tapati | sarvam papmanam tapati | vipapo virajo 'vicikitso brahmano  
bhavati | esa brahmalokah samrat | enam prapito 'siti hovaca  
yajñavalkyah | so 'ham bhagavate videhan dadami mam capi saha  
dasyayeti || brhup\_4,4.23 ||

brhupbh\_4,4.23 tadetadvastu branmanenoktamrca mantrenabhyuktam  
prakasitam / esa neti netyadilaksano nityo mahima / anye tu  
mahimanah karmakrta ityanityah / ayam tu tadvilaksano mahima  
svabhavikatvannityo brahavidido brahmanasya tyaktasarvesanasya / kuto  
'sya nityatvamiti hetumaha- karmana na vardhate subhalaksanena  
krtena vrdvilaksanam vikriyam na prapneti / asubhena karmana  
no kaniyannapyapaksayalaksanam vikriyam prapnoti /  
upacayapacayahetubhuta eva hi sarva vikriya ityetaabhyam  
pratisidhyante / ato 'vikriyatvannitya esa mahima / tasmattasyaiva  
mahimnah syadbhavetpadavitpadasya vetta padyate gamyate jñayata iti  
mahimnah svarupameva padam tasya padasya vedita / kim tatpadavedanena  
syadityucyate-tam viditva mahimanam na lipyate na sambadhyate  
karmana papakena dharmadharmalaksanenobhayamapi papakameva  
vidusah / tasmadevamakarmasambandhyesa brahmanasya mahima neti  
netyadilaksanastasmadevamvicchanto bahyendriyavyaparata  
upasantastatha danto 'ntah karanatrsnato nivrtta uparatah  
sarvaisanavinirmuktah samnyasi titiksurdvandvasahisnuh  
samahita indriyantah karanacalanarupadvavrtyaikagryarupena  
samahito bhutva / tadetaduktam purastadbalyam ca pandityam ca  
nirvidyete / atmanyeva sve karyakaranasamghata atmanam  
pratyakcetayitaram pasyati / tatra kim tavanmannam paricchinam  
netyucyatesarvam samastamatmanameva pasyati nanyadatmavyatiriktam  
valagramannamapyastityevam pasyati / manananmunirbhavati  
jagratsvapnasusuptakhyam sthanannayam hitva / evam pasyantam  
brahmanam nainam papma punyapapalaksanastarati na prapneti /  
ayam tu brahmvitsarvam papmanam taratyatmabhavenaiva  
vyapnotyatikramati / nainam papma  
krtakrtalaksanastapatistaphalapratyavayotpadanabhyam /  
sarvam papmanamayam tapati brahmavitsarvatmadarsanavahrina  
bhasmīkaroti / sa esa evamvidvipayo vigatadharmadharmo birajo vigatarajo  
rajahkamo vigatakamo 'vicikitsaschinnasamsayo 'hamasmi sarvatma

param brahmeti niscitamatirbrahmano bhavati / ayam tvevambhuta  
atasyamavasthayam mukhyo brahmanah  
pragetasmadbrahmasvarupavasthanadgaunamasya brahmanyam / esa  
brahmaloko brahmaiva loko brahmaloko mukhyo nirupacaritah  
sarvatmabhavalaksano he smarat /  
enam brahmalokam pariprapito 'syabhayam neti netyadilaksanamiti  
hovaca yajñavalkyah /  
evam brahmabhuto janako yajñavalkyena brahmabhavamapaditah  
pratyaha-so 'ham tvaya brahmabhavamapaditah sanbhagavate tubhyam  
videhandesanmama rajya samastam dadami mam ca saha kartavyataka /  
parisamaptah paramapurusarthah /  
etavatpurusena kartavyamesa nisthaisa para  
gatiretannihsreyasametaprapya krtakrtyo brahmano  
bhavatyetatsarvavedanusasanamiti //4,4.23//

start brhup 4,4.24

sa va esa mahan aja atmannado vasudanah | vindate vasu ya evam veda  
|| brhup\_4,4.24 ||

brhupbh\_4,4.24 yo 'yam janakayajñavalkyakhyayikayam vyakhyata  
atma sa va esa mahanaja atmannadah sarvabhutasthah  
sarvannanamatta vasudano vasu dhanam sarvapranikarmaphalam tasya  
data praninam yathakarma phalena yojayitetyarthah /  
tamekamajamannadam vasudanamatmanamannadavasudanagunabhyam  
yuktam yo veda sa sarvabhutesvatmabhuto 'nnamatti vindate ca vasu  
sarvam karmaphalajatam labhate sarvatmatvadena ya evam yathoktam  
veda /  
athava drstaphalarthibhirapyevanguna upasyah /  
tenannado vasosca labdha drstenaiva phalenannatrivena  
goscadina casya yogo bhavativityarthah //4,4.24//

start brhup 4,4.25

sa va esa mahan aja atmajaro 'maro 'mrto 'bhayo brahma | abhayam vai  
brahma | abhayam hi vai brahma bhavati ya evam veda || brhup\_4,4.25 ||

brhupbh\_4,4.25 idanim samastasyaiva'ranyarakasya yor'tha uktah sa  
samuccityasya kandikayam nirdisyata etavansamastaranyakartha  
iti / sa va esa mahanaja atmajaro na jiryata iti na viparinamata  
ityarthah / amaro yasmaccajarastasmadamaro na mriyata ityamarah / yo hi  
jayate jiryate ca sa vinasyati mriyate va / ayam  
tvajatvadaratvaccavinasi yato 'ta evamrtah /  
yasmajjaniprabhrtistribhirbhavaviripairvarjitastasmaditarairapi  
bhavavikaristribhistatkrtaisca kamakarmamohadibhirmrtyurupairvijata  
ityetat / abhayo 'ta eva / yasmaccaivam  
purvoktavisesanastasmadbhayavarjitah bhayam ca hi  
namavidyakaryam tatkaryapritisedhena bhavavikarapritisedhena  
cavidyayah pratisedhah siddho veditavyah / abhaya  
atmaivangunavisistah kimasau brahma parivrdham niratisayam

mahadityarthah / abhayam vai brahma / prasiddhametalloke 'bhayam brahmeti  
/ tasmadyuktamevangunavisista atma brahmeti / ya evam  
yathoktamatmanamabhayam brahma veda so 'bhayam hi vai brahma bhavati /  
esa sarvasya upanisadah samksiptor'tha uktah /  
etasyaivarthas samyakprabodhayotpattisthitipralayadikalpana  
kriyakarakaphaladhyaropana ca'tmani krta tadapohena ca neti  
netityadhyaropitavisesapanayadvarenapunastatvamaveditam /  
yathaikaprabhrtypaparardhasamkhyasvarupaparijñanaya  
rekhadhyaropanam krtvaikeyam rekha daseyam sateyam  
sahasreyamiti grahayatyavagamayati samkhyasvarupam kevalam na tu  
samkhyaya rekhatmatvameva yatha cakaradinyaksarani grahayati  
tatha cehotpatyadyanekopayamasthayaikam brahmatattvamaveditam /  
punastatkalpitopayajanitavisesaparisodhanartham neti netiti  
tattvopasamharah krtah /  
tadupasamhrtam punah parisuddham kevalameva saphalam jñanamante  
'sya kandikayamiti //4,4.25//

iti caturtham brahmanam //

start brhup 4,5.1

atha ha yajñavalkyasya dve bharye babhuvatur maitreyi ca katyayani ca |  
tayor ha maitreyi brahmavadini babhuva | striprajñaiiva tarhi katyayani  
| atha ha yajñavalkyo 'nyad vrttam upakarisyam || brhup\_4,5.1 ||

brhupbh\_4,5.1 agamapradhanena madhukandena brahmatattvam nirdharitam  
/ punastasyaivopattipradhanena yajñavalkiyena kandena  
paksapatipaksaparigraham krtva vigrhyavadena vicaritam /  
saisyacaryasambandhena ca sasthe prasnoprativacananyayena  
savistaram vicaryopasamhrtam / athedanim nigamanasthaniyam  
maitreyibrahmanamarabhyete / ayam ca nyayo vakyakovidaih  
parigrhito hetvapadesatpratijñayah punarvacanam nigamanamiti /  
athava'gamapradhanena madhukandena yadamrtatvasadhanam  
sasamnyasabhatmajñanamabhihitam tadeva  
tarkenapyamrtatvasadhanam sasamnyasamatmajñanamadhigamyate /  
tarkapradhanamhi yajñavalkiyam kandam /  
tasmacchastratarkabhyam niscitametadyadetadatmajñanam  
sasamnyasamamrtatvasadhanamiti /  
tasmacchastrasraddhavadbhiramrtatvapratipitsubhiretatpratipattavyamiti /  
agamopapattibhyam hi niscitor'thah sraddheyo bhavatyavyabhicaraditi /  
aksaranam tu caturthe yatha vyakhyator'thastatha pratipattavyo  
'trapi / yanyaksaranyavyakhyatani tani vyakhyasyamah / atheti  
hetupadesanantaryapradarsanarthah / hetupradhanani hi  
vakyanyatitani tadanantaramagamapradhanena pratijñator'tho nigamyate  
maitreyibrahmanena /  
hasabdo vrttavadyotakah /  
yajñavalkyasyarseh kila dve bharye patnyau babhuvaturastam  
maitreyi ca namata ekapara katyayani namatah  
tayorbharyayormaitreyiha kila brahmavadini brahmavadanasila

babhuva'sit /

striprajña striyam yocita sa striprajña saiva yasyah prajña  
grhaprayojanavesanalaksana sa striprajñaiva tarhi tasminkala  
asitkatyayani /

athaivam sati ha kila yajñavalkyo

'nyatpurvasmadgarhasthyalaksanadvrttatparivrajyalaksanam  
vrttamupakarisyannupacikirsuh san //4,5.1//

start brhup 4,5.2

maitreyiti hovaca yajñavalkyah | pravrajisyam va are 'ham asmat  
sthanad asmi | hanta te 'naya katyayanyantam karavaniti ||  
brhup\_4,5.2 ||

brhupbh\_4,5.2 he maitreyiti jyestham bharyamamantrayamasa /  
amanñya covaca ha pravrajisyampanivrajyam karisyamva are  
maitreyyasmatsathanadgarhasthyadahamasmi bhavami /  
maitreyyanujanihi mam hantecchasi yadi te 'naya katyayanyantam  
karavanotyadi vyakhyatam //4,5.2//

start brhup 4,5.3-4

sa hovaca maitreyi -- yan nu ma iyam bhagoh sarva prthivi vittena  
purna syat syam nv aham tenamrtaho3 neti | neti hovaca  
yajñavalkyah | yathavopakaranavatam jivitam | tathaiva te jivitam  
syat | amrtatvasya tu nasasti vittene || brhup\_4,5.3 ||

sa hovaca maitreyi -- yenaham namrta syam kim aham tena kuryam |  
yad eva bhagavan veda tad eva me bruhiti || brhup\_4,5.4 ||

brhupbh\_4,5.3-4 saivamuktovaca maitreyi sarveyam prthivi vittena  
purna syannu kim syam kimaham vittasadhyena karmanamrta'ho  
na syamiti /  
neti hovaca yajñavalkya ityadi samanamanyat //4,5.3-4 //

start brhup 4,5.5

sa hovaca yajñavalkyah -- priya vai khalu no bhavati sati priyam  
avrdhat | hanta tarhi | bhavaty etad vyakhyasyami te | vyacaksanasya  
tu me nididhyasveti || brhup\_4,5.5 ||

brhupbh\_4,5.5 sa hovaca priyaiva purvam khalu no 'smabhyam bhavati  
bhavanti sato priyamevavrdhadvardhitavati nirdharitavatyasi /  
atastusto 'ham hantecchasi cedamrtatvasadhanam jñatum he bhavati  
te tubhyam tadmrtatvasadhanam vyakhyasyami //4,5.5//

start brhup 4,5.6

sa hovaca | na va are patyuh kamaya patih priyo bhavaty atmanas tu  
kamaya patih priyo bhavati | na va are jayayai kamaya jaya priya  
bhavaty atmanas tu kamaya jaya priya bhavati | na va are putranam  
kamaya putrah priya bhavanty atmanas tu kamaya putrah priya  
bhavanti | na va are vittasya kamaya vittam priyam bhavaty atmanas tu

kamaya vittam priyam bhavati | na va are pasunam kamaya  
pasavah priyam bhavaty atmanas tu kamaya pasavah priyam bhavati |  
na va are brahmanah kamaya brahma priyam bhavaty atmanas tu kamaya  
brahma priyam bhavati | na va are ksatrasya kamaya ksatram priyam  
bhavaty atmanas tu kamaya ksatram priyam bhavati | na va are  
lokanam kamaya lokah priya bhavanty atmanas tu kamaya lokah  
priya bhavanti | na va are devanam kamaya devah priya bhavanty  
atmanas tu kamaya devah priya bhavanti | na va are vedanam kamaya  
vedah priya bhavanty atmanas tu kamaya vedah priya bhavanti | na va  
are bhutanam kamaya bhutani priyani bhavanty atmanas tu kamaya  
bhutani priyani bhavanti | na va are sarvasya kamaya sarvam priyam  
bhavaty atmanas tu kamaya sarvam priyam bhavati | atma va are  
drastavyah srotavyo mantavyo nididhyasitavyo maitreyi | atmani khalv  
are drste srute mate vijñata idam sarvam viditam || brhup\_4,5.6 ||

brhupbh\_4,5.6 atmani khalvare maitreyi drste / katham drsta  
atmaniti, ucyate-purvamacaryagamabhyam srute  
punastarkenopapattaya mate vicarite /  
sravanam tvagamamatrena mata upapattya pascadvijñana  
evametannanyatheti nirdharite /  
kim bhavatyucyata idam viditam bhavati /  
idam sarvamiti yadatmano 'nyat /  
atmavyatirekenabhavat //4,5.6//

start brhup 4,5.7-10

brahma tam paradad yo 'nyatratmano vedan veda | ksatram tam  
paradad yo 'nyatratmanah ksatram veda | lokas tam paradur yo  
'nyatratmano lokan veda | devas tam paradur yo 'nyatratmano devan veda  
| vedas tam paradur yo 'nyatratmano vedan veda | bhutani tam paradur  
yo 'nyatratmano bhutani veda | sarvam tam paradad yo 'nyatratmanah  
sarvam veda | idam brahmedam ksatram ime loka ime deva ime veda  
imani bhutanidam sarvam yad ayam atma || brhup\_4,5.7 ||

sa yatha dundubher hanyamanasya na bahyañ chabdañ chaknuyad  
grahanaya | dundubhes tu grahanena dundubhyaghatasya va sabdo  
grhitah || brhup\_4,5.8 ||

sa yatha sankhasya dhmayamanasya na bahyañ chabdañ chaknuyad  
grahanaya | sankhasya tu grahanena sankhadhmasya va sabdo  
grhitah || brhup\_4,5.9 ||

sa yatha vinayai vadyamanayai na bahyañ chabdañ chaknuyad  
grahanaya | vinayai tu grahanena vinavadasya va sabdo  
grhitah || brhup\_4,5.10 ||

brhupbh\_4,5.7-10 tamayatharthadarsitam  
paradatparakuryatkaivalyasambandhinam kuryadayamanatmasvarupena  
mam pasyatityaparadhaditi bhavah //4,5.7-10 //

start brhup 4,5.11-12

sa yathardraidhagner abhyahitasya prthag dhuma viniscaranty evam va  
are 'sya mahato bhutasya nihsvasitam etad yad rgvedo yajurvedah  
samavedo 'tharvangirasa itihasah puranam vidya upanisadah  
slokah sutrany anuvyakhyanani vyakhyananistam hutam  
asitam payitam ayam ca lokah paras ca lokah sarvani ca bhutani  
| asyaivaitani sarvani nisvasitani || brhup\_4,5.11 ||

sa yatha sarvasam apam samudra ekayanam | evam sarvesam  
sparsanam tvag ekayanam | evam sarvesam gandhanam nasike  
ekayanam | evam sarvesam rasanam jihvaikayanam | evam  
sarvesam rupanam caksur ekayanam | evam sarvesam  
sabdnam srotram ekayanam | evam sarvesam samkalpanam mana  
ekayanam | evam sarvasam vidyanam hrdayam ekayanam | evam  
sarvesam karmanam hastav ekayanam | evam sarvesam anandanam  
upastha ekayanam | evam sarvesam visarganam payur ekayanam |  
evam sarvesam adhvanam padav ekayanam | evam sarvesam  
vedanam vag ekayanam || brhup\_4,5.12 ||

brhupbh\_4,5.11-12 caturthe sabdanihsvaseneva lokadyarthanihsvasah  
samarthyadikto bhavatiti prthannoktah /  
iha tu sarvasastropa samharam iti krtvar'thaprpto 'pyarthah  
spastikartavya iti prthagucyate //4,5.11-12 //

start brhup 4,5.13

sa yatha saindhavaghano 'nantaro 'bahyah krtsno rasaghana eva | evam  
va are 'yam atmanantaro 'bahyah krtsnah prajñanaghana eva | etebhyo  
bhutebhyah samutthaya tany evanuvinyati | na pretya samjñastity are  
bravimi | iti hovaca yajñavalkyah || brhup\_4,5.13 ||

brhupbh\_4,5.13 sarvakaryapralaye vidyanimitte saindhavaghanavadanantaro  
'vahyah krtsnah prajñanadhana eka atmavastithate /  
purvam tu bhutamannasamsargavisesallabdhavisesavijñanah san /  
tasminpravilapite vidyaya visesavijñane tannimitte ca bhutasamsarge  
na pretya samjñastityevam yajñavalkyenokta //4,5.13//

start brhup 4,5.14

sa hovaca maitreyi -- atraiva ma bhagavan mohantam apipadat | na va  
aham imam vijanamiti | sa hovaca -- na va are 'ham moham bravimi |  
avinasi va are 'yam atmanucchittidharma || brhup\_4,5.14 ||

brhupbh\_4,5.14 sa hovacatraiva ma bhagavanetasminnaiva vastuni  
prajñanaghana eva na pretya samjña'stiti mohantam  
mohamadyamapipadapadavadagamitavanasi samsohitavanastyarthah /  
ato na va ahamimatmanamuktalaksanam vijanami vivekata iti /  
sa hovaca naham moham bravimyavinasi va are 'yamatma yato  
vina(nam)stum silamasyeti vinasī na vinasīyavinasi  
vīnasabdena vikriyavinasiyavikriya atmetyarthah /  
are maitreyyayamatma prakrto 'nucchittidharma /  
ucchittiruccheda ucchedo 'nto vīnasa ucchittirdharmo 'syetyucchittirardharma

nocchittidharmanucchittidharma napi vikriyalaksano  
napyapacchedalaksano vinaso 'sya vidyata ityarthah //4,5.14//

start brhup 4,5.15

yatra hi dvaitam iva bhavati tad itara itaram pasyati, tad itara itaram  
jighrati, tad itara itaram rasayate, tad itara itaram abhivadati, tad itara  
itaram srnoti, tad itara itaram manute. tad itara itaram sprsati,  
tad itara itaram vijanati | yatra tv asya sarvam atmaivabhut tat kena  
kam pasyet tat kena kam jighret tat kena kam rasayet tat kena kam  
abhivadet tat kena kam srnuyat tat kena kam manvita tat kena kam  
sprset tat kena kam vijaniyat | yenedam sarvam vijanati tam  
kena vijaniyat | sa esa neti nety atma | agrhyo na hi grhyate |  
asiryo na hi siryate | asango na hi sajyate | asito na vyathate na  
risyati | vijñataram are kena vijaniyat ity uktanusasanasi maitreyi  
| etavad are khalv amrtatvam iti hoktva yajñavalkyo vijahara ||  
brhup\_4,5.15 ||

brhupbh\_4,5.15 catursvapi prapathakesveka atma tulyo nirdharitah  
param brahma / upayavisesastu tasyadhigame 'nyascanyasca / upeyastu  
sa eva'tma yascaturthe 'thata adeso neti netiti nirdistah / sa eva  
pañcame pranapanopanyasena sakalyayajñavalkyasamvade  
nirdharitah / punah pañcamasamaptau / punarjanakayajñavalkyasamvade  
/ punarihopenisatsamaptau / caturnamapi  
prapathakanametadatmanisthata nanyo 'ntarale kascidapi  
vivaksiter'tha ityetatpradarsanayanta upasamharah sa esa neti  
netyadih / yasmatprakarasatenapi nirupyamane tattave neti  
netyatmaiva nistha nanyopalabhyate tarkena va'gamena va  
tasmadetadevamrtatvasadhanam yadetanneti netyatmaparijñanam  
sarvasaá¹fnyÄ•saÄ»cetyetamarthamupasaá¹fjihÄ«rá¹£annÄ•ha-etÄ•vadetÄ•vanmÄ•traá¹  
yadetanneti netyadvaitatmadarsanamidam  
canyasahakarikarananirapeksamevare maitreyyamrtatvasadhanam /  
yatprstatyasi yadeva bhagavanveda tadeva me bruhyamrtatvasadhanamiti  
tadetavadevetu vijñeyam tvayeti haivam  
kilamrtatvasadhanamatmajñanam priyayai bharyaya uktva  
samnyasaparyavasana / etavanupadesa etadvedanusasanamesa  
paramanisthaisa purusarthakartavyatanta iti / idanim vicaryate  
sastrarthavivekapratipattaye /  
yata akulani hi vakyani drsyante"yavajjivamagnihotram juhuyat"  
"yavajjivam darsapurnamasabhyam yajeta" "kurvanneveha karmani  
jjjivisechatam samah" "etadvai jaramaryam sarvam  
yadagnihotram"ityadinyaikasramyajñapakanyani  
ca'sramantarapratipadakani vakyani"viditva vyutthaya pravrajanti"  
"brahmacaryam samapya grhi bhavedgrahadvani bhutva pravrajat" "yadi  
vetaratha brahmacaryadeva pravrajedgrhadva vanadva"iti /  
"na karmana na prajaya dhanena tyagenaikemrtatvamanasuh"ityadini /  
tatha smrtayasca-"brahmacaryavanpravrajati" "avisirnabrahmacaryo  
yamicchattamavaseti"tasya'sramamavikalpamekebruvate"tatha-"vaidananadhity

a brahmacaryena putrapautranicchetpavanartham pitnam /  
agninadhaya vidhivaccestayajño vanam pravisyatha munirbubhuset"  
//

"prajapatyam nirupyestim sarvavesadaksinam /  
atmanyagninsamaropya brahmanah pravrajedgrhat" //

ityadyah / evam

vyutthanavikalpakramayatestasramapratipattipratapadakani hi  
srutismrtivakyani satasa upalambhyanta itaretaraviruddhani /  
acarasca tadvidam / vipratipattisca sastrarthapratapattnam  
bahuvidamapi / ato na sakyate sastrartho mandabuddhibhirvivekena  
pratipattum / parinisthatastrastryayabuddhibhireva hyosam  
vakyanam visayavibhagah sakyate 'vadharayitum / tasmadesam  
visayavibhagajñapanaya yathabuddhisamarthamya vicarayisyamah /  
yavajjivasrutyadi vakyanamanyarthasambhavatkriyavasana ava  
vedartha / tam  
yajñapatrairdahantityantyakarmasravanajjaramaryasravanacca  
lingacca bhasmantam sariramiti / na hi parivrajyapakse  
bhasmantata sarirasya syat / smrtisca- "nisekadismananto  
mantrairyasyodito vidhih / tasya sastre 'dhikaro 'smiñjñeyo nanyasya  
kasyacit"iti / samantrakam hi yatkarma vedeneha vidhiyate tasya  
smanasantatam darsayati smrtih /  
adhikarabhavapradarsanacatyantameva srutyadhikarabhavo 'karmino  
gamyate / agnyudvasanapavadacca 'viraha va esa devanam yo  
'gnimudvasayate' iti / nanu vyutthanadivijhadhanadvaikalpikam  
kriyavasanaatvam vedarthasya / na / anyarthatvadvyutthanadisrutinam  
'yavajjivamannihotram juhoti"yajjivam darsapurnamasabhyam  
yajeta"ityevamadinam srutinam jivanamatranimittatvadyada na  
sakyate 'nyarthata kalpayitum tada vyutthanadivakyanam  
karmanadhikrtavisayatvasambhavat / "kurvanneveha karmani  
jjivasecchatam samah"iti ca mantravarnajjaraya va  
hyevasmanmucyate mrtyuna veti ca jaramrtyubhyamanyatra  
karmaviyogacchidrasambhavatkarminam smasanantatvam na  
vaikalpikam / kanakubjadayo 'pi karmanyanadhikrta anugrahya eva  
srutyeti vyutthanadyasramantaravidhanam nanupapannam /  
parivrajyakramavidhanasyanavakasatvamiti cet / na /  
visvajitsarvamedhayoryavajjivavidhyapavadatvat /  
yavajjivagnihotradividhervisvajitsarvamedhayorevapavadastatra ca  
kramapratipattisambhavo"brahmacaryam samapya grhi bhavedgrhadvani  
bhutva pravrajedi"ti virodhanupapatteh / na hyevamvisayatve  
parivrajyakramavidhanavakasya kascidvirodhah kramapratipatteh /  
anyavisayaparikalpanayam kascidbadhah /  
na'tmajñanasyamrtatvahetutvabhyupagamat /  
yattavadatmetyevopasitetyarabhya sa esa neti netyetadantena granthena  
yadupasamhrtamatmajñanam tadamrtatvasadhanamityabhyupagatam  
bhavata / tatra itavadevamrtatvasadhanamanyanirapeksamityetanna  
mrsyate / tatra bhavantam prchami kimarthamatmajñanam

marsayati bhavaniti / srnu tatra karanam yathasvargakamasya  
svargapraptyupayamajanato 'gnihotradi svargasadhanamabhyupagamyate  
tathehapyatmajñanam / yatha jñapyate  
tatabhutamevamrtatvasadhanamatmajñanamabhyupagantum yuktam  
tulyapramanyadubhayatra / yadyevam kim syat /  
sarvakarmahetupamardakatvadatmajñanasya vidyodbhave karmanivrttih  
syat / daragnisambaddhanam tavadagnihotradikarmanam  
bhedabuddhivisayasampradanakarakasadhyatvam / anyabuddhiparacchedyam  
hyagnyadidevatam sampradanakarakabhutamantrena na hi tatkarma  
nirvartyate / yaya hi sampradanakarakabuddhya sampradanakarakam  
karmasadhanatvenopadisyate seha vidyaya nivartyate" anyo 'savanyo  
'hamasmiti na sa veda" "devastam paraduryo 'nyatra'tmano devanveda"  
"mrtyo sa mrtyumapnoti ya iha naneva pasyati"  
"ekadhaivanudrastavyam sarvamatmanam pasyati"ityadisrutibhyah /  
na ca desakalanimitta dyapeksatvam  
vyavasthitatmavastuvisayatvadatmajñanasya / kriyayastu  
purusatantratvatsyaddesakalanimittadyepeksatvam / jñanam tu  
vastutantratvanna desakalanimittadyapeksate / yathagnirusna akaso  
'murta iti tatha'tmavijñanamapu / nanvevam sati pramanabhutasya  
karvidhernirodhah syat / na ca tulyapramanayoritaretaranirodho yuktah /  
na / svabhavikabhedabuddhimatranirodhakatvat / na hi  
vidhyantaranirodhakamatmajñanam svabhavikabhedabuddhimatram  
nirunaddhi / tathapi hetvapaharatkarmanupapattervidhainirodha eva  
syaditi cet / na / kamapratishedhatkamyapravrttinirodhavadadosat /  
yatha svargakamo yajeteti svargasadhane yage pravrttasya  
kamapratisevidheh kame vihate  
kamyayaganusthanapravrttirnirudhyate / na caitavata  
kamyavidhiriniruddho bhavati / kamapratishedhavidhina  
kamyavidheranarkatvajñanatpravrtyanupapattiriti cet / ananusttheyatve  
'nusthaturabhavadanusthanavidhyanarthakyadapramanyameva  
karmavidhinamiti cet / na / pragatmajñanatpravrttyupapatteh  
svabhavikasya kriyakarakaphalabhedavijñanasya  
pragatmajñanatkarmahetutvamupapadyata eva / yatha kamavisaye  
dosavijñanotpatteh prakamyakarmapravrttihetutvam syadeva  
svargadicchayah svabhavikyastadvat / tatha satyanarthartha veda iti  
cet / na / arthanarthayorabhipratatantratvat / moksamekam  
varjayitvanyasyavidyavisayatvata / purusabhiprayatantrau  
hyarthanarthau / maranadikamyestadarsanat /  
tasmadyavadatmajñanavidherabhimukhyam tavadeva karmavidhaya /  
tasmanna'tmajñanasahabavitvam karmanamityatah  
siddhamatmajñanamevamrtatvasadhanametavadare khalvamrtatvamiti /  
karmanirapeksatvajñanasya / ato vidusastavatparivrajyam siddham  
sampradanadikarmakarakajatyadisunyavikriyabrahmatmadrdrhapratipat  
timatrena vacanamantarenapyuktanyayatah / tathaca  
vyakhyatametat"yesam no 'yamatmayam loka"iti hotuvacanena / purve  
vidvasah prajamakamayamana vyuttisthantiti parivrajyam  
vidusamatmalokavabodhadeva / tathaca vividisorapu siddham

parivrajyam / "etameva'tmanam lokamicchantah pravrajanti"iti vacanat /  
karmanam cavidvadisayatvamavocama /  
avidyavisaye cotpatyaptivikarasamskarthani karmanityatah  
atmasamskaradvairena'tmajñanasadhanatvamapi karmanamavocama  
yajñadibhirvividasantiti /  
athaita satyavidvisayanamasramakarmanam  
balabalavicaranayamatmajñanotpadanam prati  
yamapradhananamamanitvadinam manasanam ca  
dhyanaññanavairagyadinam sannipatyopakaratvam /  
himsaragadvesadibahulyadbahuklistakarmavimisrita itara ityatah  
parivrajyam mumuksunam prasamsanti-"tyaga eva hi  
sarvesamuktanamapi karmanam /  
vairagyam punaretasya moksasya paramo 'vadhih" //

"kim te dhanena kimu bandhubhiste kim te darairbrahmana yo marisyasi  
/  
atmanamanviccha guha pravistam pitamahaste kva gatah pita ca //

"evam sakhyayogasastresu ca samnyaso jñanam prati pratyasanna  
ucyate / kamapravrtyabhavacca / kamapravrterhi jñanapratikulata  
sarvasastresu prasiddha / tasmadviraktasya mumuksorvinapi jñanena  
brahmacaryadeva pravrajedyadyupapannam / nanu  
savakasatvadanadhikrtavisayametadityuktam yavajjivasrutyparodhat  
/ naisa dosah / nitaram savakasatvadyavajjivasrutinam /  
avadvitkamikartavyata hyavocama sarvakarmanam / na tu nirapeksameva  
jivananimitameva kartavyam karma / prayenahi purusah  
kamabahulah / kamascanekavisayo 'nekakarmasadhanasadhyasca /  
anekaphalasadhanani ca vaidikani karmani  
daragnisambandhapurusakartavyanu punah punascanusthiyamananu  
bahuphalanu krsyadivadvargasatasamaptini ca garhasthye varanye  
vatastadapeksaya yavajjivasrutayah / 'kurvanneveha karmani' iti ca  
mantravarnah / tasmimsca pakse visvajitsarvamedhayoh  
karmaparityagah / yasmimsca pakse yavajjivanusthanam tada  
smasanantatvam bhasmantata ca sarirasya / itaravarnapeksaya va  
yavajjivasrutih / na hi ksatriyavaisyayo parivrajyapratipattirasti /  
tatha 'mantrairyasyodito vidhih' /  
'aikasramyam tvacarya' ityevamadinam ksatriyavaisyapeksatvam  
/

tasmatpurusasamarthayajñanavairagyakamadyapeksaya  
vyutthanavikalpakramapativrajyapripattaprakara na virudhyante /  
anadhikrtanam ca prthagvidhanatparivrajyas 'snatako vasnatako  
votsannagniranagniko ve'tyadina /  
tasmatiddhasramantaranyadhikrtanameva //4,5.15//

iti pañcamam brahmanam //

start brhup 4,6.1-3

atha vamsah | pautimasyo gaupavanat | gaupavanah pautimasyat |

pautimasyo gaupavanat | gaupavanah kausikat | kausikah  
kaundinyat | kaundinyah sandilyat | sandilyah  
kausikac ca gautamac ca | gautamah || brhup\_4,6.1 ||

agnivesyat | agnivesyo gargyat | gargyo gargyat | gargyo gautamat |  
gautamah saitavat | saitavah parasaryayanat | parasaryayano  
gargyayanat | gargyayana uddalakayanat | uddalakayano  
jabalayanat | jabalayano madhyandinayanat | madhyandinayanah  
saukarayanat | saukarayanah kasayanat | kasayanah  
sayakayanat | sakayanah kausikayaneh kausikayanih || brhup\_4,6.2  
||

ghrtakausikat | ghrtakausikah parasaryat | parasaryah  
parasaryat | parasaryo jatukarnyat | jatukarnya asurayanac  
ca yaskac ca | asurayanas traivaneh | traivanir aupajandhaneh |  
aupajandhanir asureh | asurir bharadvajat | bharadvaja atreyat |  
atreyo manteh | mantir gautamat | gautamo gautamat | gautamo  
vatsyat | vatsyah sandilyat | sandilyah kaisoryat  
kapyat | kaisoryah kapyah kumaraharitat | kumaraharito galavat |  
galavo vidarbhikaundinyat | vidarbhikaundinyo vatsanapato  
babhravat | vatsanapad babhravah pathah saubharat | panthah  
saubharo 'yasyad angirasat | ayasya angirasa abhutes tvastrat |  
abhutis tvastro visvarupat tvastrat | visvarupas tvastro  
'svibhyam | asvinau dadhica atharvanat | dadhyann atharvano  
'tharvano daivat | atharva daivo mrtyoh pradhvamsanat | mrtyuh  
pradhvamsanah pradhvamsanat | pradhvamsanah ekarseh |  
ekarsir viprajitteh | viprajittir vyaster | vyastih sanaroh |  
sanaruh sanatanat | sanatanah sanagat | sanagah paramestinah  
| paramesti brahmanah | brahma svayambhu | brahmane namah ||  
brhup\_4,6.3 ||

brhupbh\_4,6.1-3 athanantaram yajñavalkiyasya kandasya vamsa  
arabhyate yatha madhukandasya vamsah /  
vyakhyanam tu purvavat /  
brahma svayambhu brahmane nama ommiti //4,6.1-3 //  
iti brhadaranyakopanisadi caturthadhyayasya sasthanam  
brahmanam //6 //iti brhadaranyakopanisadi caturtho 'dhyayah //4  
//brhadaranyakakramena sastho 'dhyayah //6//

---

adhyaya 5

om atha pañcamo 'dhyayah atha pañcamadhyayasya prathamam  
brahmanam

start brhup 5,1.1

purnam adah purnam idam purnat purnam udacyate | purnasya  
purnam adaya purnam evavasisyate | kham brahma | kham  
purnanam | vayuram kham | iti ha smaha kauravyayaniputrah | vedo

'yam brahmana viduh | vedainena yad veditavyam || brhup\_5,1.1 ||

brhupbh\_5,1.1 purnamadah purnam na kutascid vyavrttam  
vyapityetat / nistha ca kartari drastavya / ada iti  
paroksabhidhayi sarvanama, tatparam brahmetyarthah / tat  
sampurnamakasavad vyapi nirantaram nirupadhikam ca tadevedam  
sopadhikam namarupasthamvyavaharapannam purnam svena rupena  
paramatmana vyapyeva nopadhiparicchinnena visesatmana / tadidam  
visesapannam karyatmakam brahma purnat karanatmana udacyata  
udricyata udgacchatityetat / yadyapi karyatmanodricyate tathapi yat  
svarupam purnatvam paramatmabhavam tanna jahati  
purnamevodricyate / purnasya karyatmano brahmanah purna  
purnatvamadaya grhitva atmasvarupaikarasatvamapadya, vidyaya  
avidyakrtam bhutatropadhisamsargajamanyatvavabhasam  
tiraskrtya purnamevanantaramavahyam prajñanaghanaikarasasvabhavam  
kevalam brahmavasisyate / yaduktam brahma va idamagra  
asittadatmanamevavettasmattatsarvamabhavadityeso 'sya mantrasyarthah  
/ tatra brahmetyasyarthah purnamada iti / idam purnamiti brahma va  
idamagra asidityasyarthah / tatha ca srutyantaram-"yadeveha  
tadamutrayadamutra tadanviha"iti / ato 'dahsabdavacyam purnam brahma  
tadevedam purnam karyastham  
namarupopadhisamyuktamavidyayodriktam / tasmadeva  
paramarthasvarupadanyadiva pratyavabhasamanam / tadyadatmanameva param  
purnam brahma viditvahamadah purnam brahmasmityevam  
purnamadaya tiraskrtyapurnasvarupatamavidyakrtam  
namarupopadhisamparkajametaya brahmavidyaya purnameva  
kevalamavasisyate / tatha cuktam"tasmattatsarvamabhavat"iti / yah  
sarvopanisadartho brahma sa eso 'nena mantrenanudyata  
uttarasambandhartham / brahmavidyasadhanatvena hi vaksyamanani  
sadhananyonkaradamanadayakhyani vidhitsitani  
khilaprakaranasambandhsarvopasanangabhutani ca / atraike  
varnayanti-purnatkaranatpurnam karyamudricyate / udriktam  
karyam vartamanakale 'pi purnameva paramarthavastubhutam  
dvaitarupena / punah pralayakale purnasya karyasya  
purnatamadaya'tmani dhritva purnamevavasisyate karanarupam /  
evamutpattisthitipralayesu trisvapi kalesu karyakaranayoh  
purnataiva / sa caikaiva purnata karyakaranayorbhedena  
vyapadisyate / evam ca dvaitadvaitatmakamekam brahma / yatha kila  
samudro jalatarangaphenabudbudadyatmaka eva / yatha ca jalam satyam  
tadudbhavasca tarangaphelabudbudadayah samudratmabhuta  
eva'virbhavatirobhavadharminah paramarthasatyeva / evam  
sarvamidam dvaitam paramarthasatyameva jalatarangadisthaniam  
samudrajalasthaniam tu param brahma / evam ca kila dvaitasya satyatve  
karmakandasya pramanyam yada punardvaitam  
dvaitamivavidyakrtam mrgatrsnikavadanrtamadvaitameva  
paramarthatastada kila karmakandam visayabhadapramanam  
bhavati / tatha ca virodha eva syat /

vedaikadesabhutopanisatpramanam  
paramarthadvaitavastupratipadakatvadapramanam  
karmakandamasaddvaitavisayatvat / tadvirodhaparjihirsaya  
srutyaitaduktam karyakaranayoh satyatvam samudravatpurnamada  
ityadineti / tadasat / visistavisayapavadavikalpayorasambhavat / na  
hiyam suvivaksita kalpana / kasmata / yatha kriyavisaya  
utsargapraptsyaikadese 'pavadah kriyate /  
yathahimsansarvabhutanyanyatra tirthebhya iti himsa  
sarvabhutavisayotsargena nivarita tirtha visistavisaye  
jyotistomadavanujñayate / na ca tatha vastuvisyaya ihadvaitam  
brahmotsargena pratipadya punastadekadese 'pavaditum sakyate /  
brahmano 'dvaitatvadevaikadesanupapatteh / tatha vikalpanupapattesca  
/ yathatiratre sodasinam grhnati natiratre sodasinam  
grhnati grahanagrahanayoh purusadhinatvadvikalpo bhavati /  
na tviha tatha vastuvisyaye dvaitam va syadadvaitam veti vikalpah  
sambhavatyapurusantratvadatmavastunah / virodhacca  
dvaitadvaitatvayorekasya / tasmanna suvivaksiteyam kalpana /  
srutinyayavirodhacca / saindhavaghanavatprajñanaikarasaghanam  
nirantaram purvaparahyabhyantarabhedavivarjitam  
sabahyabhyantaramajam neti  
netyasthulamananvajamajaramabhayamamrtamityevamadyah srutayo  
niscitarthah samsayaviparyasasankarahitah sarvah samudre  
praksiptah syurakiñcitkaratvat / tatha nyayavirodho 'pi  
savayavasyanekatmakasya kriyavato nityatvanupapatteh / nityatvam  
ca'tmanah smrtiyadidarsanadanumiyate / tadvirodhasca  
prapnotyanityatve / bhavatkalpananarthakyam ca / sphutameva  
casmimpakse karmakandanarthakyam /  
akrtabhyagamakrtavipranasaprasangat / nanu brahmano  
dvaitadvaitatmakatve samudradidrstanta vidyante kathamucyate  
bhavataikasya dvaitadvaitatvam viruddhamiti / na / anyavisayatvat /  
nityaniravayavastuvisyayam hi viruddhatvamavocama dvaitadvaitatvasya na  
karyavisaye savayave / tasmacchrutismatinyayavirodhadanupapanneyam  
kalpana / asyah kalpanaya varamupanisatparityaga eva / adhyeyatvacca  
na sastrartheyam kalpana / na hi  
jananamaranadyanarthasatasahasrabhedasamakulam  
samudravanadivatsavayavamanekarasam brahma dhyyatvena vijñeyatvena va  
srutyopadisyate / prajñanaghanatam copadisati /  
ekadhaivanudrastavyamiti ca / anekadhadarsanapavadacca"mrtyoh sa  
mrtyumapnoti ya iha naneva pasyati"iti / yacca srutya ninditam tanna  
kartavyam / yacca na kriyate na sa sasrarthah / brahmano  
'nekarasatvamanekadhatvam ca dvaitarupam ninditatvanna drastavyam /  
ato na sasrarthah / yattvekarasatvam  
brahmanastadrastavyatvatprasastam prasastatvacca sastrartho  
bhavitumarhati / yattuktam vedaikadesasyapramanyam karmavisaye  
dvaitabhavadadvaite ca pramanyamiti / tanna /  
yathapraptopadesarthatvat / na hi dvaitamadvaitam va vastu  
jatamatrameva purusam jñāpayitva pascatkarma va brahmavidyam

vopadisati sasram / na copadesarham dvaitam  
jatamatrapranibuddhigamyatvat / na ca dvaitasyanrtatvabuddhih  
prathamameva kasyacitsyat / yena dvaitasya satyatvamupadisyā  
pascadatmanah pramanyam pratipadayecchasram / napi  
pasandibhirapi prasthapitah sasrasya pramanyam na  
grhniyuh / tasmadyathapraprameva dvaitamavidyākr̥tam  
svabhavikamupadaya svabhavikyāivavidyāya yuktaya  
ragadvesadidosavate yathabhimatapuruserthasadhanam  
karmopadisatyagre  
pascatprasiddhakriyakarakaphalasvarupadosadarsanavate  
tadbiparitaudasinyasvarupavasthanaphalarthine  
tadupayabhutamataikatvadarsanatmikam brahmavidyamupadisati /  
athaivam sati tadaudasinyasvarupavasthane phale prapte sasrasya  
pramanyam pratyarthitvam nivartate / tadabhavacchasrasyapi  
sasratvam tam prati nivartata eva / tatha pratipurusam  
parisamaptam sasramiti na sasravirodhagandho 'pyasti /  
advaitajñānavasanatvacchasrasisyasasanadidvaitabhedasya /  
anyatamavasthane hi virodhah syadavasthitasyetaretarapeksatvattu  
sasrasisyasasananam nanyatamo 'pyavatisthate / sarvasamaptau  
tu kasya viredha asankyetadvaita kevale sive siddhe / napyavirodhatata  
eva / athapyabhyupagamya brumah-dvaitadvaitatmakatve 'pi  
sasravirodhasya tulyatvat / yadapi samudradivaddvaitatmakamekameva brahma  
nanyadastiti virudhyate / yasmindvaitavisaye 'nyonyopadesah so 'nyo  
dvaitam canyadeveti samudradrstanto viruddhah / na ca  
samudrodakaikatvavadvijñānaikatve brahmano  
'nyatropadesagrahanadikalpana sambhavati / na hi  
hastadidvaitadvaitatmake devadatte  
vakkarnayordevadattaikadesabhutayorvagupadestri karnah kevala  
upadesasya grahita devadattastu nopadesta napyupadesasya grahiteti  
kalpayitum sakyate / samudraikodakatmatvavadekavijñānavatvaddevadattasya  
/ tasmacchratinayavirodhascabhipretarthasiddhiscaivankalpanayam  
syat / tasmadyathavyakhyata evasmabhih purnamada ityasya  
mantrasyarthah / om kham brahmeti mantrō 'yam canyatraviniyukta iha  
brahmanena dhyanakarmani viniyuḥyate / atra ca brahmeti  
visesyabhidhanam khamiti visesanam / visesanavisesyayosca  
samanadhikaranyena nirdeso nilotpālavat kham brahmeti / brahmasabdo  
brhadvastumatraspado 'visesito 'to visesyate kham brahmeti /  
yattatkham brahma tadomsabdavacyamomsabdavarupamevavobhayathapi  
samanadhikaranyamaviruddham / iha ca  
brahmopanasadhanatvarthamomsabdah prayuktah / tatha ca  
srutyantarāt"etadalambanam sresthametadalambanam param"  
"omityatmanam yuñjita" "omityetenāivaksarena param  
purusamabhidhyayita" "omityevam dhyayatha atmanam"ityadeh /  
anyarthasambhavaccopadesasya / yathā'nyatromiti  
samsatyomityudgayatityevamadau  
svadhyayarambhāpavargayosconkaraprayogo viniyogadavagamyate na ca  
tathar'thantaramihavagamyate /

tasmaddhyanasadhanatvenaivehonkarasabdasyopadesah / yadyapi  
brahmatmadisabda brahmano vacakastathapi  
srutipramanyadbrahmano nedisthamabhidhanamonkarah / ata eva  
brahmapratipattavidam param sadhanam / tacca dviprakarena  
pratikatvenabhidhanatvena ca / pratikatvena yatha  
visnvadipratimabhedena, evamonkaro brahmeti pratipattavyah / tatha  
hyonkaralambanasya brahma prasidati / "etadalambanam  
sresthаметadalambanam param / etadalambanam jñatva brahmaloke  
mahiyate"iti sruteh / tatra khamiti bhautike khe pratitirma  
bhudityaha-kham puranam ciratanam kham  
paramatmakasamityarthah / yattatparamatmakasam puranam kham  
taccaksuradyavisayatvanniralambanamasakyam grahitumiti  
sraddhabhaktibhyam bhavavisesena conkara avesayati / yatha  
visnvangankitayam siladipratimayam visnum loka evam /  
vayuram kham vayurasminvidyata iti vayuram kham khamatram  
khamityucyate na puranam khamityevamaha sma / ko 'sau /  
kauravyayaniputrah / vayure hi khe mukhyah  
svasabdavyavaharastasmanmukhe sampratyayo yukta iti manyate / tatra yadi  
puranam kham brahma nirupadhisvarupam yadi va vayuram kham  
sopadhikam brahma sarvathapyonkarah pratikatvenaiva  
pratimavatsadhanatvam pratipadyate / etadvai satyakama param caparam  
ca brahma yadonkarah iti srutyantarāt / kevalam svasabdarthe  
vipratipattih / vedo 'yamonkaro veda vijanatyanaena yadveditavyam /  
tasmadveda onkaro vacako 'bhidhanam / tenabhidhanena yadveditavyam  
brahma prakasyamanamabhidhiyamanam veda sadhako vijanatyupalabhate /  
tasmadvedo 'yamiti brahmana viduh /  
tasmadbrahyananamabhidhanatvena sadhanatvamabhipretamonkarasya /  
athava vedo 'yamityadyarthavadah / kathamonkaro brahmanah  
pratikatvena vihita / om kham brahmeti samanadhikaranyattasya  
stutiridanim vedatvena / sarvo hyayam veda onkara eva / etatprabhava  
etadatmakah sarvam rgyajuhsamadibhedabhinna eva onkarah  
tadyatha sankuna sarvani parnani ityadisrutyantarāt /  
itascayam veda onkaro yadveditavyam tatsarvam veditavyamonkaro  
vedah / itarasyapi vedasya vedatvamata eva / tasmadvisisto  
'yamonkarah sadhanatvena pratipattavya iti / athava vedah sah /  
ko 'sau /  
yam brahmana viduronkarat /  
brahmananam hyasau pranavodgothadivikalpairvijñeyah /  
tasminhi prayujyamane sadhanatvena sarvo vedah prayukto bhavati //1//

iti sribhadaranyakopanisadbhasye pañcamadhyayasya prathamam  
brahmanam //1//

start brhup 5,2.1

trayah prajapatyah prajapatau pitari brahmacaryam usuh | deva  
manusya asurah | usitva brahmacaryam deva ucur bravitu no bhavan  
iti | tebhyo haitad aksaram uvaca da iti | vyajñāsista3 iti |  
vyajñāsismetī hocuh | damyateti na attheti | om iti hovaca

vyajñasisteti || brhup\_5,2.1 ||

brhupbh\_5,2.1 adhuna damadisadhanatrayavidhanarthom'yamarambhah -  
trayastrisamkhyakah prajapatyah prajapaterapatyani  
prajapatyaste kim prajapattau pitari brahmacaryam  
sisyatvavrterbrahmacaryasya pradhanyacchisyah santo  
brahmacaryamusurusitavanta ityarthah / ke te / visesato deva  
manusya asurasca / te cositva brahmacaryam kimakurvannityucyate -  
tesam deva ucuh pitaram prajapatim / kimiti / bravitu kathayatu no  
'smabhyam yadanusasanam bhavaniti / tebhya evamarthibhyo  
haitadaksaram varnamatramuvaca da iti / uktva ca tanpaprachha pita  
kim vyajñasista3iti / mayopadesarthamabhihitasyaksarasyartham  
vijñatavanta ahosvinneti /  
deva ucuryajñasismeti vijñatavanto vayam /  
yadyevamucyatam kim mayoktamiti /  
deva ucurdabhyatadanta yuyam svabhavato 'to danta bhavateti no  
'smanattha kathayati /  
itara ahomiti samyagvyajñasisteti //1//

start brhup 5,2.2

atha hainam manusya ucur bravitu no bhavan iti | tebhyo haitad  
evaksaram uvaca da iti | vyajñasista3 iti | vyajñasismeti  
hocuh | datteti na attheti | om iti hovaca vyajñasisteti ||  
brhup\_5,2.2 ||

brhupbh\_5,2.2 samanamanyat /  
svabhavato lubdha yuyamato yathasakti samvibhajata datteti no  
'smanattha kimanyadbruyanno hitamiti manusyah //2//

start brhup 5,2.3

atha hainam asura ucur bravitu no bhavan iti | tebhyo haitad evaksaram  
uvaca da iti | vyajñasista3 iti | vyajñasismeti hocuh | dayadhvam  
iti na attheti | om iti hovaca vyajñasisteti | tad etad evaisa  
daivi vag anuvadati stanayitnur da da da iti | damyata datta dayadhvam iti |  
tad etat trayam siksed damam danam dayam iti || brhup\_5,2.3 ||

brhupbh\_5,2.3 tathasura dayadhvamiti / krura yuyam himsadipara ato  
dayadhvam pranisu dayam kuruteti /  
tadetatprajapateranusasanamadyapyanuvartata eva / yah purvam  
prajapatirdevadinanusasasa so 'dyapyanusastyeva daivya  
stanayitnulaksanaya vaca kathamesa srutyate daivo vak / kasau  
stanayitnurda da da iti damyata datta dayadhvamityesam  
vakyanamupalaksanaya trirdakara uccaryate 'nukrtirna tu  
stanayitnusabdastrireva samkhyaniyamasya loko 'prasiddhatvat /  
yasmadadyapi prajapatirdamyata datta dayadhvamityanusastyeva  
tasmatkaranadetattrayam / kim tat trayamityucyate damam danam  
dayamiti siksedupadadyatprajapateranusasanamasmabhih  
kartavyamityevam kartavyamityevam matim kuryat / tatha ca smrtih -

trividham narakasyedam dvaram nasatamatmanah / kamah  
krodhastatha lobhastasmadetat trayam tyajet iti / asya hi vidheh  
sesah purvah / tathapi devadinuddisya kimartham  
dakaratrayamuccaritanprajapatih prthaganusasanarthibhyah / te  
va katham vivekena pratipannah prajapatermanogatam samanenaiva  
dakaravarnamatreneti parabhiprayajña vikalpayanti / atraika  
ahuradantatvadanatvadayasutvairaparadhitvamatmano manyamanah  
sankita eva prajapatavusuh kim no vaksyatiti / tesam ca  
dakarasravanamatradeva'tmasankavasena tadarthapratipattirabhut /  
loke 'pi hi prasiddham putrah sisyascanusasyah santo  
dosannivartayitavya iti / ato yuktam prajapaterdakaramatroccaranam  
/ damaditraye ca dakaranvayadatmano dosanurupyena devadinam  
vivekena pratipattum ceti / phalam tvetadatmadosaññane sati  
dosannivartayitum sakyate 'lpenapyupadesena dakaramatreneti /  
nanvetat trayanam devadinamanusasanam  
devadibhirapyekaikamevopadeyamadyatve 'pi na tu trayam manusyaih  
siksityamiti / atrocyate -  
purvairdaivadibhirapyekaikamevopadeyamadyatve 'pi na tu trayam  
manusyaih siksityamiti / athava na deva asura vanye kecana  
vidyante manusyebhyah /  
manusyanamevadanta ye 'nyairuttamairgunaih sampannaste deva  
lobhapradhana manusyastatha himsaparah krura asurasta eva  
manusya adantatvadidosaksatrayamapekasya devadivisabdabhajo  
bhavantitaramsca gunansattvarajastamamsyapekasya /  
ato manusyaireva siksityametat trayamiti tadapeksayaiva  
prajapatinopadistatvat /  
tatha hi manusyah adanta lubdhah krurasca drsyante /  
tatha ca smrtih kamah krodhastatha lobhastasmadetat trayam tyajet  
iti //3//

iti brhadaranyakopanisadbhasye pañcamadhyayasya dvitiam  
brahmanam //2//  
start brhup 5,3.1

esa prajapatir yad hrdayam | etad brahma | etat sarvam | tad etat  
tryaksaram hrdayam iti | hr ity ekam aksaram | abhiharanty asmai  
svas canye ca ya evam veda | da ity ekam aksaram | dadaty asmai svas  
canye ca ya evam veda | yam ity ekam aksaram | eti svargam lokam ya  
evam veda || brhup\_5,3.1 ||

brhupbh\_5,3.1 damadisadhanatrayam sarvopasanasesam vihitam / danto  
'lubdho dayaluh sansarvopasaneshvadhikriyate / tatra nirupadhikasya  
brahmano darsanamatikrantamathadhuna sopadhikasya  
tasyaivabhyudayaphalani vaktavyanityevamartho 'yamarambhah esa  
prajapatiryaddhrsyam prajapatiranusastityanantamevabhihitam /  
kah punarasavanusasta prajapatiriti / ucyate - esa prajapatih / ko  
'sau yathrdayam hrdayamiti hrdayastha buddhirucyate /  
yasmiñsakalyabrahmanante namarupakarmanamupasamhara ukto

digvibhagadvarena tadetatsarvabhutapratistham  
sarvabhutatmabhutam hrdayam prajapatih prajanam srasta /  
etadbrahma brhattvatsarvatmatvacca brahma / etat sarvam / uktama  
pañcamadhyaye hrdayasya sarvatvam / tatsarvam yasmattasmadupasyam  
hrdayam brahma / tatra hrdayanamaksaravisayameva  
tavadupasanamucyate / tadetaddhrdayamiti nama tryaksaram  
trinyaksaranyasyeti tryaksaram / kani punastani  
trinyaksaranyucyante / hr ityekamaksaram / abhiharanti  
hrterahrtikarmano hr ityetadrupamiti yo veda yasmaddhrdayaya  
brahmane svascendriyanyane ca visayah sabdadayah svam svam  
karyamabhiharantihhrdayam ca bhoktrarthamabhiharati / ato hrdayanamno  
hr ityetadaksaramiti yo vedasmai viduse 'bhiharanti svasca jñatayo  
'nye casambaddhah / balimiti vakyasesah /  
vijñananurupyenaitatphalam / tatha da ityetadapyekaksarametadapi  
danarthasya dadaterda ityetadrupam hrdayanamaksaratvena nibaddham /  
atrapi hrdayaya brahmano svasca karananyane ca visayah svam  
svam viryam dadati hrdayam ca bhoktre dadati svam viryamato  
dakara ityevam yo vedasmai dadati svascanye ca /  
tatha yamityetadapyekamaksaram /  
ino gatyarthasya yamityetadrupamasminnamni nibaddhamiti yo veda sa  
svargam lokameti /  
evam namaksaradapidrsam visistam phalam prapnoti kimu  
vaktavyam hrdayasvarupo pasanaditi hrdayastutaye  
namaksaropanyasah //1//

iti srimadbrhadaranyakopanisadbhasye pañcamadhyayasya  
tritiyam brahmanam //3//  
start brhup 5,4.1

tad vai tad etad eva tad asa | satyam eva | sa yo haitam mahad yaksam  
prathamajam veda satyam brahmeti jayatimaml lokan -- jita in nv asav  
asat -- ya evam etan mahad yaksam prathamajam veda satyam brahmeti |  
satyam hy eva brahma || brhup\_5,4.1 ||

brhupbh\_5,4.1 tasyaiva hrdayakhyasya brahmanah satyamityupasanam  
vidhitsuannaha-tattaditi hrdayam brahma paramrstam / va iti  
smaranartham / tadyaddhrdayam brahma smaryata ityekastacchabdah /  
tadetaducyate prakarantaremeti dvitiyastacchabdah / kim  
punastatprakarantaram / etadeva tadityetacchabdena sambadhyate  
tritiyastacchabdah / etaditi vaksyamanam buddhau  
samnidhikrtya'ha / asa babhuva / kim punaretadeva'sa yaduktam  
hrdayam brahmeti taditi tritiyastacchabdo viniyuktah / kim taditi  
visesato nirdisati satyameva sacca tyacca murtam camurtam ca  
satyam brahma pañcabhutatmakamityetat / sa yah  
kascitsatyatmanametam mahanmahattvadyaksam pujiyam prathamajam  
prathamajatam sarvasmatsamsarina etadevagre jatam brahmatah  
prathamajam veda vijanati satyam brahmeti / tasyedam  
phalamucyate-yatha satyena brahmaneme loka atmasatkṛta jita evam

satyatmanam brahma mahadyaksam prathamajam veda sa jayatimallokan  
/ kiñca jito vasikrta innvittham yatha brahmanasau satruriti  
vakyasesah /  
asaccasadbhavedasau satrurjito bhavedityarthah /  
kasyaitatphalamiti punarnigamayati-ya evametanmahadyaksam prathamajam  
veda satyam brahmeti /  
ato vidyanurupam phalam yuktam /  
satyam hyeva yasmadbrahma //1//

iti srimadbrhadaranyakopanisadbhasye pañcamadhyayasya  
caturtham brahmanam //4//  
start brhup 5,5.1

apa evedam agra asuh | ta apah satyam asrjanta | satyam brahma |  
brahma prajapatim | prajapatir devan | te devah satyam evopasate | tad  
etat tryaksaram sa-ti-yam iti sa ity ekam aksaram | tity ekam aksaram  
| yam ity ekam aksaram | prathamottame aksare satyam madhyato 'nrtam |  
tad etad anrtam ubhayatah satyena parigrhitam | satyabhuyam eva bhavati  
| naivamvidvamsam anrtam hinasti || brhup\_5,5.1 ||

brhupbh\_5,5.1 satyasya brahmanah stutyarthamidamaha / mahadyaksam  
prathamajamityuktam tat katham prathamajatvamiti / ucyate-apa evedamagra  
asuh / apa iti karmasamavayinyo 'gnihotradyahutayah /  
agnihotradyahiterdravatmakatvadaptvam / tasca'po 'gni  
hotradikarmapavargottarakalam kenaciddrstena suksmena'tmana  
karmasamavayitvamaparityajantya itarabhutasahita eva na kevalah /  
karmasamavayitvattu pradhanyamapamiti / sarvanyeva bhutani  
pragutpatteravyakrtavasthani kartrasahitani nirdisyanta apa iti / ta  
apo bijabhuta jagato 'vyakrtatmanavasthitasta evedam sarvam  
namarupavikrtam jagadagra asurnanyatkiñcidvikarajatamasit / tah  
punarapah satyam asrjanta / tasmatsatyam brahma prathamajam /  
tadetadhiranyagarbhasya sutratmano janma yadavyakrtasya jagato  
vyakaranam / tatsatyam brahma kutah / mahattvat / katham  
mahattvamityaha / yasmatsarvasya srastta / katham / yatsatyam brahma  
tat prajapatim prajanam patim virajam  
suryadikaranamasrjatetyanusangah / prajapatirdevansa  
viratprajapatirdeva nasrjata / yasmatsarvamevam kramena  
satyadbrahmano jatam tasmanmahatsatyam brahma / katham  
punaryaksamiti / ucyate-ta evam srsta devah pitaramapi  
virajamatitya tadeva satyam brahmopamate / ata etatprathamajam  
mahadyaksam / tasmatsarvatmanopasyam tattasyapi satyasya brahmano  
nama satyamiti tadetattryaksaram / kani tanyaksaranityaha-sa  
ityekamaksaram / tityekamaksaram / titikaranubandho nirdesarthah /  
yamityekamaksaram / tatra tesam prathamottame aksare sakarayakarau  
satyam / mrtyurupabhavat / madhyato madhye 'nrtam /  
anrtam hi mrtyuh /  
mrtyvanrtayostakarasamanyat /  
tadetadanrtam takaraksaram mrtyurupamubhayatah satyena

sakarayakaralaksanena parigrhotamvyaptamantarbhavitam  
satyarupabhyamato 'kiñcitkaram tatsatyabhuyameva satyabahulyameva  
bhavati /  
evam satyabahulyam sarvasya mrtyoranrtasyakiñcitkaratvam ca yo  
vidvamstamevam vidvamsamanrtam kadacitpramadoktam na hinasti  
//1//

start brhup 5,5.2

tad yat tat satyam asau sa adityah | ya esa etasmin mandale puruso  
yas cayam daksine 'ksan purusas tav etav anyo 'nyasmin  
pratisthitau | rasmibhir eso 'smin pratisthitah pranair ayam  
amusmin | sa yadotkramisyan bhavati suddham evaitan mandalam  
pasyati | nainam ete rasmayah pratyayanti || brhup\_5,5.2 ||

brhupbh\_5,5.2 asyadhuna satyasya brahmanah samsthanavisesa  
upasanamucyate-tadyat / kim tatsatyam brahma prathamajam kimasau sah /  
ko 'savadityah kah punarasavadityo ya esa ka esa ya  
etasminnadityamandale puruso 'bhimani so 'sau satyam brahma /  
yascayamadhyatmam yo 'yam daksine 'ksannaksani purusah /  
casabdatsa ca satyam brahmeti sambandhah / tavetavadityaksisthau  
purusavekasya satyasya brahmanah samsthanavisesau  
yasmattasmadanyonyasminnitaretarasminnadityascaksuse  
caksusasca'ditye pratisthitau /  
adhyatmadhidaivatayoranyonyopakaryopakarakatvat / katham  
pratisthitavityucyate rasmibhih prakasenanugraham kurvannesa  
adityo 'smimscaksuse 'dhyatme pratisthitah / ayam ca  
caksusah pranairadityamanugrhnannamusminnaditye 'dhidaive  
pratisthitah / so 'smiñcharire vijñanamayo bhokta yada yasminkala  
utkramisyanbhavati tadasau caksusa adityapuruso  
rasminupasamhrtya kevalenaudasinyena rupena vyavatisthate /  
tadayam vijñanamayah pasyati suddhameva kevalam  
virasmyetanmandalam candramandalamiva /  
tadetadaristadarsanam prasahgikam pradarsayate /  
katham nama purusah karaniye yatnavansyaditi /  
nainam caksusam purusamurarikrtya tam pratyugrahaayaite  
rasmayah svamikartavyavasatpurvamagacchanto 'pi  
punastatkarmaksayamanurudhyamana iva nopayanti na pratyagacchantyenam /  
ato 'vagamyate  
parasparopakaryopakarakabhavatsatyasyaivaikasya'tmanom'sa vetaviti  
//2//

start brhup 5,5.3

ya esa etasmin mandale purusas tasya bhur iti sirah | ekam sira  
ekam etad aksaram | bhuva iti bahu | dvau bahu dve ete aksare | svar  
iti pratistha | dve pratisthe dve ete aksare | tasyopanisad ahar  
iti | hanti papmanam jahati ca ya evam veda || brhup\_5,5.3 ||

brhupbh\_5,5.3 tatra yo 'sau ko ya esa etasminmandale purusah

satyanama tasya vyahrtayo 'vayavah / katham / bhuriti yeyam  
vyahrtih sa tasya sirah / prathamyat / tatra samanyam  
svayamevaha sruti-ekamekasamkhyayiktam sirastathaitadaksaramekam  
bhuriti / bhuva iti bahu dvtivasamanyaddvau bahu dve ete aksare /  
tatha svariti pratistha dve pratisthe dve ete aksare /  
pratisthe padau pratisthatyabhyamiti /  
tasyasya vyahrtyavayavasya satyasya brahmana  
upanisadrahasyamabhidhanam /  
yenabhidhanenabhidhiyamanam tadbrahmabhimukho bhavati lokavat /  
kasavityaha - ahariti ahariti caitadrupam hanterjahatesceti yo veda sa  
hanti jahati ca papmanam ya evam veda //3//

start brhup 5,5.4

yo 'yam daksine 'ksan purusas tasya bhur iti sirah | ekam sira  
ekam etad aksaram | bhuva iti bahu | dvau bahu dve ete aksare | svar  
iti pratistha | dve pratisthe dve ete aksare | tasyopanisad aham  
iti | hanti papmanam jahati ca ya evam veda || brhup\_5,5.4 ||

brhupbh\_5,5.4 evam yo 'yam daksine 'ksanpurusastasya bhuriti sira  
ityadi sarvam samanam /  
tasyopanisadahamiti /  
pratyagatmabhutatvat /  
purvavaddhanterjahatesceti //4//  
iti srimadbrhadaranyakopanisadbhasye pañcamadhyayasya  
pañcamam brahmanam //5//

start brhup 5,6.1

manomayo 'yam puruso bhahsatyah | tasminn antar hrdaye yatha  
vrihir va yavo va | sa esa sarvasyesanah sarvasyadhipatih sarvam  
idam prasasti yad idam kiñca || brhup\_5,6.1 ||

brhupbh\_5,6.1 upadhinamanekatvadanekavisesanatvacca tasyaiva  
prakrtasya brahmano manaupadhivisistasyopasanam  
vidhitsannahamanomayo manahprayo manasyupalabhyamanatvat / manasa  
copalabhata iti manomayo 'yam puruso bhah satyo bha eva satyam  
sadbhavah svarupam yasya so 'yam bhah satyo bhasvara ityetat /  
manasah sarvarthavabhasamatvanmanomayatvaccasya bhasvaratvat /  
tasminnantarhrdaye hrdayasyantastasminnityetat / yatha vrihirva yavo  
va parinamata evam parimanastasminnantarhrdaye yogibhirdrsyata  
ityarthah / sa esa sarvasyesanah sarvasya svabhedajatasyesanah  
svami /  
svamitve 'pi sati kascidamatyaditanthro 'yam tu na tatha kim  
tarhyadhipatiradhisthaya palayita /  
sarvamidam prasasti yadidam kiñca yatkiñccitsarvam jagattatsarvam  
prasasti /  
em manomayasyopasanattatharupapattireva phalam /  
tam tatha yathepasate tadeva bhavatiti brahmanam //1//

iti srimadbrhadaranyakopanisadbhasye pañcamadhyayasya

sastham brahmanam //6//

start brhup 5,7.1

vidyud brahmety ahuh | vidanad vidyut | vidyaty enam papmano ya evam  
veda vidyud brahmeti | vidyud dhy eva brahma || brhup\_5,7.1 ||

brhupbh\_5,7.1 tathavopasanantaram satyasya brahmano  
visistaphalarabhyate - vidyudbrahmetyahuh /  
vidyuto brahmano nirvacanamucyate - vidanadavakhandanattamaso  
medhandhakaram vidarya hyavabhasate 'to vidyut /  
evam gunam vidyudbrahmeti yo vedasai vidyatyavakhandayati  
vinasayati papmana enamatmanam prati pratikulabhutah papmano ye  
tansarvanpapmano 'khandayatityarthah /  
ya evam veda vidyudbrahmeti tasyanurupam phalam /  
vidyuddhi yasmadbrahma //1//

iti srimadbrhadaranyakopanisadbhasye pañcamadhyayasya saptamam  
brahmanam //7//

start brhup 5,8.1

vacam dhenum upasita | tasyas catvarah stanah | svahakaro  
vasatkaro hantakarah svadhakarah | tasyai dvau stanau deva  
upajivanti | svahakaram ca vasatkaram ca | hantakaram  
manusyah | svadhakaram pitarah | tasyah prana rsabho mano  
vatsah || brhup\_5,8.1 ||

brhupbh\_5,8.1 punarupasanantaram tasyaiva brahmano vagvai brahmeti  
vagiti sabdasrayi tam vacam dhenum dhenuriva dhenuryatha  
dhenuscaturbhih stanaih stanyam payah ksarati vatsayaivam  
vagdhenurvaksyamanaih stanaih paya ivannam ksarati  
devadibhyah / ke punaste stana ye va te yebhyah ksarati / tasya  
etasya vaco dhenva dvau stanau deva upajivanti vatsasthaniyah / kau  
tau / svahakaram ca vasatkaram ca / abhyam hi havirdiyate  
devebhyah / hantakaram manusyah / hanteti manusyebhyo 'nnam  
prayacchanti / svadhakaram ca vasatkaram ca / abhyam hi  
havirdiyate devebhyah / hantakaram manusyah / hanteti manusyebhyo  
'nnam prayacchanti svadhakaram ca vasatkaram ca / abhyam hi  
havirdiyate devebhyah / hantakaram manusyah / hanteti manusyebhyo  
'nnam prayacchanti / svadhakaram pitarah / svadhakarena hi  
pitrbhyah svadham prayacchanti / tasya dhenva vacah prana  
rsabhah / pranena hi vakprasuyate / mano vatsah /  
manasa hi prasravyate /  
manasa hyalocite visaye vakpravartate /  
tasmanmano vatsasthaniyam /  
evam vagdhenupasakastadbhavyameva pratipadyate //1//

iti srimadbrhadaranyakopanisadbhasye  
pañcamadhyayasyastamam brahmanam //8//

start brhup 5,9.1

ayam agnir vaisvanaro yo 'yam antah puruse | yenedam annam pacyate |  
yad idam adyate | tasyaisa ghoso bhavati | yam etat karnav apidhaya  
srnoti | sa yadotkramisyan bhavati nainam ghosam srnoti ||  
brhup\_5,9.1 ||

brhupbh\_5,9.1 ayamagnirvaisvanarah  
purvavadupasanantaramayamagnirvaisvanarah / ko 'yamagnirityaha-yo  
'yamantahpuruse / kim sarirarambhako netyucyate-yenagnina  
vaisvanarakhyenedamannam pacyate / kim tadannam / yadidamadyate bhujyate  
'nnam prajabhijathiro 'gnirityarthah / tasya  
saksadupalaksanarthamidamaha-tasyagnerannam pacato  
jatharasyaisa ghoso bhavati /  
ko 'sau /  
yam ghosametaditi kriyavisesanam  
karnavapidhayangulibhyamapidhanam krtva srnoti tam  
prajapatimupasita vaisvanaramagnim /  
atrapitadbhavyam phalam /  
tatra prasangikamidamaristalaksanamucyate-so 'tra sarire bhokta  
yadotkramisyanbhavati nainam ghosam srnoti //1//

iti srimadbrhadaranyakopanisadbhasye pañcamadhyayasya navamam  
brahmanam //9//  
start brhup 5,10.1

yada vai puruso 'smal lokat praiti sa vayum agacchati | tasmai sa tatra  
vijihite yatha rathacakrasya kham | tena sa urdhva akramate | sa adityam  
agacchati | tasmai sa tatra vijihite | yatha lambarasya kham | tena sa  
urdhva akramate | sa candramasam agacchati | tasmai sa tatra vijihite |  
yatha dundubheh kham | tena sa urdhva akramate | sa lokam agacchaty  
asokam ahimam | tasmin vasati sasvatih samah || brhup\_5,10.1 ||

brhupbh\_5,10.1 sarvesamasminprakarana upasananam gatiriyam phalam  
cocyate-yada vai puruso vidvanasmallokatpraiti sariram parityajati sa  
tada vayumagacchatyantarikse tiryagbhuto vayuh stimito  
'bhedyastisthati / sa vayustatra svatmani tasmai sampraptaya vijihote  
svatmavayavanvigamayati cchidrikarotyatmanamityarthah /  
kimparimamam chidramiti / ucyate-yatha ratha vakrasya kham chidram  
prasiddhaparimanam / tena chidrena sa vidvanurdhva akramata urdhvah  
sangacchati sa adityamagacchati / adityo brahmalokam  
jigamisormarganirodham krtva sthitah so 'pyevamvida upasakaya  
dvaram prayacchati / tasmai sa tatra vijihote / yatha lambarasya kham  
vaditrvavisesasya cchidraparimamam tena sa urdhva akramate sa  
candramasamagacchati / so 'pi tasmai tatra vijihite / yatha dundubheh  
kham prasiddham tena sa urdhva akramate sa lokam  
prajapatilokamagacchati / kimvisistam /  
asokam manasena duhkkena vivarjitamityetat /  
ahimam himavarjitam sariraduhkhavarjitamityarthah /  
tam prapya tasminvasati sasvatirnityah samah  
samvatsaranityarthah /

brahmano bahunkalpanvasatityetat //1//

iti srimadbrhadaranyakopanisadbhasye pañcamadhyayasya dasamam  
brahmanam //10//

start brhup 5,11.1

etad vai paramam tapo yad vyahitas tapyate | paramam haiva lokam jayati  
ya evam veda | etad vai paramam tapo yam pretam aranyam haranti |  
paramam haiva lokam jayati ya evam veda | etad vai paramam tapo yam  
pretam agnav abhyadadhatai | paramam haiva lokam jayati ya evam veda ||  
brhup\_5,11.1 ||

brhupbh\_5,11.1 etadvai paramam tapah / kim tat / yadyahito vyadhito  
jvaradiparigrhitah sanyattapyate tadetatparamam tapa ityevam cintayet  
/ duhkhasamanyat / tasyaivam cintayato vidusah  
karmaksayahetustadeva tapo bhavatyandato 'visidatah /  
sa eva ca tena vijñanatapasas dagdhakilbasah paramam haiva lokam  
jayati ya evam veda /  
tathaitadvai paramam tapo yam pretamagnavabhyadadhatai /  
agnipravesasamanyat /  
paramam haiva lokam jayati ya evam veda //1//

iti srimadbrhadaranyakopanisadbhasye  
pañcamadhyayasyaikadasam brahmanam //11//  
start brhup 5,12.1

annam brahmety eka ahuh | tan na tatha | puyati va annam rte  
pranat | prano brahmety eka ahuh | tan na tatha | susyati vai  
prana rte 'nmat | ete ha tv eva devate ekadhabhuyam bhutva  
paramatam gacchatah | tad dha smaha pratrdah pitaram | kim svid  
evaivam viduse sadhu kuryam kim evasma asadhu kuryam iti | sa ha  
smaha panina ma pratrda | kas tv enayor ekadhabhuyam bhutva  
paramatam gacchatiti | tasma u haitad uvaca viti | annam vai vi | anne  
himani sarvani bhutani vistani | ram iti | prano vai ram |  
prane himani sarvani bhutani ramante | sarvani ha va asmin  
bhutani visanti | sarvani bhutani ramante ya evam veda ||  
brhup\_5,12.1 ||

brhupbh\_5,12.1 annam brahmeti / tathaitadupasanantaram  
vidhitsuannaha-annam brahmannamadyate yattadbrahmetyeka acarya ahustanna  
tatha grahitavyamannam brahmeti / anye ca'huh prano brahmeti tacca  
tatha na grahitavyam / kimartham punarannam brahmeti na grahyam /  
yasmatpuyati klidyate putibhavamapadyata rte pranattatkatham  
brahma bhavitumarhati / brahma hi nama tadyadavinasi / astu tarhi prano  
brahma / naiva / yasmacchusyati vai prana rte 'nmat / atta hi  
pranah / ato 'nmat'dyena vina na saknotyatmanam dharayitum /  
tasmacchusyati vai prana rte 'nmat / ata ekaikasya brahmata  
nopapadyate yasmattasmadete ha tvevannapranadevate  
ekadhabhuyamekadhabavam bhutva gatva paramatam paramatvam  
gacchato brahmatvam prapnutah / tadetadevamadhyavasya ha sma'ha sma

pratrdo nama pitaratmanah kimsviditisviditi vitarke / yatha maya  
brahma parikalpitamevam viduse kimsvitsadhu kuryam sadhu sobhanam  
pujam kam tvasmai kuryamityabhiprayah / kinevasmai viduse 'sadhu  
kuryam krtakrtyo 'savityabhiprayah / annapranau sahabhuto  
brahmeti vidvannasavasadhukaramena khandito bhavati / napi  
sadhukaranena mahikrtah / tadevamvadinam sa pita ha sma'ha  
panina hastena nivarayanma pratrda maivam vocah /  
kastvenayorannapranayorekadhabhuyam bhutva paramatam kastu gacchati  
na kascidapi vidvananena brahmadarsanena paramatam gacchati /  
tasmannaivam vaktumarhasi krtakrtyo 'saviti / yadyevam bravitu  
bhavankatham paramatam gacchatiti / tasma u haitadvaksyamanam  
vaca uvaca / kim tat / viti / kim tadviti / ucyate-annam vai vi / anne  
hi yasmadimani sarvani bhutani vistanyasritanyato 'nnam  
vityucyate / kiñca ramiti / ramiti cuktavanpita / kim punastadram /  
prano vai ram / kuta ityaha / prane hi kascidanayatano nirasrayo  
ramate /  
napi satyapyayatane 'prano durbalo ramate /  
yada tvayatanavanprani balavamsca tada krtarthamatmanam  
manyamano ramate lokah /  
"yuva syatsadhuyuvadhyayakah"ityadisruteh /  
idanimevamvidah phalamaha - sarvani ha va asminbhutani  
visantyanagunajñanatsarvani bhutani ramante  
pranagunajñanadya evam veda //1//

iti srimadbrhadaranyakopanisadbhasye pañcamadhyayasya  
dvadasam brahmanam //12//  
start brhup 5,13.1

uktham | prano va uktham | prano hidam sarvam utthapayati | ud  
dhasmad ukthavid viras tisthati | ukthasya sayujyam salokatam  
jayati ya evam veda || brhup\_5,13.1 ||

brhupbh\_5,13.1 uktham / tathopasanantaramuktham sasram / taddhi  
pradhanam mahavrate kratau / kim punastaduktham / prano va uktham /  
pranasca pradhana indriyanamuktham ca sasranamata  
ukthamityupasita / katham prana ukthamityaha-prano hi yasmadidam  
sarvamutthapayati /  
utthapanaduktha pranah /  
na hyapranah kasciduttisthati /  
tadupasanaphalamaha-uddhasmadevamvida ukthavitpranavidvirah putra  
uttisthati ha drstametaphalam /  
adrstam tukthasya sayujyam salokatam jayati ya evam veda //1//

start brhup 5,13.2

yajuh | prano vai yajuh | prane himani sarvani bhutani  
yujyante | yujyante hasmai sarvani bhutani sraisthyaya |  
yajusah sayujyam salokatam jayati ya evam veda || brhup\_5,13.2 ||

brhupbh\_5,13.2 yajuriti copasita pranam / pranau vai yajuh / katham

yujah pranah / prane hi yasmatsarvani bhutani yujyante / na  
hyasati prane kenacitkasyacyogasamarthyam / ato yunaktiti prano  
yajuh / evamvidah phalamaha-yujyanta udyacchanta ityarthah / hasma  
evamvide sarvani bhutani sraisthyam sresthabhavastasmai  
sraisthyaya sresthabhavaya nah srestho bhavediti /  
yajusah pranasya sayujyamityadi sarva samanam //2 // //

start brhup 5,13.3

sama | prano vai sama | prane himani sarvani bhutani samyañci |  
samyañci hasmai sarvani bhutani sraisthyaya kalpante | samnah  
sayujyam salokatam jayati ya evam veda || brhup\_5,13.3 ||

brhupbh\_5,13.3 sameti copasita pranam / prano vai sama / katham  
pranah sama /  
prane hi yasmatsarvani bhutani samyañci samgacchante  
samgamanatsamyapattihetutvatsama pranah /  
samyañci samgacchante hasmai sarvani bhutani /  
na kevalam samgacchanta eva sresthabhavaya casmai kalpante  
samarthyante /  
samnah sayujyamityadi purvavat //3//

start brhup 5,13.4

ksatram | prano vai ksatram | prano hi vai ksatram |  
trayate hainam pranah ksanitoh | pra ksatram atram apnoti |  
ksatrasya sayujyam salokatam jayati ya evam veda || brhup\_5,13.4 ||

brhupbh\_5,13.4 tam pranam ksattramityupasita / pranau vai  
ksattram prasiddhametatprano hi vai ksattram / katham  
prasiddhametatprano hi vai ksattram /  
katham prasiddhatetyaha-trayate palayatyenam pindam deham  
pranah ksanitoh sasradihimsitatpunarmamsena'purayati  
yasmattasmatksatratranatprasiddham ksattratvam pranasya /  
vidvatphalamaha-pra ksattramatram na trayate 'nyena kenacidityatram  
ksattram pranam prapnotityarthah /  
sakhantare va pathatksattramatram prano bhavatityarthah /  
ksattrasya sayujyam salokatam jayati ya evam veda //4//

iti srimadbrhadaranyakopanisadbhasye pañcamadhyayasya  
trayodasam brahmanam //13//

start brhup 5,14.1

bhumir antariksam dyaur ity astav aksarani | astaksaram  
ha va ekam gayatryai padam | etad u haivasya etat | sa yavad esu  
trisu lokesu tavad dha jayati yo 'sya etad evam padam veda ||  
brhup\_5,14.1 ||

brhupbh\_5,14.1 brahmano  
hrdayadyanekopadhivisistasyopasanamuktamathedanim  
gayatryupadhivisistasyopasanam vaktavyamityarabhyate /

sarvacchandasadam hi gayatricchandah pradhanabhutam /  
tatprayoktrgayatranadgayatriti vaksyati / na canyesam  
chandasam prayoktrpranatranasamarthyam / pranatmabhuta ca sa  
sarvacchandasadam ca'tma pranah / pranasca  
ksatatanatksatramityuktam / pranasca gayatri /  
tasmattadupasanameva vidhityate / dvijottamajanmahetutvacca / gayatrya  
brahmanamasrjata tristubha rajanyam jagatya vaisyamati  
dvijottamasya dvitiyam janma gayatrinimittam / tasmatpradhana gayatri  
brahmana vyutthaya brahmana abhivadanti sa brahmano vipapo virajo  
'vicikitso brahmano bhavativityuttamapuruserthasambandham  
brahmanasya darsayati / tacca brahmanatvam gayatrijanmamulamato  
vaktavyam gayatryah satattvam / gayatrya hi yah srsto  
dvijottamo nirankusa evottamapuruserthasadhane 'dhikriyate  
'tastanmulah paramapuruserthasambandhah /  
tasmattadupasanavidhanaya'ha-bhumirantariksam  
dyaurityetanyastavaksarani /  
astaksaramastavaksarani yasya tadidamastaksaram / ha  
vai prasiddhavyotakau / ekam prathamam gayatryai gayatryah padam /  
yakarenaivastatvapuranam /  
etadu haivaitadevasya gayatryah padam padah prathamam  
bhummyadilaksanasrailokyatma /  
astaksaratvasamanyat /  
evametatrailokyatmakam gayatryah prathamam padam yo  
vedatasyaitatphalam-sa vidvanyavatkiñcidesu trisu jetavyam  
tavatsarvam ha jayati yo 'sya etadevam padam veda //1//

start brhup 5,14.2

rco yajusi samanity astav aksarani | astaksaram ha  
va ekam gayatryai padam | etad u haivasya etat | sa yavatiyam trayi  
vidya tavad dha jayati yo 'sya etad evam padam veda || brhup\_5,14.2 ||

brhupbh\_5,14.2 tadarco yajumsi samaniti  
trayividyanamaksaranyetanyapyastaveva  
tathai vastaksaram ha va ekam gayatryai padam dvitiyametadu  
haivasya etadrgyajuhsamalaksanamastaksaratvasamanyadeva /  
sa yavatiyam trayi vidya trayya vidyaya yavatphalajatamapyate  
tavaddha jayati yo 'sya etadgayatryasraividyalaksanam padam veda  
//2//

start brhup 5,14.3

prano 'pano vyana ity astav aksarani | astaksaram ha  
va ekam gayatryai padam | etad u haivasya etat | sa yavad idam  
prani tavad dha jayati yo 'sya etad evam padam veda | athasya etad  
eva turiam darsatam padam paroraja ya esa tapati | yad vai  
caturtham tat turiam | darsatam padam iti dadrsa iva hy esah |  
paroraja iti sarvam u hy evaisa raja upary upari tapati | evam haiva  
sriya yasasa tapati yo 'sya etad evam padam veda || brhup\_5,14.3 ||

brhupbh\_5,14.3 tatha prano 'pano vyana etanyapi  
pranadyabhidhanaksaranyastau / tacca gayatryastrtiyam  
padam yavadidam pranijatam tavaddha jayati yo 'sya etadevam  
gayatryastrtiyam padam veda / athanantaram gayatryasripadayah  
sabdattmikayasturiyam padamucyate 'bhidheyabhutamasyah prakrtaya  
gayatrya etadeva vaksyamamam turiyam darsatam padam paroraja ya  
esa tapati / turiamityadivakyapadartham svameva vyacaste  
srutih-yadvai caturtham prasiddham loke tadidam  
turiyasabdenabhidhiyate / darsatam padamityasya kor'tha  
ityucyate-dadrsa iva drsyata iva hyesa mandalasthah puruso rajo  
rajojatam samastam lokamityarthah / uparyuparyadhipatyabhavena  
sarvam lokam rajojatam tapati / uparyupariti vipasa  
sarvalokadhipatyakhyapanartha / nanu sarvasabdenaiva  
siddhatvadvipasanarthika / naisa dosah /  
yesamuparistatsavita drsyate tadvisaya eva sarvasabdah  
syadityasankanivrttyartha vipasa /  
"ye camusmatparañco lokastesam ceste devakanam ca"iti  
srutyantar /  
tasmatsarvavarodhartha vipasa /  
yathasau savita sarvadhityalaksanaya sriya yasasa ca khyatya  
tapatyevam haiva sriya yasasa ca tapati yo 'sya etadevam turiyam  
darsatam padam veda //3//

start brhup 5,14.4

saisa gayatry etasmims turiye darsate pade parorajasi pratisthita  
| tad vai tat satye pratisthitam | caksur vai satyam | caksur hi vai  
satyam | tasmad yad idanim dvau vivadamanav eyatam aham adarsam aham  
asrausam iti | ya evam bruyad aham adarsam iti | tasma eva  
sraddadhyama | tad vai tat satyam bale pratisthitam | prano vai  
balam | tat prane pratisthitam | tasmad ahur balam satyad ogya  
iti | evam v esa gayatry adhyatmam pratisthita | sa haisa  
gayams tatre | prana vai gayah | tat pranas tatre | tad yad  
gayams tatre tasmad gayatri nama | sa yam evamum savitrim  
anvahaisaiva sa | sa yasma anvaha tasya pranams trayate ||  
brhup\_5,14.4 ||

brhupbh\_5,14.4 saisai tripadokta ya trailokyatraividyapranalaksana  
gayatryetasmimscaturthe turiye darsate pade parorajasi pratisthita /  
murtamurtarasatvadadityasya / rasapaye hi vastu  
nirasamapratisthitam bhavati / yatha kasthadi dagdhasaram  
tadvat / tatha murtamurtarasatvadadityasya / rasapaye hi vastu  
nirasamapratisthitam bhavati / yatha kasthadi dagdhasaram  
tadvat / tatha murtamurtatmakam jagattripada gayatryaditye  
pratisthita tadratsatvatsaha tribhah padaih / tadvai turiam  
padam satye pratisthitam / kim punastatsatyamityucyate-caksurvai  
satyam / katham caksuh satyamityaha-prasiddhametaccaksurhi vai satyam  
/ katham prasiddhatetyaha-tasmadyadidanim eva dvau vivadamanau

viruddham vadamanaveyatamagaccheyatamahamadarsam  
drstavanasmyanya ahahamasrausam tvaya drstam na  
tatha tadvastviti tayorya evam bruyadahamadraksamiti tasma eva  
sraddadhyama napunaryo bruyadahamasrausamiti / sroturmrsa  
sravanamapi sambhavati na tu caksuso mrsa darsanam /  
tasmannasrausamityuktavate sraddadhyama /  
tasmatsatyapratipattihetutvatsatyam caksustasminsatye caksusi saha  
tribhiritarih padaisturiyam padam pratisthitamityarthah /  
uktam ca sa adityah kasminpratisthita iti caksusiti / tadvai  
turiyapadasrayam satyam bale pratisthitam / kim  
punastadbalamityaha-prano vai balam tasminprane bale  
pratisthitam satyam / tatha cuktam sutre tadotam ca protam ceti /  
yasmadbale satyam pratisthitam tasmadahurbalam satyadogiya  
ojiya ojustaramityarthah / loke 'pi yasminhi yadasritam bhavati  
tasmadasritadasrayasya balavattaratvam prasiddham / na hi durbalam  
balavatah kvacidasrayabhutam drstam / evamuktanyayena u esa  
gayatryadhyatmamadhyatme prane pratisthita / saisa gayatri  
pranah / ato gayatryam jagatpratisthitam / yasminprane sarve  
deva ekam bhavanti / sarvam vedah karmani phalam ca saivam  
gayatri pranarupa sati jagata atma / sa haisa gayamstatre  
tratahati / ke punargayah prana vagadayo vai gayah /  
sabdakaramat / tamstatre saisa gayatri /  
tattatra yadyasmadgayamstatre tasmadgayatri nama /  
gayatranadgayatriti prathita /  
sa acarya upaniya manavakamastavarsam yamevamum gayatrim  
savitrin savitrdevatakamanvaha pacchordharcasah samastam ca /  
esaiva sa saksatprano jagata atma manavakaya  
samarpitehedanim vyakhyata nanya sa acaryo yasmai  
manavakayanvahanuvakti tasya manavakasya gayanpranamsrayate  
narakadipatanat //4//

start brhup 5,14.5

tam haitam eke savitrin anustubham anvahuh | vag anustup |  
etad vacam anubruma iti | na tatha kuryat | gayatrim eva savitrin  
anubruyat | yadi ha va apy evamvid bahv iva pratigrhnati na haiva  
tad gayatrya ekam cana padam prati || brhup\_5,14.5 ||

brhupbh\_5,14.5 tametam savitrin haika sakhino  
'nustupchandaskamanvahanurupanitaya / tadabhiprayamaha-vaganustup  
/ vakca sarire sarasvati tameva hi vacam sarasvatim  
manavakayanubruma ityetadvadantah / na tatha kuryanna tatha  
vidyadyatta ahurmrsaiva tat / kim tarhi gayatrimeva  
savitrinmanubruyat /  
kasmad /  
yasmatprano gayatrityuktam /  
prana ukte vakca sarasvati canye ta pranah sarvam manavakaya  
samarpitam bhavati /

kiñcedam prasangikamuktva gayatrividam stauti-yadi ha va  
apyevamvidbahviva na hi tasya sarvatmano bahu namasti  
kicitsarvatmakatvadvidusah pratigrhñati na haiva  
tatpratigrahatam gayatrya ekañcanaikamapi padam prati paryaptam  
//5//

start brhup 5,14.6

sa ya imams triml lokan purnan pratigrhñiyat so 'sya etat  
prathamam padam apnuyat | atha yavatiyam trayi vidya yas tavat  
pratigrhñiyat so 'sya etad dvitiyam padam apnuyat | atha yavad  
idam prani yas tavat pratigrhñiyat so 'sya etat trtiyam padam  
apnuyat | athasya etad eva turiyam darsatam padam paroraja ya  
esa tapati | naiva kena canapyam | kuta u etavat pratigrhñiyat ||  
brhup\_5,14.6 ||

brhupbh\_5,14.6 sa ya imamsrinsa yo gayatrividimanbhuradimsringo  
'svadidhanapurnamllokanpratigrhñiyatsa pratigraho 'sya  
gayatrya etatprathamam padam  
yadvyakhyatamapnuyatprathamapadavijñanaphalam tena bhuktam syanna  
tvadhikadosotpadakah sa pratigraha / atha punaryavatiyam trayi  
vidya yastavatpratigrhñiyatso 'sya etat trtiyam padamapnuyat /  
tena trtiyapadavijñanaphalam bhuktam syat / kalpayitvedamicyste /  
padatrayasamamapi yadi  
kascitpratigrhñiyattatpadatrayavijñanaphalasyaiva ksayakaranam  
na tvanyasya dosasya karttve ksamam / na caivam data pratigraha  
va / gayatrivijñanastutaye kalpyate / data pratigraha ca  
yadyapyevam sambhavyate nasau pratigraho 'paradhaksamah /  
kasmadyato 'bhyadhikamapi purusarthavijñanamavasistameva  
caturthapadavisayam gayatryastaddarsayati / athasya etadeva  
turiyam darsatam padam paroraja ya esa tapati /  
yaccaitannaiva kenacana kenacidapi pratigraha'nyam naiva  
prapyamityarthah /  
yatha purvoktani trini padani /  
etanyapi naiva'nyani kenacitkalpayitvaivamuktam paramarthatah kuta u  
etavatpratigrhñoyattrailokyadisamam /  
tasmadgayatryevamprakaropasyetyarthah //6//

start brhup 5,14.7

tasya upasthanam | gayatry asy ekapadi dvipadi tripadi catuspadi | apad  
asi | na hi padyase | namas te turiyaya darsataya padaya parorajase |  
asav ado ma prapad iti | yam dvisyad asav asma kamo ma samardhiti  
va | na haivasmai sa kamah samrdhyate yasma evam upatisthate | aham  
adah prapam iti va || brhup\_5,14.7 ||

brhupbh\_5,14.7 tasya upasthanam tasya gayatrya upasthanamupetya  
sthanam namakaranamanena mantrena / kau'sau mantra ityaha-he  
gayatryasi bhavasi trailokyapadenaikapadi trayividyarupena dvitiyena  
dvipadi / pranadina trtiyena tripadyasi / caturthena turiyena

catuspadyasi / evam caturbhiih padairupasakaih padyase jñayase  
'tah param parena nirupadhikena svena'tmanapadasi / avidyamanam  
padam yasyastava yena padyase sa tvamapadasi yasmannahi padyase neti  
netyatmatvat / ato vyavaharavisayaya namabhte turiyaya darsataya  
padaya poradase / asau satruh papma tvatpraptivighnakaro  
'dastadatmanah karyam yattvatpraptivighnakartrtvam ma prapanmaiva  
prapnotu / itisabdo mantraparisamaptyarthah / yam dvisyadyam prati  
dvesam kuryatsvayam vidvamstam pratyänenopasthanamasau  
saturamukanameti nama grhniyadasmāi yajñadattayabhipretah kamo  
ma samrddhi samrddhim ma prapnotviti vopatisthate / na haivasmai  
devadattaya sa kamah samrdhyate /  
kasmāi /  
yasma evamupatisthate /  
ahamado devadattabhipretam prapamiti vopatisthate /  
asavado ma prapadityaditrayanam mantrapadanam yathakamam  
vikalpah //7//

start brhup 5,14.8

etad dha vai taj janako vaideho budilam asvatarasvim uvaca -- yan nu ho  
tad gayatridivid abruvathah | atha katham hastibhuto vahasiti | mukham  
hy asyah samran na vidam cakareti hovaca | tasya agnir eva mukham |  
yadi ha va api bahv ivagnav abhyadadhata sarvam eva tat samdahati |  
evam haivaivamvid yady api bahv iva papam kurute sarvam eva tat  
sampsaya suddhah puto 'jaro 'mrtah sambhavati || brhup\_5,14.8 ||

brhupbh\_5,14.8 gayatrya mukhavidhanayarthavada ucyaite-etaddha kila vai  
smaryate / tattatra gayatrivijñānavisaye janako vaideho budilo namato  
'svatarasvasyapatyamasvatarasvistam kiloktavan / yannu iti vitarke  
ho aho ityetattadyattvam gayatridividbrutha gayatridivasmiti  
yadabruthah kimidam tasya vacaso 'nanurupam / atha katham yadi  
gayatritvitpratigrahadosenā hastobhuto vahasiti / sa pratyaha rajña  
smarito mukham gayatrya hi yasmadasya he samranna vidāñcakara na  
vijñānavasmiti hovaca /  
ekahgavikalatvadgayatrivijñānam mamaphalam jatam /  
srnu tarhi tasya gayatrya agnir eva mukham /  
yadi ha va api bahvividhanamagnavabhyadadhata laukikah sarvameva  
tatsamdahatyevendhanamagnirevam haivaivamvidgayatrya  
agnirmukhamityevam vettityevamvitsyatsvayam gayatryatmagnimukhah  
san /  
yadyapi bahviva papam kurute pratigrahadidosam tatsarvam  
papajitam sampsaya bhaksayitva suddho 'gnivatputasca  
tasmātpatigrahadosaḍgayatryatmajaro 'mrtasca sambhavati //8//

iti srimadbrhadaranyakopanisadbhasye pañcamadhyayasya  
caturdasam brahmanam //14//

start brhup 5,15.1

hiranmayena patrena satyasyapihitam mukham | tat tvam pusann

apavru satyadharmaya drstaye | pusann ekarse yama surya  
prajapatya vyuha rasmin samuha tejah | yat te rupam kalyanatamam  
tat te pasyami yo 'sav asau purusah so 'ham asmi | vayur anilam  
amrtam athedam bhasmantam sariram | om krato smara krtam smara  
krato smara krtam smara | agne naya supatha raye 'sman visvani deva  
vayunani vidvan | yuyodhy asmaj juhuranam eno bhuyistham te  
namauktim vidhema || brhup\_5,15.1 ||

brhupbh\_5,15.1 yo jñanakarmasamuccayakari so 'ntakala adityam  
prarthayati / asti ca prasango gayatryasturiyah pado hi sah /  
tadupasthanam prakrtamatah sa eva prarthate / hiranyamayena  
jyotirmayena patrena yatha patrenestam vastvapidhiyata evamidam  
satyakhyam brahma jyotirmayena  
mandalenapihitamivasamahitacetasamdrsyatvattaducyate /  
satyasyapihitam mukham mukhyam svarupam tadapidhanam  
patramapidhanamiva darsanapratibandhakaranam tattvam he  
pusañjagatah posanatpusa savitapavrnvapavrtam kuru  
darsanapratibandhakaranamapanayetyarthah / satyadharmaya satyam dharmo  
'sya mama so 'ham satyadharma tasmai tvadatmabhutayetyarthah /  
drstaye darsanaya / pusannityadini namanyamantranarthani  
savituh / ekarsa ekascasavrsiscaikarsirdarsanadrsih / sa  
hi sarvasya jagata atma caksusca sansarvam pasyatyeko va  
gacchatityekarsih"surya ekaki carati"iti mantravarnat / yama  
sarvam hi jagatah samyamanam tvatkrtam / surya susthu virayate  
rasanrasminpranandhiyo va jagata iti / prajapatya  
prajapaterisvarasyapatyam hiranyagarbhasya va he prajapatya vyuha  
vigamaya rasmin / samuha samksipa'tmanastejo yenaham saknuyam  
tvatsvarupamañjasa drastam / vidyotana iva rupanamata upasamhara  
tejah / yatte tava rupam sarvakalyananamatisayena kalyanam  
kalyanatamam tatte pasyami / pasyamo vayam vacanavyatyayena / yo  
'sau bhurbhuvahsvarvyahrtyavayavah purusah  
purusakrtitvatpurasah so 'hamasmi bhavami / aharamiti copanisada  
uktatvadadityacaksusayostadevedam paramrsyate so  
'hamasmyamrtamiti sambandhah / mamamrtasya satyasya sarirapate  
sarirastho yah prano vayuh so 'nilam bahyam vayumeva  
pratigacchatu / tathanya devatah svam svam prakrtim gacchantu /  
athedamapi bhasmantam satprthivim yatu sariram /  
athedanimatmanah samkalpabhutam manasi vyavasthitamagnidevatam  
prarthayate-om krato / ommiti krato iti ca sambodhanarthaveva /  
onkarapratikatvadom / manomayatvacca kratuh / he om he krato smara  
smartavyamantakale hi tvatsmaranavasadista gatih prapyate 'tah  
prarthate yanmaya krtam tatsmara punaruktiradarartha / kiñca he 'gne  
naya prapaya supatha sobhanena margena raye dhanaya karmaphalaprapaya  
ityarthah / na daksinena krsnena punaravrttiyuktena kim tarhi  
suklenaiva supathasmanvisvani sarvani he deva vayunani prajñanani  
sarvapaninam vidvan / kiñca yuyodhyapanaya viyojayasmadasmatto  
juhuranam kutilamenah papam papajatam sarvam / tena papena

viyukta vayamesyama uttarena patha tvatprasadat / kintu vayam  
tubhyam paricaryam kartum na saknumo bhuyistham bahutamam te  
tubhyam namauktim namaskaravacanam vidhema namaskaroktya  
paricaremyarthah / anyatkartumasaktah santa iti //1 // //  
iti srīmadbrhadaranyakopanisadi pañcamadhyayasya pañcadasam  
brahmanam //15 //iti brhadaranyakopanisadi pañcamodhyayah //5//

=====

adhyaya 6

atha sastho 'dhyayah atha sasthadhyayasya prasamam  
brahmanam

start brhup 6,1.1

yo ha vai jyestham ca srestham ca veda jyesthas ca  
sresthas ca svanam bhavati | prano vai jyesthas ca  
sresthas ca | jyesthas ca sresthas ca svanam bhavati | api  
ca yesam bubhusati | ya evam veda || brhup\_6,1.1 ||

brhupbh\_6,1.1 om prano gayatrityuktam / kasmatpunah  
karanatpranabhavo gayatrya na punarvagadibhava iti  
yasmajjyesthasca sresthasca prano na vagadayo  
jyaisthyasraisthyabhajah / katham jyesthatvam  
sresthatvam ca pranasyoti tannirdidharayisayedamarabhyate /  
athavokthayajuh samaksattradibhavaih pranasyaivopasanamabhihitam  
satsvapyanyesu caksuradisū / tatra hetumatramiha'nantaryena  
sambadhyate / na punah purvasesata / vivaksitam tu khilatvadasya  
kandasya purvatra yadanuktam visistaphalam  
pranavisayamupasanam tadvaktavyamiti / yah kasciddha va  
ityavadharanarchai / yo jyesthasresthagunam vaksyamanam  
yo vedasau bhavatyeva jyesthasca sresthasca / evam phalena  
pralobhitah sanprasnayamukhibhutastasmai ca'ha-prano vai  
jyesthasca sresthasceti / katham punaravagamyate prano  
jyesthasca sresthasceti / yasmannisekakala eva  
sukrasonitasammbandhah pranadikalapasyavisistah / tathapi  
napranam sukram virohatiti prathamō vrttilabhah pranasya  
caksuradibhyah / atah jyestho vayasa pranah /  
nisekakaladarabhya garbham pusyati pranah / prane hi  
labdhavrttau pascaccaksuradinam vrttilabhah / atoyuktam  
pranasya jyesthatvam caksuradisū / bhavati tu kascitkule  
jyestho gunahinatvattu na sresthah / madhyamah kanistho  
va gunadhyatvadbhavecchrestho na jyesthah / na tu  
tathehetyaha-prana eva tu jyesthasca sresthasca / katham  
punah sraisthyamavagamyate pranasya tadiha  
samvadenadarsayisyamah / sarvathapi tu pranam  
jyesthasresthagunam yo vedopaste sa svanam jñātinam  
jyesthasca sresthasca bhavati /  
jyesthasresthagunopasananasamarthyatsvavyatirekenapi ca

yesam madhye jyesthasca sresthasca bhavisyamiti  
bubhusati bhavitumicchati tesamapi jyesthasresthapranadarsi  
jyesthasca sresthasca bhavati /  
nanu vayenimittam jyesthatvam tadicchatah katham bhavatyucyate  
/  
naisa dosah /  
pranavadvrttilabhasyaiva jyesthatvasya vivaksitatvat //1//

start brhup 6,1.2 yo ha vai vasistham veda vasisthah svanam  
bhavati | vag vai vasistha | vasisthah svanam bhavati | api ca  
yesam bubhusati | ya evam veda || brhup\_6,1.2 ||

brhupbh\_6,1.2 yo ha vai vasistham veda vasisthah svanam  
bhavati / taddarsananurupena phalam / yesam ca jñativyatirekena  
vasistho bhavitumicchati tesam ca vasistho bhavati / ucyatam  
tarhi kasau vasistheti / vagvai vasistha / vasatyatisayena vaste  
veti vasistha /  
vaggmino hi dhanavanto vasantyatisayena /  
acchadanarthasya va vaservasistha /  
abhibhavanti hi vaca vaggmino 'nyan /  
tena vasisthagunavatparijñanadvasisthaguno bhavatiti  
darsananurupam phalam //2//

start brhup 6,1.3

yo ha vai pratistham veda pratisthati same | pratisthati  
durge | caksur vai pratistha | caksusa hi same ca durge ca  
pratisthati | pratisthati same pratisthati durge | ya evam  
veda || brhup\_6,1.3 ||

brhupbh\_6,1.3 yo ha vai pratistham veda pratisthatyanayeti  
pratistha tam pratistham pratisthagunavatim yo veda  
tasyaitatphalam pratisthati same dese kale ca / tatha durge visame  
ca durgamane ca dese durbhiksadau va kale visame /  
yadyevamucyatam kasau pratistha /  
caksurvai pratistha /  
katham caksusah pratisthatvamityaha-caksusa hi same ca durge  
drstava pratisthati /  
ato 'nurupam phalam pratisthati same pratisthati durge ya  
evam vedeti //3//

start brhup 6,1.4

yo ha vai sampadam veda sam hasmai padyate yam kamam kamayate |  
srotram vai sampat | srotre hime sarve veda abhisampannah | sam  
hasmai padyate yam kamam kamayate | ya evam veda || brhup\_6,1.4 ||

brhupbh\_6,1.4 yo ha vai sampadam veda sampadgunayuktam yo veda  
tasyaitatphalamasmai viduse sampadyate ha / kim / yam kamam kamayate  
sa kamah / kim punah sampadgunakam / srotram vai sampat /  
katham punah srotrasya sampadgunatvamiti /

ucyate-srotre sati hi yasmatsarve veda abhisampannah srotrendriyavato  
'dhyeyatvat /  
vedavihitakarmayattasca kamastasmacchrotram sampat /  
ato vijñananurupam phalam /  
sam hasmai padyate yam kamam kamayate ya evam veda //4//

start brhup 6,1.5

yo ha va ayatanam vedayatanam svanam bhavaty ayatanam jananam |  
mano va ayatanam | ayatanam svanam bhavaty ayatanam jananam | ya  
evam veda || brhup\_6,1.5 ||

brhupbh\_6,1.5 yo ha va ayatanam veda / ayatanamasrayastadyo  
veda'yatanam svanam bhavatyayatanam jananamanyesamapi / kim  
punastadayatanamiti / ucyate-mano va ayatanamasraya indriyanam  
visayanam ca /  
manaasrita hi visaya atmano bhogyatvam pratipadyante /  
manahsamkalpavasani cendriyani pravartante nivartante ca /  
ato mana ayatanamindriyanam /  
ato darsananurupena phalamayatanam svanam bhavatyayatanam  
jananam ya evam veda //5//

start brhup 6,1.6

yo ha vai prajatim veda prajayate ha prajaya pasubhih | reto vai  
prajatih | prajayate ha prajaya pasubhih | ya evam veda ||  
brhup\_6,1.6 ||

brhupbh\_6,1.6 yo ha vai prajatim veda prajayate ha prajaya pasubhisca  
sampanno bhavati /  
reto vai prajatih /  
retasa prajananendriyamupalaksyate /  
tadvijñananurupam phalam prajayate ha prajaya pasubhirya evam veda  
//6//

start brhup 6,1.7

te heme prana ahamseyase vivadamana brahma jagmuh | tad dhocuh --  
ko no vasistha iti | tad dhovaca -- yasmin va utkranta idam sariram  
papiyo manyate sa vo vasistha iti || brhup\_6,1.7 ||

brhupbh\_6,1.7 te heme prana vagadayo 'hamsreyase 'ham  
sreyanityetasmai prayojanaya vivadamana biruddham vadamana brahma  
jagmurbrahma gatavanto brahmasabdavacyam prajapati gatva ca tadbrahma  
hocuruktavantah / ko no 'smakam madhye vasisthah ko 'smakam  
madhye vasati ca vasayati ca /  
tadbrahma taih prstam saddhovacoktavadyasminvo yusmakam madhya  
utkrante nirgate sariradidam sariram purvasmadatisayena  
papiyah papataram manyate lokah /  
sariram hi namanekasucisamdhatatvajjivato 'pi papameva tato 'pi  
kastataram yasminnutkrante bhavati /

vairagyarthamidamucyate-papiya iti /  
sa vo yusmakam madhye vasistho bhavisyati janannapi vasistham  
prajapatirtovacayam vasistha ititaresamapriyapariharaya //7//

start brhup 6,1.8

vag ghocakrama | sa samvatsaram prosyagatyovaca -- katham asakata  
mad rte jivitum iti | te hocuh -- yathakala avadanto vaca  
pranantah pranena pasyantas caksusa srnvantah srotrena  
vidvamso manasa prajayamana retasaivam ajivismeti | pravivesa ha  
vak || brhup\_6,1.8 ||

brhupbh\_6,1.8 ta evamukta brahmana prana atmano  
viryapariksanaya kramenocakramuh /  
tatra vageva prathamam hasmacchariraduccakramotkrantavati /  
sa cotkramya samvatsaram prosya prosita bhutva  
punaragatyovaca-kathamasakata saktavanto yuyam madrte mam vina  
jivitumiti /

ta evamukta ucuryatha loka 'kala muka avadanto vaca pranantah  
pranavyaparam kurvantah pranena pasyanto darsanavyaparam  
caksusa kurvantastatha srnvantah srotrena vidvamso manasa  
karyakaryadivisyam prajayamana retasa putranutpadayanta  
evamajivisma vayamityevam pranairdattottara vagatmano  
'sminnavasisthatvam buddhva pravivesa ha vak //8//

start brhup 6,1.9-12

caksur hoccakrama | tat samvatsaram prosyagatyovaca -- katham  
asakata mad rte jivitum iti | te hocuh -- yathandha apasyantas  
caksusa pranantah pranena vadanto vaca srnvantah  
srotrena vidvamso manasa prajayamana retasaivam ajivismeti |  
pravivesa ha caksuh || brhup\_6,1.9 ||

srotram hoccakrama | tat samvatsaram prosyagatyovaca -- katham  
asakata mad rte jivitum iti | te hocuh -- yatha badhira  
asrnvantah srotrena pranantah pranena vadanto vaca  
pasyantas caksusa vidvamso manasa prajayamana retasaivam  
ajivismeti | pravivesa ha srotram || brhup\_6,1.10 ||

mano hoccakrama | tat samvatsaram prosyagatyovaca -- katham asakata  
mad rte jivitum iti | te hocuh -- yatha mugdha avidvamso manasa  
pranantah pranena vadanto vaca pasyantas caksusa  
srnvantah srotrena prajayamana retasaivam ajivismeti |  
pravivesa ha manah || brhup\_6,1.11 ||

reto hoccakrama | tat samvatsaram prosyagatyovaca -- katham asakata  
mad rte jivitum iti | te hocuh -- yatha kliba aprajayamana retasa  
pranantah pranena vadanto vaca pasyantas caksusa  
srnvantah srotrena vidvamso manasaivam ajivismeti | pravivesa  
ha retah || brhup\_6,1.12 ||

brhupbh\_6,1.9-12 tatha caksurheccakrametyadi purvavat /  
srotram manah prajatirita //9-12 //

start brhup 6,1.13

atha ha prana utkramisyan yatha mahasuhayah saindhavah  
padvisasankhant samvrhed evam haiveman pranant samvavarha  
| te hocuh -- ma bhagava utkramih | na vai saksyamas tvad rte  
jivitum iti | tasyo me balim kuruteti | tatheti || brhup\_6,1.13 ||

brhupbh\_6,1.13 atha ha prana utkramisyannutkramamam  
karisyamstadanimeva svasthanatpracalita vagadayah /  
kimivetyaha-yatha loke mahamscasau suhayasca mahasuhayah sobhano  
hayo laksanopeto mahanparimanatah sindhudese bhavah saindhavo  
'bhijanatah padvisasankunpadabandhanasankunpadvisasca te  
sankavasca tan samvrhedudyacchedyugapadutkhanedasvaroaha arudhe  
pariksanaya / evam  
haivemanvagadinpranansamvavarhedyatavansvasthanadbhramsitavan  
/ te vagadayo hocurhe bhagavo bhagavanmotkramiryasmannavai  
saksyamastvadrte tvam vina jivitumiti / yadyevam mama  
sresthata vijñata bhavadbhirahamatra sresthastasya u me mama  
balim karam kuruta karam prayacchateti / ayam ca pranasamvadah  
kalpito vidusah sresthpariksanaprakaropadesah / anena hi  
prakarena vidvanko nu khalvatra srestha iti pariksanam karoti /  
sa esa pariksanaprakarah samvadabhutah kathyate /  
na hyanyatha samhatyakarinam satamesamañjasaiva  
samvatsaramatramevaikaikasya nirgamanadyupapadyate /  
tasmadvidvanevanena prakarena vicarayati vagadinam  
pradhanabubhutsurupasanaya /  
balim prarthitah santah pranastatheti pratijñatavantah //13//

start brhup 6,1.14

sa ha vag uvaca -- yad va aham vasisthasmi tvam tad vasistho  
'siti | yad va aham pratisthasmi tvam tat pratistho 'siti  
caksuh | yad va aham sampad asmi tvam tat sampad asiti srotram |  
yad va aham ayatanam asmi tvam tad ayatanam asiti manah | yad va  
aham prajatir asmi tvam tat prajatir asiti retah | tasyo me kim  
annam kim vasa iti | yad idam kiñca svabhya a krmibhya a  
kitapatangebhyas tat te 'nnam | apo vasa iti | na ha va asyanannam  
jagdham bhavati nanannam pratigrhitam ya evam etad anasyannam veda  
| tad vidvamsah srotريا asisyanta acamanty asitvacamanti | etam  
eva tad annam anagnam kurvanto manyante || brhup\_6,1.14 ||

brhupbh\_6,1.14 sa ha vakprathamam balidanaya pravrtta ha  
kilovacoktavati yadva aham vasisthasmi yanmama vasisthatvam  
tattavaiva tena vasisthagunena tvam tadvasistho 'siti / yadva  
aham pratisthasmi tvam tatpratistho 'si ya mama pratistha  
sa tvamasiti / caksuh / samanamanyat /  
sampadayatanaprajatitvaginankramena samarpitavantah / yadyevam

sadhu balim dattavanto bhavanto bruta tasya u ma  
evangunavisistasya kimannam kim vasa iti / ahuritare-yadidam  
loke kiñca kiñcidannam namapya svabhya a krmibhya a  
kitapatangebhyah / yacca svannam krbhyannam  
kitapatangannam ca tena saha sarvameva  
yatkiñcitpranibhiradyamanamannam tatsarvam tavannam sarvam  
pranasyannamiti drstiratra vidhiyate / kecitu sarvabhaksane  
dosabhavam vadanti pranannavidah / tadasat / sasrantarena  
pratisiddhatvat / tenasya vikalpa iti cet / na / avidhayakatvat / na ha  
va asyanannam jagdham bhavati sarvam pranasyannamityetasya  
vijñanasya vihitasya stutyarthametata / tenaikavakyatapatteh / na tu  
sasrantaravihitasya badhane samarthyamanyaparadvadasya /  
pranamatrasya sarvamannamityetaddarsanamihivi vidhistsitam na tu sarvam  
bhaksayediti / yattu sarvabhaksane dosabhavajñanam sanmithyaiva  
pramanabhavat / vidusah pranatvatsarvannopapatteh  
samarthyadadosa eveti cet / na / asesannatvanupapatteh / satyam  
yadyapi vidvanprano yena karyakaranasamghatena visistasya  
vidvatta tena karyakaranasamghatena  
krmikitadevadyasesannabhaksanam nopapadyate / tena  
tatrasesannabhaksane dosabhavajñapanamanarthakam /  
aprapatvadasesannabhaksanadosasya / nanu pranah  
sanbhaksatyeva krmikitadyannamapi / badham / kintu na  
tadvisayah pratisedho 'sti / tasmaddaivaraktam kimsukam tatra  
dosabhavah / atastadrupena dosabhavajñapanamanarthakam /  
aprapatvadasesannabhaksanadesasya / yena tu  
karyakaranasamghatasambandhena pratisedhah kriyate tatsambandhena  
tviha naiva pratiprasavo 'sti / tasmattatpratisedhatikrame dosa eva  
syadanyavisayatvanna ha va ityadeh / na ca brahmanadisarirasya  
sarvannatvadarsanamihivi vidhiyate kintu pranamatrasyaiva / yatha ca  
samanyena sarvannasya pranasya kiñcidannajatam kasyacijjivanahetuh  
/ yatha visam visajasya krimestadevanyasya pranannamapi  
saddrstameva dosamutpadayati maranadilaksanam / tatha  
sarvannasyapi pranasya pratisiddhannabhaksane  
brahmanatvadidehasambandhaddosa eva syat /  
tasmanmithyajñanamevabhaksyabhaksane dosabhavajñanam / apo  
vasa ityapo bhaksamana vasahsthaniyastava / atra ca  
pranasya'po vasa ityetaddarsanam vidhiyate / na tu vasahkarye apo  
viniyoktum sakyah / tasmadyathaprapte 'bbhaksane darsanamatram  
kartavyam / na ha va asya sarvam pranasyannamityevamvido  
'nannamanadaniyam jagdham bhuktam na bhavati ha /  
yadyapyanenanadaniyam bhuktamadaniyameva bhuktam syanna tu  
tatkrtdosena lipyata ityetadvidyastutirityavocama / tatha nanannam  
pratigrhitam yadyapyapratigrahyam hastyadi pratigrhitam  
syattadapyannameva pratigrahyam  
syattatrapyapratigrahyapratigrahadosena na lipyata iti stutyarthameva ya  
evametadanasya pranasyannam veda / phalam tu pranatmabhava eva na  
tvetatphalabhiprayena kim tarhi stutyabhiprayeneti / nanvetadeva

phalam kasmanna bhavati / na pranatmadarsinah pranatmabhava eva  
phalam / tatra ca pranatmabhutasya sarvatmano 'nadaniyamapyadyameva /  
tathapratigrahyamapi pratigrahyameveti yathaprapramevopadaya vidya  
stuyate / ato naiva phalavidhisarupata vakyasya / yasmadapo vasah  
pranasya tasmadvidvamso brahmanah srotriya adhitaveda  
asisyanto bhoksyamana acamantyapo 'sitva'camanti bhuktya  
cottarakalamapo bhaksayanti / tatra tesamacamatam ko 'bhipraya  
ityaha-etamevanam pranamanagnam kurvanto manyante / asti  
caitadyoyasmai vaso dadati sa tamanagnam karomiti hi manyate / pranasya  
ca'po vasa iti hyuktam / yadapah pibami tatpranasya vaso dadamiti  
vijñanam kartavyamityevamarthametad / nanu bhoksyamano  
bhuktavamsca prayato bhavisyamityacamati / tatra ca  
pranasyanagnatakaranarthatve ca dvikaryata'camanasya syat / na ca  
karyadvayamacamanasyaikasya yuktam / yadi prayatyartham  
nanagnatarthamathanagnatartham na prayatyartham / yasmadevam  
tasmaddivitiamacamanantaram pranasyanagnatakaranaya bhavatu / na  
/ kriyadvitvopapatteh / dve hyete kriye bhotryamanasya bhuktavatasca  
yadacamanam smrtivihitam tatprayatyartham bhavati / kriyamatrameva  
na tu tatra prayatyam darsanadyapeksate /  
tatra ca'camanangabhutasvapsu vasovijñanam  
pranasyetikartavyataya codyate na tu tasminkriyamana acamanasya  
prayatyarthata vadhyate kriyantaratvadacamanasya /  
tasmadbhoksyamanasya bhuktavatasca yadacamanam tatra /  
apo vasah pranasyeti darsanamatram vidhiyate /  
aprapratvadanyatah //14//

iti brhadaranyakopanisadi sasthadhyayasya prathamam  
brahmanam //1//  
start brhup 6,2.1

svetaketur va aruneyah pancalanam parisadam ajagama | sa  
ajagama jaivalim pravahanam paricarayamanam | tam  
udiksyabhyuvada kumara3 iti | sa bho3 iti pratisusrava |  
anusisto nv asi pitreti | om iti hovaca || brhup\_6,2.1 ||

brhupbh\_6,2.1 svetaketurha va aruneyah ityasya sambandhah /  
khiladhikaro 'yam tatra yadanuktam taducyate / saptamadhyayante  
jñanakarmasamuccayakarinnagnergayacanam krtam-agne naya supatheti  
/ tatranekesam patham sadbhavo mantrena samarthyatpradarsitah  
/ supatheti visesanat / panthanasca krtavipakapratipattimargah /  
vakasyati ca yatkrtyevyadi / tatra ca kati karmavipakapratipattimarga  
iti sarvasamsaragatyupasamharartha 'yamarambhah / etavati hi  
samsaragatih / etavankarmano vipakah svabhavikasya sasriyasya  
ca savijñanasyeti / yadyapi dvaya ha prajapatya ityatra svabhavikah  
papma sucitah / na ca tasyedam karyamiti vipakah pradarsitah /  
sasriyasyaiva tu vipakah pradarsitastryannatmapratipattyantena /  
brahmavidyarambhe tadvairagyasya vivaksitatvat / tatrapi kevalena  
karmana pitrloko vidyaya vidyasamyuktena ca karmana devaloka

ityuktam / tatra kena margena pitrlokam pratipadyate kena va  
 devalokamiti noktam / tacceha khilaprakarane 'sesato vaktavyamityata  
 arabhyate / ante ca sarvopasamharah sasrasyestah / api  
 caitavadamrtatvamityuktam na karmano 'mrtatvasastiti ca tatra  
 heturnoktastadarthascayamarambhah / yasmadiyah karmano gatirna nitye  
 'mrtatve vyaparo 'sti tasmadetavadevamrtatvasadhanamiti  
 samarthyaddhetutvam sampadyate / api cuktamagnihotre na  
 tvevainayostvmutkratim na gatim na pratistham na trptim na  
 punaravrtim na lokam pratyutthayinam vettheti / tatra prativacane te  
 va ete ahuti hute utkramata ityadina ahuteh karyamuktam /  
 taccaitatkarturahutilaksanasya karmanah phalam / na hi  
 kartaramanasritya'hutilaksanasya karmanah  
 svatantryenotkrantadyadikaryarambha upapadyate /  
 kartrarthatvatkarmanah karyarambhasya / sadhanasrayatvacca  
 karmanah / tatragnihotrastutyarthatvadagnihotrasyaiva karyamityuktam  
 sat prakaramapi / iha tu tadeva kartuh phalamityupadisyate /  
 satprakaramapi karmaphalavijñanasya vivaksitatvat / taddvarena ca  
 pañcagnidarsanamihottaramargapratipattisadhanam vidhistsitam /  
 evamasesasamsaragatyupasamharah / karmakandasyaisa  
 nisthetyetadvayam didarsayisurakhyayikam pranayati /  
 svetaketurnamato 'runasyapatyamarunistasyapatyamaruneyah /  
 hasabda aitiyarthah / vai niscayarthah / pitranusistah  
 sannatmano yasahprathanaya pañcalanam parisadamagatya jitva  
 rajño 'pi parisadam jesyamiti garvena sa ajagama /  
 jivalasyapatyam jevalim pañcalarajam  
 pravahananamanamsvabhrtiyaih paricarayamanamatmanah  
 paricaranam karayantamityetat / sa raja purvameva tasya  
 vidyabhimanagarvam srutva vinetavyo 'yamiti matva  
 tamudiksyotpreksya'gatamatramevabhyuvadabhyuktavankumara3iti  
 sambodhya / bhartsanartha plutih /  
 evamuktah sa pratisusrava bho3iti /  
 bho3ityapratirupamapi ksattriyam pratyuktavankruddhah san /  
 anusisto 'nusasito 'si bhavasi kim pitretyuvaca raja /  
 pratyahetara ommiti badhamanusisto 'smi precha yadi samsayaste  
 //1//

start brhup 6,2.2

vettha yathemah prajah prayatyo vipratipadyanta3 iti | neti hovaca |  
 vettho yathemam lokam punar apadyanta3 iti | neti haivovaca | vettho  
 yathasau loka evam bahubhih punah punah prayadbhir na sampuryata3  
 iti | neti haivovaca | vettho yatithyam ahutyam hutayam apah  
 purusavaco bhutva samutthaya vadanti3 iti | neti haivovaca | vettho  
 devayanasya va pathah pratipadam pitryanasya va | yat krtva  
 devayanam va panthanam pratipadyante pitryanam va | api hi na  
 rser vacah srutam -- dve srti asnavam pitrnam aham  
 devanam uta martyanam | tabhyam idam visvam ejat sameti yad antara  
 pitaram mataram ceti | naham ata ekam cana vedeti hovaca ||

brhup\_6,2.2 ||

brhupbh\_6,2.2 yadyevam vettha vijanasi kim yatha yena prakarenemah  
prajah prasiddhah prayatyo mriyamana vipratipadyanta3iti  
vipratipadyante vicaranartha plutih / samanena margena  
gacchantinam margadvaividhyam yatra kascitpraja anyena margena  
gacchanti kascidanyeneti vipratipattih / yatha tah praja  
vipratipadyante tatkim vetthetyarthah / neti hovacetarah / tarhi vettha  
u yathemam lokam punarapadyanta3iti punarapadyante yatha  
punaragacchantimam lokam / neti haivovaca svetaketuh / vettho yathasau  
lokah evam prasiddhena nyayena punah  
punarasakrtprayadbhirmariyamanaairyathayena prakarena na  
sampuryata3iti na sampuryate 'sau lokastatkim vettha / neti haivovaca  
/ vettho yatithyam yatsamkhyakayamahutyamahutau hutayamapah  
purusavacah purusasya ya vaksaiiva yasam vaktah purusavaco  
bhutva purusasabdavacya va bhutva / yada  
purusakaraparinatastada purusavaco bhavanti / samutthaya  
samyagutthayodbhutih satyo vadanti3iti / neti haivovaca /  
purusakaraparinatastada purusavaco bhavanti / samutthaya  
samyagutthayodbhutih satyo vadanti3iti / neti haivovaca / yadyevam  
vettha u devayanasya patho margasya pratipadam pratipadyate yena sa  
pratipattam pratipadam pitryanasya va pratipadam  
pratipacchabdavacyamarthamaha / yatkarma krtva yathavisistam karma  
krtvetyarthah / devayanam va panthanam margam pratipadyante  
pitryanam va yatkarma krtva pratidyante tat karma pratipadicyate  
tam pratipadam kim vettha devalokapitrlokapatipattisadhanam kim  
vetthetyarthah / apyatrasyarthasya prakasakamrsermantrasya vaco  
vakyam nah srutamasti / mantra 'pyasyarthasya prakasako vidyata  
ityarthah / ko 'sau mantra iti / ucyate-dve srti dvau  
margavasrnavam srtavanasmi tayoreka pitnam prapika  
pitrlokasambaddha taya srtya pitrlokam prapnotityarthah /  
ahamasrnavamiti vyavahitena sambandhah / devanamutapi devanam  
sambandhinyanya devanprapayati sa / ke punarubhabhyam srtibhyam  
pitrndevamsca gacchantiti / ucyate-utapi martyanam  
manusyanam sambandhinyau manusya eva hi srtibhyam  
gacchantityarthah / tabhyam srtihyamidam visvam  
samastametadgacchatsameti samgacchate / te ca dve srti yadantara  
yayorantara yadantara pitaram mataram ca matapitrorantara madhya  
ityarthah /  
kau tau matapitarau dyavaprthivyavandakapale /  
iyam vai matasau piteti hi vyakhyatam brahmanena /  
andakapalayormadhye samsaravisaye evaite srti  
na'tyantikamrtatvagamanaya /  
itara aha-nahamato 'smatprasnasamudayadekañcanaikamapi prasnam na  
veda naham vedeti hovaca svetaketuh //2//

start brhup 6,2.3

athainam vasatyopamantrayam cakre | anadrtya vasatim kumarah  
pradudrava | sa ajagama pitaram | tam hovaca -- iti vava kila no bhavan  
puranusistan avoca iti | katham sumedha iti | pañca ma prasnan  
rajanyabandhur apraksit | tato naikam cana vedeti | katame ta iti | ima  
iti ha pratikany udajahara || brhup\_6,2.3 ||

brhupbh\_6,2.3 athanantaramapaniya vidyabhimanagarvamenam prakrtam  
svetaketum vasatya vasatiprayojanenopamantrayañcakre / iha vasantu  
bhavantah padyamarpyam ca'niyatamityupamantranam krtavanraja /  
anadrtya tam vasatim kumarah svetaketuh pradudrava  
pratigatavanpitaram prati / sa ca'jagama pitaramagatya covaca tam  
kathamiti vava kilaivam kila no 'smanbhavanpura samavagatavanpitaram  
prati / sa ca'jagama pitaramagatya covaca tam kathamiti vava kilaivam  
kila no 'smanbhavanpura samavartanakale  
'nusistansarvabhirvidyabhiravoco 'vocaditi / sopalambham putrasya  
vacah srutva'ha pita / katha kena prakarena tava duhkhamupajatam  
he sumedhah sobhana medha yasyeti sumedhah /  
srnu mama yatha vrttam pañca pañcasamkhyakanprasnanma mam  
rajanyabandhu rajanya bandhavo yasyeti /  
paribhavavacanametadrajanyabandhuriti /  
apraksitprstavamstatastasmannaikañcanaikamapi na veda na  
vijñatavanasmi /  
katame te rajñah prstah prasna iti pitroktah putra ime ta iti  
ha pratikani mukhani prasnanamudajaharodahrtavan //3//

start brhup 6,2.4

sa hovaca -- tatha nas tvam tata janitha yatha yad aham kimca veda  
sarvam aham tat tubham avocam | prehi tu tatra | pratitya brahmacaryam  
vatsyava iti | bhavan eva gacchatv iti | sa ajagama gautamo yatra  
pravahanasya jaivaler asa | tasma asanam ahrtiyodakam aharayam  
cakara | atha hasma arghyam cakara | tam hovaca -- varam bhagavate  
gautamaya dadma iti || brhup\_6,2.4 ||

brhupbh\_6,2.4 sa hovaca pita putram krudhamupasamayamstatha tena  
prakarena no 'smamstvam he tata vatsa janitha grhnitha yatha  
yadaham kiñca vijñanajatam veda sarvam tatubhyamavocamityeva  
janithah / ko 'nyo mama priyataro 'sti tvatto yadarthamraksisyeva /  
ahamapyetanna janami yadrajña prstam / tasmatrehyagaccha tatra  
pratitya gatva rajñi brahmacaryam vatsyavo vidyarthamiti / sa aha  
bhavaneva gacchatviti naham tasya mukham niriksitumutsahe /  
sa ajagama gautamo gotrato gautama aruniryatra pravahanasya  
jaivalerasa'sanamasthayika sasthidvayam prathamamasthane /  
tasmai gautamaya'gataya'sanamanurupamahrtiyodakam  
bhrtyairaharayañcakara /  
atha hasma ardhyam purodhasa krtavanmantravanmadhuparkam ca /  
krtva caivam pujam tam hovaca varam bhagavate gautamaya  
tubhyam dadbha iti gosvadilaksanam //4//

start brhup 6,2.5

sa hovaca -- pratijñato ma esa varah | yam tu kumarasyante vacam  
abhasathas tam me bruhiti || brhup\_6,2.5 ||

brhupbh\_6,2.5 sa hovaca gautamah pratijñato me mamaisa  
varastvayasyam pratijñayam drdhi kurvatmanam yam tu  
vacam kumarasya mama putrasyante samipe vacamabhasathah  
prasnarupam tameva me bruhi sa eva no vara iti //5//

start brhup 6,2.6

sa hovaca -- daivesu vai gautama tad varesu | manusanam bruhiti  
|| brhup\_6,2.6 ||

brhupbh\_6,2.6 sa hovaca raja daivesu varesu tadvai gautama yastvam  
prarthayase manusanamanyatamam prarthaya varam //6//

start brhup 6,2.7

sa hovaca -- vijñayate hastihiranyasyapattam goasvanam  
dasinam pravaranam paridhanasya | ma no bhavan bahor  
anantasyaparyantasyabhyavadanyo bhud iti | sa vai gautama tirthenecchasa  
iti | upaimy aham bhavantam iti | vaca ha smaiva purva upayanti | sa  
hopyanakirtyovasa || brhup\_6,2.7 ||

brhupbh\_6,2.7 sa hovaca gautamo bhavatapi vijñayate ha mamasti sah / na  
tena prarhitena krtyam mama yam tvam ditsasi manusam varam /  
yasmanmamapyasti hiranyasya prabhutasyapattam praptam  
go'asvananamapattamastiti sarvatranusango dasinam  
pravaranam parivaranam paridhanasya ca / na ca yanmama  
vidyamanam tattvattah prarthaniyam tvaya va deyam / pratijñatasca  
varastvaya tvameva janise yadatra yuktam pratijña raksaniya  
taveti / mama punarayamabhiprayo ma bhunno 'smanabhyasmaneva kevalanprati  
bhavansarvatra vadanyo bhutvavadanyo ma bhutkadaryo ma bhudityarthah  
/ bahoh prabhutasyanantasyanantaphalasyetyetat /  
aparyantasyaparisamaptikasya putrapautradigamikasyetyetat / idrsasya  
vittasya mam pratyeva kevalamadata ma bhudbhavan / na  
canyatradeyamasti bhavatah /  
evamukta aha-sa tvam vai he gautama tirthena nyayena sasravihitena  
vidyam matta icchasa icchanvaptumityukto gautama aha-upaimyupagacchami  
sisyatvenaham bhavantamiti /  
vaca ha smaiva kila purva brahmanah ksatriyanvidyarthinah santo  
vaisyanva ksatriya va vaisyanapadyupayanti sisyaavrtya  
hyupacchanti nopayanasusrusadibih /  
atah /  
sa gautamo  
hopyanakortyopagamanakirtanamatreनाववासोसितवन्नोपयानम चकार  
//7//

start brhup 6,2.8

sa hovaca -- tatha nas tvam gautama maparadhas tava ca pitamahah |  
yatheyam vidyeta purvam na kasmims cana brahmana uvasa | tam tv  
aham tubhyam vaksyami | ko hi tvaivam bruvantam arhati pratyakhyatum  
iti || brhup\_6,2.8 ||

brhupbh\_6,2.8 evam gautamena'padantara ukte sa hovaca raja piditam  
matva ksamayamstatha no 'smanprati maparadha aparadham ma  
karsirasmadiyo 'paradho na grahitavya ityarthah /  
tava ca pitamaha asmatpitamahesu yataparadham na jagrhustatha  
pitamahanam vrttamasma svapi bhavata raksaniyamityarthah /  
yatheyam vidya tvaya prarthitastvatsampradanatpurvam pranna  
kasminnapi brahmana uvasositavatitatha tvamapi janise sarvada  
ksattriyaparamparayeyam vidya'gata sa sthitirmayapi raksaniya  
yadi sakyata ityuktam daivesu gautama tadvaesu manusanam  
bruhiti na punastavadeyo vara ititah para na sakyate raksitum /  
tamapi vidyamaham tubhyam vaksyami ko hyanyo 'pi hi yasmadevam  
bruvantam tvamarhati pratyakhyatum na vaksyamiti /  
aham punah katham na vaksye tubhyamiti //8//

start brhup 6,2.9

asau vai loko 'gnir gautama | tasyaditya eva samit | rasmayo dhumah | ahar  
arcih | diso 'ngarah | avantaradiso visphulingah | tasminn  
etasminn agnau devah sraddham juhvati | tasya ahutyai somo raja  
sambhavati || brhup\_6,2.9 ||

brhupbh\_6,2.9 asau vai loko 'gnirgotametyadicaturthah prasnah  
prathamena nirniyate /  
kramabhangastvetannirnayayattatvaditaraprasnanirnayasya / asau  
dyaurloke 'gnirhe gautama dyuloke 'gnidrstiranagnau vidhiyate yatha  
yositpurusayostasya dyulokagneraditya eva samitsamindhanat / adityena  
hi samidhyate 'sau lokah / rasmayo dhumah samidha uththanasamanyat /  
adityaddhi rasmayo nirgatah / samidhasca dhumo loka uttisthati /  
ahararcih prakasasamanyat / diso 'ngara upasamasamanyat /  
avantaradiso visphulinga visphulingavadviksepat /  
tasminnetasminnevangunavisiste dyulokagnau deva indradayah  
sraddham juhvatyahutidravyasthaniyam praksipanti / tasya ahutya  
ahuteh somo raja pitnam brahmananam ca sambhavati / tatra  
ke devah katham juhvati kimva sraddhakhyam haviriyata  
uktamasmabhiih sambandhe / na  
tvevainayostvmutkrantimityadipadarthasatkanirnyarthamagnihotra  
uktam / te va ete agnihotrahuti hute satyavutkramatah / te  
antariksamavisatah / te antariksamahavaniyam kurvate vayum  
samidham maricireva sukramahutim / te antariksantarpayatah / te tata  
utkramatah / te divamavisatah / te divamahavaniyam kurvate  
adityam samidhamityevamadyuktam / tatragnihotrahuti sasadhane  
evotkramatah / yatheha yaih sadhanairvisiste ye jñayete  
ahavaniyagnisamidhumangaravisphulingahutidravyaiste  
tathai votkramato 'smallokadamum lokam / tatragniragnitvena

samitsamittvena dhumo dhumatvenangara angaratvena  
visphulingatvena'hutidravyamapi paya adyahutidravyatvenaiva  
sargadavavyakrtavasthayamapi parenasuksmena'tmana  
vyavasthate / tadvidyamanameva sasadhanamagnihotralaksanam  
karmapurvena'tmana vyavasthitam sattatpunarvyakaranakale  
tathaivantariksadinamahavaniyadyagnyadibhavam kurvadviparinamate  
/ tathaivedanimapyagnihotrakhyam karma /  
evamagnihotrahyapurvaviparinamatmakam jagatsarvamityahutyoreva  
stutyarthatvenotkrantadya lokam pratyutthayinantah sat  
padarthah karmaprakarane 'dhastannirnitah / iha tu kartuh  
karmavivaksayam dyulokagnyadyarabhya  
pañcagnidarsanamuttaramargapratipattisadhanam  
visistakarmaphalopabhogaya vidhitsitamiti dyulokagnyadidarsanam  
prastuyate / tatra ya adhyatmikah prana ihagnihotrasya hotarasta  
eva'dhidaivikatvena parinatah santa indradayo bhavanti ta eva tatra  
hotaro dyulokagnau / te cehagnihotrasya phalabhogayagnihotram  
hutavantah / ta eva phalaparinarvakale 'pi tatphalabhoktrtvattatra  
tatra hotrtvam pratipadyante tatha tatha viparinamamana  
devasabdavacyah santah / atra ca  
yatpayodravyamagnihotrakarmasrayabhutamihahavaniye praksiptamagnina  
bhaksitamadrstena suksmema rupena viparinatam saha kartra  
yajamanenamum lokam dhumadikramenantariksaddyulokamavisati /  
tah suksma apa ahutikaryabhuta agnihotrasamavayinyah  
kartrasahitah sraddhasabdavacyah somaloke kartuh  
sarirantarambhaya dyulokam pravisantyo huyante ityucyante /  
tastatra dyulokam pravisya somamandale kartuh sariramarabhante /  
tadetaducyate devah sraddham juhvati tasya ahutyai somo raja  
sambhavatiti / "sraddha va apah"iti sruteh / vettha  
yatithyamahutyam hutayamapah purusavaco bhutva samutthaya  
vadantoti prasnastasya ca nirnayavisaye 'sau vai loko 'gniriti prastutam /  
tasmadapah karmasamavayinyah kartuh sarirarambhikah  
sraddhasabdavacya iti nisciyate / bhuyastvadapah purusavaca iti  
vyapadeso na tvitarani bhutani na santiti / karmaprayuktasca  
sarirarambhah / karma capsamavayi / tatascapam pradhanyam  
sarirakartrtve / tena ca'pah purusavaca iti vyapadesah /  
karmakrto hi janmarambhah sarvatra /  
tatra yadyapyagnihotrahutistutidvarenotkrantadayah prastutah  
satpadartha agnihotre tathapi vaidikani sarvanyeva  
karmanyagnihotrabhrtini laksyante /  
daragnisambaddham hi panktam karma prastutyoktam-karmana  
pitrioka iti /  
vaksyati ca-atha ye yajñena danena tapasa lokañjayantiti //9//

start brhup 6,2.10

parjanya va agnir gautama | tasya samvatsara eva samit | abhrani  
dhumah | vidyud arcih | asanir angarah | hradunayo  
visphulingah | tasminn etasminn agnau devah somam rajanam

juhvati | tasya ahutyai vrstih sambhavati || brhup\_6,2.10 ||

brhupbh\_6,2.10 parjanyo va agnirgautama dvitiya ahutyadhara  
ahutyoravrttikramena / parjanyo nama vrstyupakaranabhimani  
devatatma / tasya samvatsara eva samit / samvatsarena hi  
saradadibhirgrismantaih svavayavairvaparivartamanena parjanyo  
'gnirdipyate / abhrani dhumah /  
dhumaprabhavatvaddhumavadupalaksyatvadva / vidyudarcih /  
prakasasamanyat / asanirangarah /  
upasantakathinyasamanyabhyam / hradunayo hradunayah  
stanayitnusabda visphulingah / viksepanekatvasamanyat /  
tasminnetasminnyahutyadhikarananirdesah /  
deva iti ta eva hotarah somam rajanam juhvati /  
yo 'sau dyulokagnau sraddhayam hutayamabhinirvrttah somah sa  
dvitiye parjanyagnau huyate /  
tasyasca somahutervrstih sambhavati //10//

start brhup 6,2.11

ayam vai loko 'gnir gautama | tasya prthivy eva samit | agnir dhumah |  
ratrir arcih | candrama angarah | naksatrani visphulingah  
| tasminn etasminn agnau deva vrstim juhvati | tasya ahutya annam  
sambhavati || brhup\_6,2.11 ||

brhupbh\_6,2.11 ayam vai loko 'gnirgotama / ayam loka iti  
pranijanmopabhogasrayah kriyakarakaphalavisistah sa trtiyo  
'gnih / tasyagneh prthivyeva samit / prthivya hyayam loko  
'nekapranyupabhogasampannaya samidhyate / agnirdhumah /  
prthivyasrayotthanasamanyat / parthivam  
hindhanadravyamasrityagniruttisthati / yatha samidasrayena dhumah  
/ ratrirarcih / samitsambandhaprabhavasamanyat / agneh  
samitsambandhena hyarcih sambhavati / tatha prthivisamitsambandhena  
sarvari / prthivichayam hi sarvaram tam acaksate / candrama  
angarah / tatprabhavatvasamanyat / arciso hyangarah  
prabhavanti tatha ratrau candramah / upasantatvasamanyadva /  
naksatrani visphulingah /  
bisphulingavadviksepasamanyat /  
tasminnetasminnyadi purvavat /  
vrstim juhvati tasya ahuterannam sambhavati /  
vrstiprabhavatvasya prasiddhatvadvrihiyavaderannasya //11//

start brhup 6,2.12

puruso va agnir gautama | tasya vyattam eva samit | prano dhumah |  
vag arcih | caksur angarah | srotram visphulingah |  
tasminn etasminn agnau deva annam juhvati | tasya ahutyai retah  
sambhavati || brhup\_6,2.12 ||

brhupbh\_6,2.12 puruso va agnirgautama prasiddhah  
sirahpanyadimanpurusascaturtho 'gnistasya vyattam vivrtam

mukham samit / vivrtena hi mukhena dipyate puruso vacanasvadhyayadau  
/ yatha samidhagnih prano dhumastadutthanasamanyat / mukhaddhi  
prana uttisthati / vakyasabdo 'rcirvyañjakatvasamanyat / arcisca  
vyañjakam / tatha vaksabdo 'bhidheyavyañjakah / caksurangara  
upasamasamanyatprakasasrayatvadva / srotram visphulinga  
viksepasamanyat / tasminnannam juhvati / nanu naiva deva annamiha  
juhvato drsyante / naisa dosah /  
prananam devatvopapatteh /  
adhidaivamindradayo devasta evadhyatmam pranaste cannasya puruse  
prakseptarah /  
tasya ahute retah sambhavati /  
annaparinamo hi retah //12//

start brhup 6,2.13

yosa va agnir gautama | tasya upastha eva samit | lomani dhumah |  
yonir arcih | yad antah karoti te 'ngarah | abhinanda  
visphulingah | tasminn etasminn agnau deva reto juhvati | tasya  
ahutyai purusah sambhavati | sa jivati yavaj jivati | atha yada  
mriyate || brhup\_6,2.13 ||

brhupbh\_6,2.13 yosa va agnirgautama / yoseti sri pañcamo  
homadhikarano 'gnistasya upastha eva samit / tena hi sa samidhyate /  
lomani dhumastadutthanasamanyat / yonirarcirvarnasamanyat /  
yadantah karoti te 'ngara antah karanam maithunavyaparaste  
'ngara viryopasamahetutvasamanyat / viryadyupasamakaranam  
maithunam / tathangarabhavo 'gnerupasamakaranam / abhinandah  
sukhalavah ksudratvasamanyadvisphulingah / tasminreto juhvati /  
tasya ahuteh purusah sambhavati / evam  
dyuparjanyayamlokapurusayosagnisu kramema huyamanah  
sraddhasomavrstyannaretobhavana  
sthularatamyakramamapadyamanah sraddhasabdavacya apah  
purusasabdamarabhante / yah prasnascaturtho vettha  
yatithyamahutyam hutayamapah purasavaco bhutva samutthaya  
vadanti3iti sa esa nirnitah / pañcamyamahutau yosagnau  
hutayam retobhuta apah purasavaco bhavantiti /  
sa purusa evam kramena jato jivati /  
kiyantam kalamiti /  
ucyate-yavajjivati yavadasmiñcharire sthitinimittam karma vidyate  
tavadityarthah /  
atha tatksaye yada yasmikale mriyate //13//

start brhup 6,2.14

athainam agnaye haranti | tasyagnir evagnir bhavati | samit samit | dhumo  
dhumah | arcir arcih | angara angarah | visphulinga  
visphulingah | tasminn etasminn agnau devah purusam juhvati |  
tasya ahutyai puruso bhasvaravarnah sambhavati || brhup\_6,2.14 ||

brhupbh\_6,2.14 atha tadainam mrtamagnaye 'gnyarthamevanyahutyai haranti

sratvijastasya'hutibhutasya prasiddho 'gnireva homadhikaranam na  
parikalpyo 'gnih /  
prasiddhaiva samitsamidhumo dhumo 'rcirarcirangara angara  
visphulinga visphulinga yathaprasiddhameva sarvamityarthah /  
tasminpurusamantyahutim juhvati tasya ahutya ahuteh puruso  
bhasvaravarno 'tisayaditimannisekadibhirantyahutyantaih  
karmabhiih samskratatvatsambhavati nispadyate //14//

start brhup 6,2.15

te ya evam etad vidur ye camī aranye sraddham satyam upasate te 'rcir  
abhisambhavanti | arciso 'hah | ahna apuryamanapaksam |  
apuryamanapaksad yan san masan udann aditya eti | masebhyo  
devalokam | devalokad adityam | adityad vaidyutam | tan vaidyutan  
puruso manasa etya brahmalokan gamayati | te tesu brahmalokesu parah  
paravato vasanti | tesam na punar avrttiḥ || brhup\_6,2.15 ||

brhupbh\_6,2.15 idanim prathamaprasnanirakaranarthamaha-te / ke / ya  
evam yathoktam pañcagnidarsanametadviduh / evam  
sabdadagnisamidhumarcirangaravisphulingasraddhadivisistah  
pañcagnayo nirdistastanevametanpañcagninvidurityarthah /  
nanvagnihotrahutidarsanavisayamevaitaddarsanam / tatra  
hyuktamutkrantya dipadarthatkanirnaye divameva'havaniyam kurvate  
ityadi / ihapyamusya lokasyagnitvamadityasya ca samittvamityadi bahu  
samyam / tasmattacchesamevaitaddarsanamiti / na, yatithyamiti  
prasnaprativacanaparigrahat / yatithyamityasya prasnasya prativacanasya  
yavadeva parigrahashtavadevaivamsabdena paramrastum yuktam /  
anyatha prasnarthakyannirjñatavacca samkhyaya agnaya eva  
vaktavyah / atha nirjñatamapyanudyate / yathapraptyaivaivanuvadanam  
yuktam na tvasau loko 'gniriti / athopalaksanarthah  
tathapyadyenantyena copalaksanam yuktam / srutyantaracca / samane  
hi prakarane chandogyasrutau pañcagninvedeti pañcasamkhyaya  
evopadanadanagnihotrasesametata / pañcagnidarsanam /  
yattvagnisamidadisamanyam tadagnihotrastutyarthamityavocama /  
tasmannotkrantya dipadarthatkaparijñanadarciradipratipattih /  
evamiti prakrtopadanenarciradipratipattividhanat / ke punaste ya evam  
vidurgrhasṭha eva / nanu tesam yajñadisadhanena  
dhumadipratipattirvidhitsita / na, anevamvidamapi grhasṭhanam  
yajñadisadhanopapatteh / bhiksuvanaprasthayoscaranyasambandhena  
grahanat / grhasṭhakarmasambaddhatvaccapañcagnidarsanasya / ato  
napi brahmacarina evam viduriti grhyante / tesam tuttare pathi  
pravesah  
smāḥtiprā•mā•āḥyā•t- "āāḥāḥ-Ä•Ä«tisahasrÄ•āḥÄ•māḥāḥÄ«āḥÄ•mÄ«rdhvaretasÄ  
m / uttarenaryamnah panthaste 'mrtatvam hi bhejire"iti / tasmadye  
grhasṭha evamagnijo 'hamagnyapatyamityevam kramenagnibhyo jato  
'gnirupa ityevam ye viduste ca ye camī aranye vanaprasthah  
parivrajakascaryanisthah sraddham sraddhayuktah  
snatah satyam brahma hiranyagarbhatmanamupasate na punah

sraddham copasate te sarve 'rcirabhisambhavanti / yavadgrhasthah  
 pañcagnividyam satyam va brahma na  
 vidustavacchraddhadyahutikramena pañcamyamahutau hutayam tato  
 yosagnerjatah punarlokam pratyutthayino  
 'gnihotradikarmanusthataro bhavanti / tena karmana  
 dhumadikramena punah pitrlokam punah  
 parjanyaadikramenemamavartante / punaryosagnerjatah punah karma  
 krtvetyevameva ghatyantravadgatyagatibhyam punah punaravartante /  
 yada tvevam vidustato ghatyantrabhramanadvinirmuktah santo  
 'rcirabhisambhavanti / arciriti nagnijvalamatram kim  
 tarhyarcirabhimanyarcih sabdavacya devatottaramargalaksana  
 vyavasthitaiva tamabhisambhavanti / na hi parivrajakanamagnyarcisaiva  
 saksatsambandho 'sti / tena devataiva parigrhyate 'rcihsabdavacya  
 / ato 'hardevatam / maranakalaniamanupapatterahabsabdo 'pi devataiva /  
 ayusah ksaye hi maranam / na hyevamvidahanyeva  
 martavyamityahmaranakalo niyantum sakyate / na ca ratrau pretah  
 santo 'hah pratiksante / "sa yavatksipyenmanastavadadityam  
 gacchati"iti srutyantaratah / ahna  
 apuryamanapaksamahardevatayativahita apuryamanapaksadevatam  
 pratipadyante suklapaksadevatamityetat /  
 apuryamanapaksadyansanmasanudannuttaram disamadityah  
 savitaiti tanmasanpratipadyante suklapaksadevatayativahitahsantah  
 / masaniti bahuvacanatsamghacarinyah  
 saduttarayanadevatastebhyo masebhyah  
 sanmasadevatabhirativahita devalokabhimaninim devatam  
 pratipadyante / devalokadadityamadityadvaidyutam vidyudabhimaninim  
 devatam pratipadyante / vidyuddevatam praptanbrahmalokavasi puruso  
 brahmana manasa srsto manasah kascidetya'gatya  
 brahmalokangamayati / brahmalokanityadharottarabhumi bhedenah bhinna iti  
 gamyante / bahuvacanaprayogat / upasanataratamyopapattesca / te tena  
 purusena gamitah santastesu brahmalokesu parah prakrstah  
 santah svayam paravatah prakrstah samah  
 samvatsaranekanvasanti / brahmano 'nekankalpanvasantityarthah /  
 tesam brahmalokam gatanam nasti punaravrttirasminsamsare na  
 punaragamanamiheti sakhantarapathat / ihetyakrtimatragrahanamiti  
 cecchvobhute purnamasimiti yadvat / na, ihetivisesananarthakayat /  
 yadi hi na'vartanta evehagrahanamanarthakameva syat /  
 svobhute purnamasimityatra purnamasyah svobhutatvamanuktamna  
 jñayata iti yukta visesayitum /  
 na hi tatra svaakrtih sabdartho vidyata iti svasabdo virarthaka eva  
 prayujyate /  
 yatra tu visesanasabde prayukte 'nvisyamane visesanaphalam  
 cenna gamyate tatra yukto nirarthakatvenotsrastum visesanasabdo na  
 tu satyam visesanaphalavagatau /  
 tasmadasmakalpadurdhvamavrttirgamyate //15//

start brhup 6,2.16

atha ye yajñena danena tapasa lokañ jayanti te dhumam abhisambhavanti |  
dhumad ratrim | ratrer apaksiyamanapaksam |  
apaksiyamanapaksad yan san masan daksinaditya eti |  
masebhyah pitrlokam | pitrlokac candram | te candram prapyannam  
bhavanti | tams tatra deva yatha somam rajanam  
apyayasvapaksiyasvety evam enams tatra bhaksayanti | tesam  
yada tat paryavaity athemam evakasam abhinispadyante | akasad vayum  
| vayor vrstim | vrsteh prthivim | te prthivim  
prapyannam bhavanti | te punah purusagnau huyante tato yosagnau  
jayante | lokan pratyuthayinas ta evam evanuparivartante | atha ya etau  
panthanau na vidus te kitah patanga yad idam dandasukam ||  
brhup\_6,2.16 ||

brhupbh\_6,2.16 atha punarye naivam  
vidurutkrantyadyagnihotrasambandhapadarthasatkasyaiva veditarah  
kevalakarmino yajñenagnihotradina danena bahirvedi bhiksamanesu  
dravyasamvibhagalaksanena tapasa bahirvedyeva diksadvyatiriktena  
krchracandrayanadina lokañjayanti / lokaniti bahuvacanattatrapī  
phalataramyamabhipretam / te dhumamabhisambhavanti / uttaramarga ivehapi  
devata eva dhumadisabdavacyah / dhumadevatam pratipadyanta  
ityarthah / ativahikatvam ca devatanam tadvadeva / dhumadratrim  
ratridevatam tato 'paksiyamanapaksadevatam tato  
yansanmasandaksinam disamaditya eti  
tanmasadevatavisesanpratipadyante / masebhyah pitrlokam  
pitrlokaccandram / te candram prapyannam bhavanti  
tamstatrannabhutanyatha somam rajanamiha yajña rtvija  
apyayasvapaksiyasveti bhaksayantyevamenamscandram  
praptankarmino bhrtyaniva svamino bhaksayantyupabhuñjate devah  
apyayasvapaksiyasveti na mantrah kim tarhyapyayya'pyayya  
camasastham bhaksanenapaksayam ca krtva punah  
punarbhaksyantityarthah / evam deva api somaloke  
labdhasarirankarmina upakaranabhutanpunah punarvisramayantah  
karmanurupam phalam prayacchantah / taddhi tesamapyayanam  
somasya'pyayanamivopabhuñjata upakaranabhutandevah tesam  
karminam yada yasminkale tadyajñadanadilaksanam  
somalokaprapakam karma paryavaiti parigacchati pariksiyata ityarthah /  
atha tademameva prasiddhamakasamabhinispadyante / yastah  
sraddhasabdavacya dyulokagnau huta apah somakaraparinata  
yabhih somaloke karminamupabhogaya sariramarabdhamammayam tah  
karmaksayaddhimapinda iva'tapasamparkatpraviliyante /  
pravilinah suksma akasabhuta iva bhavanti tadidamucyata  
imameva'kasamabhinispadyanta iti / te punarapi karminastaccharirah  
santah purovatadina itascamutasca niyante  
'ntariksagastadaha-akasadvayumiti / vayorvrstim pratipadyante  
/ taduktam-parjanyagnau somam rajanam juhvatiti / tato  
vrstibhuta imam prthivim patanti / te prthivim prapya  
vrihiyavadyannam bhavanti / taduktamasmimlloke 'gnau vrstim

juhvati tasya ahutya annam sambhavatiti / te punah purusagnau  
huyante 'nnabhuta retahsici / tato retobhuta yosagnau huyante tato  
jayante lokam pratyutthayinaste lokam pratyuttisthanto  
'gnihotradikarmanutisthanti / tato dhumadina punah punah  
somalokam punarimam lokamiti / ta evam karmino 'nuparivartante  
ghatiyantravaccakribhuta bambhramantityarthah / uttaramargaya  
sadyomuktaye va yavadbrahma na viduh / iti nu kamayamanah  
samsaratityuktam / atha punarya uttaram daksinam caitau panthanau  
na viduruttarasya daksinasya va pathah pratipattaye jñanam karma va  
nanutisthantityarthah / te kim bhavantiti / ucyate-te kitah  
patanga yadidam yacedam dandasukam damsamasakamityetadbhavanti  
/ evam hiyam samsaragatih kastasyam nimagnasya punaruddhara  
eva durlabhah / tatha ca srutyantaram-"tanimani  
ksudranyasakrdavartini bhutani bhavanti jayasva mriyasva"iti /  
tasmatsarvotsahena yathasakti svabhavikakarmajñanahanena  
daksinottaramargapatipattisadhanam sasriyam karma jñanam  
vanutisthediti vakyarthah / tatha cuktam"ato vai khalu  
durnisrapataram tasmajjugupseta"iti srutyantaranmoksaya  
prayatetetyarthah / atrapyuttaramargapatipattisadhana eva mahanyatnah  
kartavya iti gamyate / evamevanuparivartanta ityuktatvat / evam prasnah  
sarve niritah / esau vai loka ityarabhya purusah  
sambhavatitacaturthah prasno yatithyamahutyamityadih prathamena /  
pañcamastu dvitiyatvena devayanasya va pathah pratipadam  
pitryanasya veti daksinottaramargapatipattisadhanakathanena /  
tenaiva ca prathamam 'pyagnerabhya kecidarcih pratipadyante kecidhumamiti  
vipratipattih /  
punaravrttisca dvitiyah prasna akasadikramenemam  
lokamagacchantiti /  
tenaivasau loko na sampuryate kitapatangadipratipattesca  
kesañciditi trtiyo 'pi prasno niritah16 //

iti brhadaranyakopanisadi sasthadhyayasya dvitiyam  
brahmanam //2//  
start brhup 6,3.1

sa yah kamayeta -- mahat prapnuyam ity udagayana apuryamanapaksasya  
punyahe dvadasaham upasadvrati bhutvaudumbare kamse camase va  
sarvausadham phalaniti sambhrtya parisamuhya parilipyagnim  
upasamadhaya paristiryavrtajyam samskrtya pumsa naksatrena  
mantham samniya juhohi -- yavanto devas tvayi jatavedas tiryañco  
ghnanti purusasya kaman | tebhyo 'ham bhagadheyam juhomi te ma  
trptah sarvaih kamais tarpayantu svaha | ya tirasci nipadyase  
'ham vidharani iti | tam tva ghrtasya dharaya yaje samradhanim  
aham svaha || brhup\_6,3.1 ||

brhupbh\_6,3.1 sa yah kamayeta / jñanakarmanorgatirukta / tatra  
jñanam svatantram karma tu daivamanusavittadvayayattam tena  
karmartham vittamuparjaniam / taccapratyavayakariniopayeneti

tadartham manthakhyam karma'rabhyate mahattvaprapraye / mahattve ca  
 satyarthasiddham hi vittam / taducyate-sa yah kamayeta sa yo vittartha  
 karmanyadhikrto yah kamayeta / kim / mahanmahattvam prapnuyam  
 mahansyamitityarthah / tatra manthakarmano vidhitsitasya kalo  
 'bhidhiyate-udagayana adityasya tatra sarvatra  
 praptavapuryamanapakasya suklapakasya / tatrapa sarvatra  
 praptau punyahe 'nukula atmanah karmasiddhikara ityarthah /  
 dvadasaham yasminpunye 'nukule karma cikirsati tatah  
 prakpunyahameva'rabhya dvadasahamupasadvrati / upasatsu  
 vratamupasadah prasiddha jyotistome / tatra ca  
 stanopacayapacayadvarena payobhaksanam tadvratah / atra ca  
 tatkarmanupasamharatkevalamitikartavyatasunyam  
 payobhaksanamtramupadiyate / nanupasado vratamiti yada vigrahastada  
 sarvamitikartavyatarupam grahyam bhavati tatkasmanna parigrhyata iti  
 / ucyate-smartatvatkarmanah / smartam hidam manthakarma / nanu  
 srutivihitam satkatham smartam bhavitumarhati / smrtyanuvadinihi  
 srutiriyam / srautatve hi prakrtivikarabhavastatasca  
 praktadharmaagrahitvam vikarakarmano na tviha srautatvam / ata eva  
 ca'vasathyagnavetatkarma vidhiyate / sarva ca'vrtsmartaveti /  
 upasadvrati bhutva payovrati sannityarthah / audumbara  
 udumbaravrkasamaye kamse camase va tasyaiva visesanam  
 kamsakare camasakare vaudumbara eva / akare tu vikalpo naudumbaratve /  
 etra sarvausadhah sarvasamosadhinam samuham yathasambhavam  
 yathasakti ca sarva osadhih samahrtya tatra gramyanam tu  
 dasa niyama grahya vrihiyavadya vaksyamanah / adhikagrahane  
 tu na dosah / gramyanam phalani ca yathasambhavam yathasakti  
 ca / itisabdah samastasambharopacayapradarsanarthah / anyadapi  
 yatsambharaniyam tatsarvam sambhrtyetyarthah / kramastatra  
 grhyokto drastavyah / parisamuhanaparilepane bhumisamskarah /  
 agnimupasamadhayeti vacanadavasathye 'gnaviti gamyate /  
 ekavacanadupasamadhanasravanacca /  
 vidyamanasyaivopasamadhanam /  
 paristiry darbhnavrta smartatvatkarmanah  
 sthalipakavrtparigrhyate /  
 taya'jyam samskrtya pumsa naksatrena pumnamna naksatrena  
 punyahasyuktena mantham sarvausadhaphalapistam tatraudumbare  
 camase dadhani madhuni ghrte copasicyaikayopamanthanyopamammathya  
 samniya madhye samsthapyaudumbarena sruvena'vapasthana alyasya  
 juhotyetairmantrairyavanto deva ityadyaih //1//

start brhup 6.3.2-3

jyesthaya svaha sresthaya svahety agnau hutva manthe samsravam  
 avanayati | pranaya svaha vasisthayai svahety agnau hutva manthe  
 samsravam avanayati | vace svaha pratisthayai svahety agnau hutva  
 manthe samsravam avanayati | caksuse svaha sampade svahety agnau  
 hutva manthe samsravam avanayati | srotraya svahayatanaya svahety  
 agnau hutva manthe samsravam avanayati | manase svaha prajatyai svahety

agnau hutva manthe samsravam avanayati | retase svahety agnau hutva manthe  
samsravam avanayati || brhup\_6,3.2 ||

agnaye svahety agnau hutva manthe samsravam avanayati | somaya svahety  
agnau hutva manthe samsravam avanayati | bhuh svahety agnau hutva  
manthe samsravam avanayati | bhuvah svahety agnau hutva manthe  
samsravam avanayati | svah svahety agnau hutva manthe samsravam  
avanayati | bhur bhuvah svah svahety agnau hutva manthe samsravam  
avanayati | brahmane svahety agnau hutva manthe samsravam avanayati |  
ksatraya svahety agnau hutva manthe samsravam avanayati | bhutaya  
svahety agnau hutva manthe samsravam avanayati | bhavisyate svahety  
agnau hutva manthe samsravam avanayati | visvaya svahety agnau hutva  
manthe samsravam avanayati | sarvaya svahety agnau hutva manthe  
samsravam avanayati | prajapataye svahety agnau hutva manthe samsravam  
avanayati || brhup\_6,3.3 ||

brhupbh\_6,3.2-3 jyesthaya svaha sresthaya svahetyarabhya dve dve  
ahuti hutva manthe samsravamavanayati /  
sruvavalepanamajyam manthe samsravayati /  
etasmadeva jyesthaya  
sresthayetyadipranalingajjyesthasresthadipranavida  
evasminkarmanyadhikarah /  
retasa ityarambhaikaikamahutim hutva manthe  
samsravamavanayatyaparayopamanthanya punarmathnati //2-3 //

start brhup 6,3.4

athainam abhimrsati -- bhramad asi | jvalad asi | purnam asi |  
prastabdham asi | ekasabham asi | hinkrtam asi | hinkriyamanam asi |  
udgitham asi | udgiyamanam asi | sravitam asi | pratyasravitam asi |  
ardre samdiptam asi | vibhur asi | prabhur asi | annam asi | jyotir asi |  
nidhanam asi | samvargo 'siti || brhup\_6,3.4 ||

brhupbh\_6,3.4 athainamabhimrsati bhramadasityanena mantrena //4//

start brhup 6,3.5

athainam udyacchaty amamsy amam hi te mahi | sa hi rajesano  
'dhipatih | sa mam rajesano 'dhipatim karotv iti || brhup\_6,3.5 ||

brhupbh\_6,3.5 athainamucchati saha patrena haste  
grhnatyamamsyamamhi te mahityanena //5//

start brhup 6,3.6

athainam acamati -- tat savitur varenyam | madhu vata rtayate madhu  
ksaranti sindhavah | madhvir nah santv osadhih | bhuh svaha |  
bhargo devasya dhimahi madhu naktam utosaso madhumat parthivam rajah |  
madhu dyaur astu nah pita | bhuvah svaha | dhiyo yo nah pracodayat |  
madhuman no vanaspatir madhumam astu suryah | madhvir gavo bhavantu  
nah | svah svaha | sarvam ca savitrim anvaha | sarvas ca  
madhumatir aham evedam sarvam bhuyasam bhur bhuvah svah svaheti

antata acamya pani praksalya jaghanenagnim praksirah  
samvisati | pratar adityam upatisthate | disam ekapundarikam  
asi | aham manusyanam ekapundarikam bhuyasam iti | yathetam  
etya jaghanenagnim asino vamsam japati || brhup\_6,3.6 ||

brhupbh\_6,3.6 athainamacamati bhaksayati gayatryah prathamapadena  
madhumatyaikaya vyahrtya ca prathamaya prathamagrasamacamati / tatha  
gayatridvitiyapadena madhumatya dvitiyaya dvitiya ya ca vyahrtya  
dvitiyam grasam / tatha trtiyena gayatripadena trtiyaya  
madhumatya trtiyaya ca vyahrtya trtiyam grasam / sarvam  
savitrin sarvasca madhumatiruktvahamevedam sarvam bhuyasamiti  
cante bhurbhavah svah svaheti samastam bhasrayati / yatha  
caturbhirgrasaistaddravyam sarvam parisamapyate tatha purvameva  
nirupyet /  
yatpatravaliptam tatpatram sarvam nirnijya tusnim pivet /  
pani praksalyapa acamya jaghanenagnim pascadagneh  
praksirah samvisati /  
pratah samdhyaupasya'dityamupatisthate  
disamekapundarikamityanena mantrena /  
yathetam yathagatametya'gatya jaghanenagnimasino vamsam japati  
//6//

start brhup 6,3.7-12

tam haitam uddalaka arunir vajasaneyaya yajñavalkyayantevasina  
uktovaca -- api ya enam suske sthanau nisiñcej jayerañ  
chakhah praroheyuh palasaniti || brhup\_6,3.7 || etam u haiva  
vajasaneyo yajnavalkyo madhukaya paingyayantevasina uktovaca -- api  
ya enam suske sthanau nisiñcej jayerañ chakhah praroheyuh  
palasaniti || brhup\_6,3.8 || etam u haiva madhukah paingyas culaya  
bhagavittaye 'ntevasina uktovaca -- api ya enam suske sthanau  
nisiñcej jayerañ chakhah praroheyuh palasaniti || brhup\_6,3.9  
|| etam u haiva culo bhagavittir janakaya ayahsthunayantevasina  
uktovaca -- api ya enam suske sthanau nisiñcej jayerañ  
chakhah praroheyuh palasaniti || brhup\_6,3.10 || etam u haiva janakir  
ayahsthunah satyakamaya jabalayantevasina uktovaca -- api ya  
enam suske sthanau nisiñcej jayerañ chakhah praroheyuh  
palasaniti || brhup\_6,3.11 ||  
etam u haiva satyakamo jabalo 'ntevasibhya uktovaca -- acapi ya enam  
suske sthanau nisiñcej jayerañ chakhah praroheyuh  
palasaniti | tam etam naputrasya vanantevasine va bruyat ||  
brhup\_6,3.12 ||

brhupbh\_6,3.7-12 tam haitamuddalaka ityadi satyakamo jabalo  
'ntevasibhya uktovacapi ya enam suske sthanau  
nisiñcej jayerannevasmiñsakhah praroheyuh  
palasanityevamantamenam  
manthamuddalakatprabhryekaikacaryakramagatam satyakama acaryo  
bahubhyo 'ntevasibhya uktovaca /

kimanyaduvacyucyate-api ya enam suske sthanau gataprane 'pyenam  
mantham bhaksanaya samskrtam  
nisiñcetpraksipejjayerannutpadyerannevasminsthanau sakha avayava  
vrksasya praroheyusca palasani parnani yatha jivatah  
sthanoh kimutanena karmana kamah sidhyediti /  
dhruvaphalamidam karmeti karmastutyarthametat /  
vidyadhigame statirthani tesamiha sapranadarsanasya  
manthavijñanasyadhigame dve eva tirtha anujñayete putrascantevasi ca  
//8-12 //

start brhup 6,3.13

caturaudumbaro bhavati | audumbarah sruva audumbaras camasa audumbara idhma  
audumbarya upamanthanyau | dasa gramyani dhanyani bhavanti |  
vrihiyavas tilamasa anupriyamgavo godhumas ca masuras ca  
khalvas ca khalakulas ca | tan pistan dadhani madhuni ghrta  
upasiñcati | ajyasya juhota || brhup\_6,3.13 ||

brhupbh\_6,3.13 caturaudumbaro bhavatiti vyakhyatam / dasa gramyani  
bhavanti gramyanam tu dhanyanam dasa niyamena grahya ityavocama  
/

ke ta iti nirdisyante-vrihiyavastilamasa anupriyangavo  
'navascanusabdavacyah kvaciddese /  
priyangavah prasiddhah kangusabdena /  
khalva nispava vallasabdavacya loke khalakulah kulatthah /  
etadvyatirekena yathasakti sarvausadhayo grahyah phalani  
cetyavocamayajñikani varjayitva //13//

iti brhadaranyakopanisadi sasthadhyayasya trtiyam  
brahmanam //2//  
start brhup 6,4.1

esam vai bhutanam prthivi rasah | prthivya apah | apam  
osadhayah | osadhinam puspani | puspanam phalani |  
phalanam purusah | purusasya retah || brhup\_6,4.1 ||

brhupbh\_6,4.1 "sarvebhyo 'ngebhyastejah sambhutam"iti srutyantarata  
//1//

start brhup 6,4.2

sa ha prajapatir iksam cakre -- hantasmai pratistham  
kalpayaniti sa striyam sasrje | tam srstvadha upasta | tasmata  
striyam adha upasita | sa etam prañcam gravanam atmana eva  
samudaparayat | tenainam abhyasrjata || brhup\_6,4.2 ||

brhupbh\_6,4.2 yata evam sarvabhutanam saratamametadreto 'tah ka nu  
khalvasya yogya pratistheti sa ha srasta prajapatiriksañcake /  
iksam krtva sa striyam sasrje /  
tam ca srstvadha upasta maithunakhyam karmadhaupasanam nama  
krtavan /

tasmatsriyamadha upasita sresthanusrayana hi prajah /  
atra vajapeyasamanyaklptimaha-sa etam prañcam  
prakrstagatiyuktamatmano gravanam somabhisavopalasthaniyam  
kathinyasamanyatprajananendriyamudaparayadutpuritavansrivyañjanam  
prati tenainam sriyamabhyasrjadabhisamsargam krtavan //2//

start brhup 6,4.3

tasya vedir upasthah | lomani barhis | carmadhisavane | samiddho  
madhyatas tau muskau | sa yavan ha vai vajapeyena yajamanasya loko bhavati  
tavan asya loko bhavati | ya evam vidvan adhopahasam caraty asam  
strinam sukrtam vrnkte | atha ya idam avidvan adhopahasam  
caraty asya striyah sukrtam vrñjate || brhup\_6,4.3 ||

brhupbh\_6,4.3 etaddha sma vai tadvidvanuddalaka  
arunirahadhopahasakhyam maithunakarma vajapeyasampannam  
vidvanityarthah / tatha nako maudgalyah kumaraharitasca /  
kim ta ahurityujyate-bahavo marya maranadharmino manusya  
brahmana ayanam yesam te brahmanayana brahmabandhavo  
jatimatropajivina ityetat /  
nirindriya vislistendriya visukrto vigatasukrtakarmano  
'vidvamsau maithunakarmasakta ityarthah /  
te kimasmalokatprayanti paralokatparibhrasta iti maithunakarmano  
'tyantapapahetutvam darsayati-ya idamavidvamso 'dhopahasam carantiti  
/

srimantham krtva patnya rtukalam brahmacaryena pratiksate  
yadida ratah skandati bahu valpam va suptasya va jagrato va  
ragaprabalyat //4//

start brhup 6,4.4

etad dha sma vai tad vidvan uddalaka arunir aha | etad dha sma vai tad  
vidvan nako maudgalya aha | etad dha sma vai tad vidvan kumaraharita aha  
-- bahavo marya brahmanayana nirindriya visukrto 'smal lokat prayanti  
ya idam avidvamso 'dhopahasam carantiti | bahu va idam suptasya va  
jagrato va retah skandati || brhup\_6,4.4 ||

brhupbh\_6,4.4 etaddha sma vai tadvidvanuddalaka  
arunirahadhopahasakhyam maithunakarma vajapeyasampannam  
vidvanityarthah / tatha nako maudgalya- kumaraharitasca /  
kim ta ahurityucyate-bahavo marya maranadharmino manusya  
brahmana ayanam yesam te brahmanayana brahmabandhavo  
jatimatropajivina ityetat /  
nirindriya visilastendriya visukrto vigatasukrtakarmano  
'vidvamsau maithunakarmasakta ityarthah /  
te kimasmalokatprayanti paralokatparibhrasta iti maithunakarmano  
'tyantapapahetutvam darsayati-ya idamavidvamso 'dhopahasam carantiti  
/

srimantham krtva patnya sratukalam brahmacaryena pratiksate  
yadida ratah skandati bahu valpam va suptasya va jagrato va

ragaprabalyat //4//

start brhup 6,4.5

tad abhimrsed anu va mantrayeta -- yan me 'dya retah prthivim  
askantsid yad osadhir apy asarad yad apah | idam aham tad reta adade  
| punar mam aitu indriyam punas tejah punar bhagah | punar agnir  
dhisnya yathasthanam kalpantam | ity anamikangusthabhyam  
adayantarena stanau va bhruvau va nimrjyat || brhup\_6,4.5 ||

brhupbh\_6,4.5 tadabhimrsedanumantrayeta vanujapedityarthah /  
yadabhimrsati tadanamikangusthabhyam tadreta adade  
ityevamantena mantrena punarmamityetenanimrjyadantarena madhye bhruvau  
bhruverva stanau stanayorva //5//

start brhup 6,4.6

atha yady udaka atmanam pasyet tad abhimantrayeta -- mayi teja indriyam  
yaso dravinam sukrtam iti | srir ha va esa strinam yan  
malodvasah | tasman malodvasasam yasasvinim abhikramyopamantrayeta ||  
brhup\_6,4.6 ||

brhupbh\_6,4.6 atha yadi kadacidudaka atmanamatmacchayam  
pasyettatrapyatrimantrayetanena mantrena-mayi teja iti /  
srirha va esa patna srinam madhye yadyasmanmalodvasa  
udgatamalavadvasastasmattam malodvasasam yasasvinim  
srimatimabhikramyabhigatyopamantrayetedamadya'vabhyam karyam  
yatputrotpadanamiti triratanta aplutam //6//

start brhup 6,4.7

sa ced asmai na dadyat kamam enam avakriniyat | sa ced asmai naiva  
dadyat kamam enam yasya va panina vopahatyatikramet |  
indriyena te yasasa yasa adada iti | ayasa eva bhavati || brhup\_6,4.7 ||

brhupbh\_6,4.7 sa cedasmai na dadyanmaithunam kartum yatputrotpadanamiti  
triratanta jñapayet /  
tathapi sa naiva dadyatkamamenam yasya va panina  
vopahatyatikramenmaithunaya /  
sapsyami tvam durbhagam karisyamiti prakhyapya tamanena  
mantrenopagacchedindriyena te yasasa yasa adada iti /  
sa tasmattadabhisapadvandhya durbhageti khyatayasa eva bhavati //7//

start brhup 6,4.8

sa ced asmai dadyad indriyena te yasasa yasa adadhamiti |  
yasasvinav eva bhavatah || brhup\_6,4.8 ||

brhupbh\_6,4.8 sa cedasmai dadyadanugunaiva syadbhartustadanena  
mantrenopagacchendriyena te yasasa yasa adadhamiti tada  
yasasvinavevobhavapi bhavatah //8//

start brhup 6,4.9

sa yam icchet -- kamayeta meti tasyam artham nisthaya mukhena  
mukham samdhayopastham asya abhimrsya japed -- angad angat  
sambhavasi hrdayad adhijayase | sa tvam angakasayo 'si  
digdhaviddham iva madayemam amum mayiti || brhup\_6,4.9 ||

brhupbh\_6,4.9 sa yam svabharyamicchediyam mam kamayeteti  
tasyamartham prajananendriyam nisthaya niksipy mukhena mukham  
samdhayopasthamasya abhimrsya japedimam mantramangadangaditi  
//9//

start brhup 6,4.10

atha yam icchen na garbham dadhiteti tasyam artham nisthaya mukhena  
mukham samdhayabhipranyanyat | indriyena te retasa reta adada  
iti | areta eva bhavati || brhup\_6,4.10 ||

brhupbh\_6,4.10 atha yamicchenna garbham dadhita na dharayedgarbhini ma  
bhuditi tasyamarthamiti purvavat /  
abhipranyabhiprananam prathamam krtva  
pascadapanyadindriyena te retasa reta adada ityanena mantrenareta  
eva bhavati na garbhini bhavativityarthah //10//

start brhup 6,4.11

atha yam icched dadhiteti tasyam artham nisthaya mukhena mukham  
samdhayapanyabhipranyat | indriyena te retasa reta adadhamiti |  
garbhiny eva bhavati || brhup\_6,4.11 ||

brhupbh\_6,4.11 atha yamiccheddadhita garbhamiti tasyamarthamityadi  
purvavat /  
purvaviparyayenapanyabhipranyadindriyena te retasa reta  
adadhamiti garbhinyeva bhavati //11//

start brhup 6,4.12

atha yasya jayayai jarah syat tam ced dvisyad amapatre 'gnim  
upasamadhaya pratilomam sarabarhih stirtva tasminn etah  
sarabhrstih pratilomah sarpisakta juhuyat | mama samiddhe  
'hausih | pranapanau ta adade 'sav iti | mama samiddhe 'hausih  
| putrapasums ta adade 'sav iti | mama samiddhe 'hausih |  
istasukrte ta adade 'sav iti | mama samiddhe 'hausih |  
asaparakasau ta adade 'sav iti | sa va esa nirindriyo visukrto  
'smal lokad praiti yam evamvid brahmanah sapati | tasmad  
evamvitsrotriyasya darena nopahasam icchet | uta hy evamvit paro  
bhavati || brhup\_6,4.12 ||

brhupbh\_6,4.12 atha punaryasya jayayai jara upapatih syattam  
ceddvisyadabhicarisamyenamiti manyeta tasyedam karma /  
amapatre 'gnimupasamadhaya sarvam pratilomam  
kuryattasminnagnavetah sarabhrstih saresikah  
pratilomah sarpisakta ghrtabhyakta juhuyanmama samiddhe  
'hausirityadya ahutirante sarvasamasaviti namagrahanam pratyekam

/

sa esa evamvidya brahmanah sapati sa visukrto vigatapunya karma  
praiti /  
tasmadevam vicchrotrisyā darena nopahasamicchennarmāpi na  
kuryat kimutadhopahasam hi yasmadevam vidāpi tavatparo bhavati  
saturbhavati yarthah //12//

start brhup 6,4.13

atha yasya jayam artavam vindet tryaham kamse na pibet |  
ahatavasah | nainam vrsalo na vrsaly apahanyat | triratranta  
aplutya vrihin avaghatayet || brhup\_6,4.13 ||

brhupbh\_6,4.13 atha yasya jayam artavam vindedrtubhavam  
prapnuyadityevamadigranthah srirha va esa srinamityatah  
purvam drastavyah samarthyat /  
tryaham kamsena pibedahatavasasca syat /  
nainam snatamasnatam ca vrsalo vrsali va  
nopahanyannopasprset /  
triratrante triratravratasamaptavaplutya snatvahatavasa syaditi  
vyavahitena sambandhah /  
tamaplutam vrihinavaghatayedvrihyavaghataya tameva viniyuñjyat  
//13//

start brhup 6,4.14

sa ya icchet -- putro me suklo jayeta vedam anubruvita sarvam ayur iyad  
iti ksiraudanam pacayitva sarpismantam asniyatam | isvarau  
janayitavai || brhup\_6,4.14 ||

brhupbh\_6,4.14 sa ya icchetputro me suklo varnato jayeta  
vedamekamanubruvita sarvamayuriyadvarsasatam ksiraudanam  
pacayitva sarpismantamasniyatamasvarau samarthau janayitavai  
janayitum //14//

start brhup 6,4.15

atha ya icchet -- putro me kapilah pingalo jayeta dvau vedav anubruvita  
sarvam ayur iyad iti dadhyodanam pacayitva sarpismantam asniyatam |  
isvarau janayitavai || brhup\_6,4.15 ||

brhupbh\_6,4.15 dadhyodanam dadhna carum pacayitva dvidevam cedicchati  
putram tadaivamasananiyamah //15//

start brhup 6,4.16

atha ya icchet -- putro me syamo lohita kso jayeta trin vedan  
anubruvita sarvam ayur iyad iti udaudanam pacayitva sarpismantam  
asniyatam | isvarau janayitavai || brhup\_6,4.16 ||

brhupbh\_6,4.16 kevalameva svabhavikamodanam /  
udagrahanam anyaprasanganivrttyatham //16//

start brhup 6,4.17

atha ya icched -- duhita me pandita jayeta sarvam ayur iyad iti  
tilaudanam pacayitva sarpismantam asniyatam | isvarau janayitavai  
|| brhup\_6,4.17 ||

brhupbh\_6,4.17 duhituh pandityam grhatantravisayameva vede  
'nadhikarat /  
tilaudanam krtaram //17//

start brhup 6,4.18

atha ya icchet -- putro me pandito vigitah samitimgamah  
susrusitam vacam bhasita jayeta sarvan vedan anubruvita  
sarvam ayur iyad iti mamsaudanam pacayitva sarpismantam  
asniyatam | isvarau janayitavai | auksena varsabhena va ||  
brhup\_6,4.18 ||

brhupbh\_6,4.18 vividham gito vigitah prakhyata ityarthah /  
samitimgamah sabham gacchatiti pragalbha ityarthah / pandityasya  
prthaggrahanat / susrusitam srotumistam ramaniyam  
vacam bhasita samskrtaya arthavatya vaco bhasitetyarthah /  
mamsamisramodanam mamsaudanam /  
tanmamsaniyamarthamaha-auksem va mamsena /  
uksa secanasamarthah pungavastadiyam mamsam /  
rsabhastato 'pyadhikavayastadiyamarsabham mamsam //17//

start brhup 6,4.19

athabhipratar eva sthalipakavrtajyam cestitva  
sthalipakasyopaghatam juhoty agnaye svahanumataye svaha devaya  
savitre satyaprasavaya svaheti | hutvoddhrtya prasnati |  
prasyetarasyah prayacchati | praksalya pani udapatram  
purayitva tenainam trir abhyuksati -- uttisthato visvavaso 'nyam  
iccha prapurvyam | sam jayam patya saheti || brhup\_6,4.19 ||

brhupbh\_6,4.19 athamiprataveva kale  
'vaghananirvrttamstandulanadaya sthalipakavrtam  
sthalipakavidhina'jyam cestitva'jyasamskaram krtva carum  
srabayitva sthalipakasya'hutirjuhotyupaghatamupahatyopahatyagnaye  
svahetyadyah /  
garhyah sarvo vidhirdrastavyo 'tra hutvoddhrtya carusesam  
prasnati svayam prasyetarasyah patnyai prayacchatyucchistam /  
praksalya pani acamyodapatram purayitva tenodakenainam  
trirabhyuksatyena mantrenottisthata iti sakrnmantroccaranam  
//19//

start brhup 6,4.20 athainam abhipadyate -- amo 'ham asmi sa tvam | sa tvam  
asy amo 'ham | samaham asmi rk tvam | dyaur aham prthivi tvam | tav ehi  
samrabhavahai saha reto dadhavahai | pumse putraya vittaya iti ||  
brhup\_6,4.20 ||

brhupbh\_6,4.20 athainamabhimantrya ksiraudanadi yathapatyakamam  
bhuktveti kramo drastavyah /  
samvesanakale 'mo 'hamasmityadimantrenabhipadyate //20//

start brhup 6,4.21

athasya uru vihapayati -- vijihitham dyavaprthivi iti | tasyam  
artham nisthaya mukhena mukham samdhaya trir enam anulomam  
anumarsti -- visnur yonim kalpayatu tvasta rupani  
pimsatu | a siñcatu prajapatir dhata garbham dadhatu te | garbham  
dhehi sinivali garbham dhehi prthustuke | garbham te asvinau  
devav adhattam puskarasrajau || brhup\_6,4.21 ||

brhupbh\_6,4.21 athasya uru vihapayati vijihitham dyavaprthivi  
ityanena /  
tasyamarthamityadi purvavat /  
trirenam sirah prabhrtyanulomamanumarsti visnuryonimityadi  
pratimantram //21//

start brhup 6,4.22

hiranmayi arani yabhyam nirmanthatam asvinau | tam te garbham  
havamahe dasame masi sutaye | yathagnigarbha prthivi yatha dyaur  
aindreana garbhini | vayur disam yatha garbha evam garbham  
dadhami te 'sav iti || brhup\_6,4.22 ||

brhupbh\_6,4.22 ante nama grhnatyasaviti tasyah //22//

start brhup 6,4.23

sosyantim adbhir abhyuksati -- yatha vayuh puskarinim  
samingayati sarvatah | eva te garbha ejatu sahavaitu jarayuna |  
indrasyayam vrajah krtah sargalah saparisrayah | tam indra  
nirjahi garbhena savaram saheti || brhup\_6,4.23 ||

brhupbh\_6,4.23 sosyantimadbhirabhyuksati prasavakale  
sukhaprasavanarthamanena mantrena /  
yatha vayuh puskarinim samingayati sarvatah /  
eva te garbha ejatviti //23//

start brhup 6,4.24 jate 'gnim upasamadhayanka adhaya kamse  
prasadajyam samniya prasadajyasyopaghatam juhوتي --  
asminsahasram puyasam edhamanah sve grhe | asyopasandyam ma  
chaitsit prajaya ca pasubhis ca svaha | mayi pranams tvayi manasa  
juhomi svaha | yat karmanatyariricam yad va nyunam ihakaram |  
agnistat svistakrd vidvan svistam suhutam karotu nah  
svaheti || brhup\_6,4.24 ||

brhupbh\_6,4.24atha jatakarma /  
jate 'gnimupasamadhayanka adhaya putram kamse prasadajyam  
sammiya samyojya dadhi ghrte prasadajyasyopaghatam  
juhotyasminsahasramityadyavapasthane //24//

start brhup 6,4.25

athasya daksinam karnam abhinidhaya vag vag iti trih | atha dadhi  
madhu ghrtam samniyanantarhitena jatarupena prasayati | bhus te  
dadhami bhuvah te dadhami svas te dadhami bhur bhuvah svah sarvam  
tvayi dadhamiti || brhup\_6,4.25 ||

brhupbh\_6,4.25 athasya daksinam karnamabhinidhaya svam mukham  
vagvagiti trirjapet /  
atha dadhi madhu ghrtam samniyanantarhitenavyavahitena jatarupena  
hiranyena prasayatyetairmantraih pratyekam //25//

start brhup 6,4.26

athasya nama karoti vedo 'siti | tad asyaitad guhyam eva nama bhavati ||  
brhup\_6,4.26 ||

brhupbh\_6,4.26 athasya namadheyam karoti vedo 'siti /  
tadasya tadguhyam nama bhavati veda iti //26//

start brhup 6,4.27

athainam matre pradaya stanam prayacchati -- yas te stanah sasayo yo  
mayobhur yo ratnadha vasuvid yah sudatrah | yena visva puyasi  
varyani sarasvati tam iha dhatave kar iti || brhup\_6,4.27 ||

brhupbh\_6,4.27 athainam matre pradaya svankastham stanam prayacchati  
yaste stana ityadimantrena //27//

start brhup 6,4.28

athasya mataram abhimantrayate -- ilasi maitravaruni vire viram  
ajijanat | sa tvam viravati bhava yasman viravato 'karad iti | tam  
va etam ahuh -- atipita batabhuh | atipitamaho batabhuh |  
paramam bata kastham prapa sriya yasasa brahmavarcasena | ya  
evamvido brahmanasya putro jayata iti || brhup\_6,4.28 ||

brhupbh\_6,4.28 athasya mataramabhimantrayata ilasityanena /  
tam va etamahurityanena vidhina jatah putrah pitaram pitamaham  
catiseta iti sriya yasasa brahmavarcasena paramam nistham  
prapadityevam stutyo bhavatityarthah /  
yasya caivamvido brahmanasya putro jayate sa caivam  
bhavatityadhyaharyam //28//  
iti brhadaranyakopanisadi sasthadhyayasya caturtham  
brahmanam //4//

start brhup 6,5.1-4

atha vamsah | pautimasiputrah katyayaniputrat |  
katyayaniputro gautamiputrat | gautamiputro bharadvajiputrat |  
bharadvajiputrah parasariputrat | parasariputra  
aupasvastiputrat | aupasvastiputrah parasariputrat |  
parasariputrah katyayaniputrat | katyayaniputrah  
kausikiputrat | kausikiputra alambiputrac ca vaiyaghrapadiputrac ca

| vaiyaghrapadiputrah kanviputrac ca kapiputrac ca | kapiputrah  
|| brhup\_6,5.1 ||

atreyiputrat | atreyiputro gautamiputrat | gautamiputro  
bharadvajiputrat | bharadvajiputrah parasariputrat |  
parasariputro vatsiputrat | vatsiputrah parasariputrat |  
parasariputro varkaruniputrat | varkaruniputro  
varkaruniputrat | varkaruniputra artabhagiputrat |  
artabhagiputrah saungiputrat | saungiputrah sankrtiputrat  
| sanrtiputra alambayaniputrat | alambayaniputra alambiputrat |  
alambiputro jayantiputrat | jayantiputro mandukayaniputrat |  
mandukayaniputro mandukiputrat | mandukiputrah  
sandiliputrat | sandiliputro rathitariputrat |  
rathitariputro bhalukiputrat | bhalukiputrah krauñcikiputrabhyam  
| krauñcikiputrau vaidabhrtiputrat | vaidabhrtiputrah  
karsakeyiputrat | karsakeyiputrah pracinayogiputrat |  
pracinayogiputrah sañjiviputrat | sañjiviputrah  
prasniputrad asurivasinah | prasniputra asurayanat |  
asurayana asureh | asurih| brhup\_6,5.2 ||

yajñavalkyat | yajñavalkya uddalakat | uddalako 'runat | aruna  
upaveseh | upavesih kusreh | kusrir vajasravasah | vajasrava  
jihvavato badhyogat | jihvavan badhyogo 'sitad varsaganat |  
asito varsagano haritat kasyapat | haritah kasyapah silpat  
kasyapat | silpah kasyapah kasyapan naidhruveh | kasyapo  
naidhruvir vacah | vag ambhinyah | ambhiny adityat |  
adityanimani suklani yajumsi vajasaneyena yajñavalkyenakhyayante  
|| brhup\_6,5.3 ||

samanam a sañjiviputrat | sañjiviputro mandukayaneh |  
mandukayanir mandavyat | mandavyah kautsat | kautso  
mahittheh | mahitthir vamakaksayanat | vamakaksayanah  
sandilyat | sandilyo vatsyat | vatsyah kusreh | kusrir  
yajñavacasah rajastambayanat | yajñavaca rajastambayanah turat  
kavaseyat | turah kavaseyah prajapateh | prajapatir  
brahmanah | brahma svayambhu | brahmane namah || brhup\_6,5.4 ||

brhupbh\_6,5.1-4 athedanim samastapravacanavamsah / sripradhanyat  
gunavanputro bhavatiti prastutam / atah srivisesanenaiva  
putravisesanadacaryaparampara kirtyate / tanimani  
suklanyavyamisrani brahmanena / athava yanimani yajumsi  
tani suklani suddhanityetat /  
prajapatimarabhya yavatpautimasiputrastavadadhomukho  
niyatacaryapurvakramo vamsah samanamasamjiviputrat /  
brahmanah pravacanakhyasya /  
taccaitadbrahma  
prajã•patiprabandhaparamparayã•'gatyã•smã•svanekadhã•viprasã¹tamanã•dyanantaá¹  
svayambhu brahma nityam tasmai brahmane namah /  
namastadanuvartibhyo gurubhyah //1-4 //

iti brhadaranyakopanisadi sasthadhyayasya pañcamam  
brahmanam //5//iti vajasaneyake brhadaranyakopanisadi  
sasthodhyayah //6//iti  
vajasaneyakebrhadaranyakakramenastamo 'dhyayah //8//  
iti suklayajurvediya brhadaranyakopanisat sampurna

om purnamadah purnamidam purnatpurnamudacyate /  
purnasya purnamadaya purnamevavasisyate //

om santih santih santih

— Brhadaranyakopanisad, Kanva recension with the commentary ascribed to Samkara (Academic edition — see source file header)